

HISTORY OF  
MARSHALL COUNTY  
IOWA

BY  
GERARD SCHULTZ

1955

Grc  
977.701  
M35sc

Gc  
977.701  
M35sc  
1181019

M.1

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01081 4470







# History of Marshall County Iowa

---

By  
GERARD SCHULTZ

---

Printed by the  
Marshall Printing Company  
Marshalltown, Iowa  
1955

FORT WARRICK MARSHALL COUNTY IOWA

PORT WILHELM AND JETFA CONFLUENCE  
THE BRITISH COLUMBIA

---

Copyright, 1955

By Gerard Schultz, Author and Publisher

---

# DEDICATED

1181019

To the memory of these pioneers and their contemporaries who have contributed much to the development of Marshall County, Iowa:

Albert Cutter Abbott

Thomas Abell

James Andrews

Henry Anson

Louis Armbruster

John Arney

John Banzhaf

R. H. Barnhart

O. B. Barrows

Henry Bash

William Battin

Thaddeus Binford

Charles E. Boardman

Henry E. J. Boardman

John Bowman

Ratcliff Bradbury

William Bremner

Charles Brennecke

C. F. Brinkerhoff

Timothy Brown

Justus Canfield

E. N. Chapin

Silas Chorn

William M. Clemons

James Malachi Cooper

Joseph Cooper

Joseph C. Davidson

George W. Ferguson

Henry Gerhart

George Glick

B. T. Frederick

Chloe Hartwell

Jacob Hauser

Henry Clay Henderson

John B. Hobbs

Lot Holmes

Peter Hopkins

James Ingledue

Elam Jessup

J. C. Jessup

N. S. Ketchum

Sylvester Lacey

Charles T. La Plant

J. D. Lee

Eli C. McMillan

Henry Moler

D. M. Moninger

Samuel Mooney

Stacy Nichols

David Parrett

William Pegg

Thomas Plummer

Samuel Richey

Col. J. P. Sanford

Nettie Sanford

Col. Elliott Schurtz

J. H. Seager

Anna Sharon

George Shetler

T. C. Smelser

Alexander Smith

Delano T. Smith

W. C. Smith

George Sower

Moses Stern

Charles Wilton Stone

Thomas Swearingen

John Turner

John Turner of  
Timber Creek

John Utz

Harvey B. Varnum

Theodore Wall

Dr. W. B. Waters

Byron Webster

Dr. George Whealen

William H. Weatherly

F. S. Widl

W. O. Wilder

James L. Williams

Edward Willigrod

H. H. Wilson

G. M. Woodbury

W. W. Woods





# INTRODUCTION

County histories are an important source of Iowa history. They provide interesting details based on the written and spoken record. They endeavor to present accurate information on the soil, climate, aborigines, first white settlers, first births, marriages, and deaths, the beginnings of surveys, the first land sales, the coming of business and industry, the first schools, churches, newspapers, and professional men, and finally the development of these into a modern county. The study of local history tends to broaden the perspective and give one a better understanding of state and national history.

The first county history in this state—H. B. Turrill's *Historical Reminiscences of the City of Des Moines*, which included a great deal of Polk County history—was published in Des Moines in 1857. This history, very appropriately, was dedicated to the State Historical Society of Iowa, which had just been established in Iowa City.

Two local histories came out in 1858—B. F. Cheney's *Floyd County, Iowa*, which apparently was a small pamphlet, and Franc B. Wilkie's *Davenport Past and Present*, a 334-page book that embraced a good deal of information on Scott County.

The next county history was a 16-page pamphlet by Dr. R. Howe Taylor of Marshalltown entitled *Description and History of Marshall County, Iowa, 1862*, published by Taylor & Barnhart and printed by Chapin & Company at Marshalltown in 1862. Mrs. Nettie Sanford wrote her *History of Marshall County, Iowa*, in 1867. Next, the Western Historical Company of Chicago published their *History of Marshall County, Iowa* in 1878. William Battin and Frank A. Moscrip wrote their two-volume *Past and Present of Marshall County, Iowa*, published by B. F. Bowen & Company of Indianapolis, in 1912. Thus, Marshall County has the honor of having one of the earliest county histories in Iowa. It also had four written before Gerard Schultz undertook the present volume.

When Luella E. Cook compiled her bibliography of county histories in the *IOWA JOURNAL OF HISTORY AND POLITICS* in 1938, she found 260 county histories published for 97 different counties. Only Grundy and Sioux counties were without histories. In 1942 Charles L. Dyke wrote *The Story of Sioux County* and only Grundy County remained unrepresented in this list.

In writing his history and bringing the story down to date, Gerard Schultz has performed a fine service for the people of Marshall County. The book, the first of its kind since 1912, covers many facets of Marshall County history, is intensely interesting, and will greatly enrich the knowledge of its readers and make them better citizens of their county. It is hoped that other public spirited citizens of Iowa will undertake similar labors of love in this field of local history that has been neglected for almost half a century. The State Historical Society will be proud to add Gerard Schultz's *History of Marshall County* to its fine collection of county histories.

WILLIAM J. PETERSEN

Office of the Superintendent  
State Historical Society of Iowa  
Iowa City, Iowa





## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

It would be impossible for me to acknowledge individually all those who have helped in the preparation of this book. Special thanks, however, must go to Paul G. Norris, Jr., editor and publisher of the Marshalltown Times-Republican, for his constructive interest and for writing the history of newspapers in Marshall county. I wish to express my thanks to Dr. William J. Petersen, superintendent of the State Historical Society of Iowa, for writing the introduction. I am deeply indebted to Ruth M. Jackson, assistant professor of English, Simpson College, Indianola, Iowa, for reading the entire manuscript and for making valuable suggestions. I wish to express my appreciation and thanks to W. N. Whitehill, president of the Marshall Printing Company, for his cooperation.

For the illustrations in this book the author is indebted to the Marshall County Historical Society. The photographs were selected by Mrs. J. R. Bradbury, Robert A. Rockhill, and George Lewis, members of the society.

In conclusion, I wish to acknowledge my gratitude to all the persons who wrote on subjects with which they were particularly acquainted. I also wish to thank Miss Ellen C. Noid and Talford L. Middleton for the information which they furnished. Finally, I wish to thank my wife for her valuable assistance in the making of this book.

Marshalltown, Iowa  
June, 1955

Gerard Schultz



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Introduction . . . . .	5
Acknowledgements . . . . .	7
Chapter	
I. THE NATURAL SETTING . . . . .	11
II. THE PIONEERS . . . . .	21
III. COUNTY GOVERNMENT AND POLITICS . . . . .	33
IV. AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT . . . . .	45
V. FOUNDING AND GROWTH OF MARSHALLTOWN . . . . .	53
VI. HISTORY OF TOWNS AND HAMLETS . . . . .	67
VII. DEVELOPMENT OF TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION . . . . .	83
VIII. CHANGES IN POPULATION . . . . .	89
IX. CHURCHES . . . . .	93
X. SCHOOLS . . . . .	115
XI. INDUSTRIAL HISTORY OF MARSHALLTOWN . . . . .	125
XII. NEWSPAPERS IN MARSHALL COUNTY . . . . .	135
XIII. SOCIAL AND CULTURAL LIFE . . . . .	155
XIV. CRIME AND OTHER SOCIAL PROBLEMS . . . . .	187
XV. MARSHALL COUNTY MEN AND WOMEN IN WAR . . . . .	195
XVI. MARSHALL COUNTY NOTES AND RECORDS . . . . .	209
BIOGRAPHIES . . . . .	217





# Chapter I

## THE NATURAL SETTING

### A General Introduction to Marshall County

Iowa! Beautiful land! Of her ninety-nine counties, Marshall is the one to be presented here fully and fairly. To the north are four tiers of counties; to the south, four tiers more; to the east, five counties; to the west, six. Marshall county, the heart of Beautiful Iowa-land.

Regionally, Marshall county belongs to the Cornbelt of the Middle West. A stranger, traveling through the county by train or automobile, finds the landscape to be much like that of any other county near the center of the Cornbelt. For the most part the roads and highways pursue a direct course across the rolling prairie lands where in the summertime one sees fields with growing corn, oats, soybeans, and occasionally some other crop; cattle and hogs feeding in lots or grazing in pastures; and at almost regular intervals the houses and barns of prosperous farmers.

Marshalltown, the seat of government and the retail center for the county and adjoining areas, is about 50 miles northeast of Des Moines, the state capital, and approximately 290 miles west of Chicago. Soon after the founding of Marshalltown, the building of railroads and growth of manufacturing plants also made it an industrial city. A number of smaller trading centers, including State Center, Melbourne, Gilman, Albion, LeGrand, Rhodes, Liscomb, Laurel, Clemons, Ferguson, and St. Anthony are found throughout the county. In 1950, the population of Marshall county was 35,611. Of this number, 19,821 were residents of Marshalltown.

The boundaries of the county are wholly artificial. They form a perfect square in shape, extending 24 miles on each side, and enclose an area of 576 square miles.

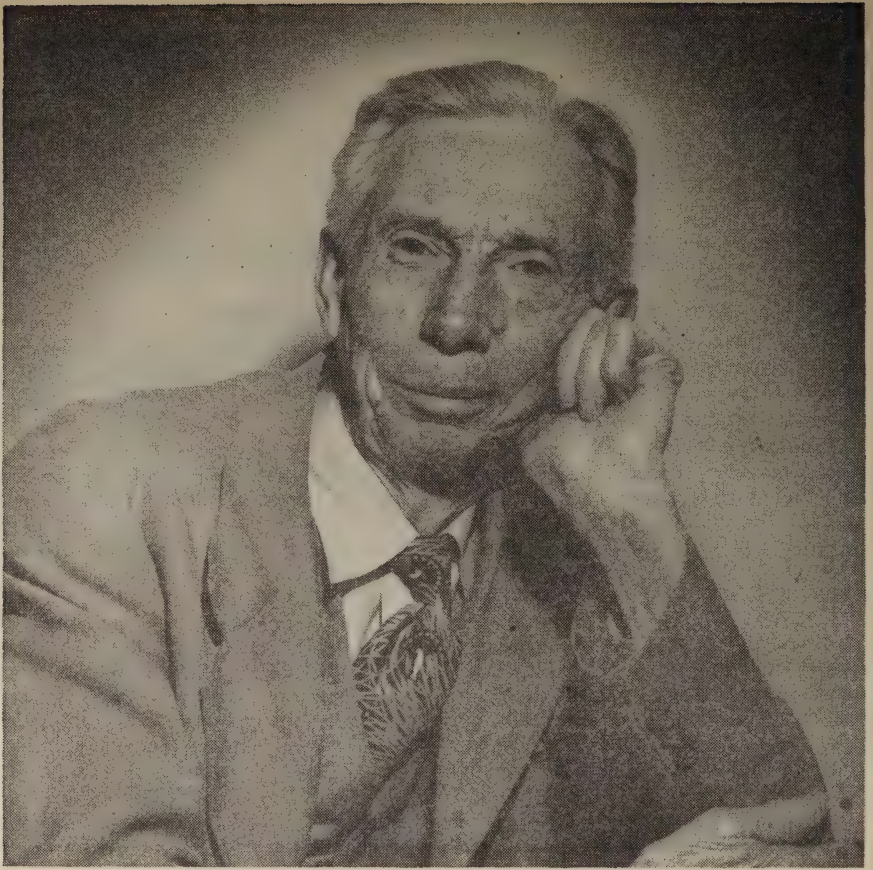
### Geology

The study of geology reveals how the different layers of the earth were formed. Today farm crops, grass, and trees make up most of the country landscape in Marshall county. Somewhat less conspicuous is the soil in which the various plants are rooted. Beneath the soil materials are layers of rock. Some of the different layers are visible at the far-famed stone quarries at LeGrand.

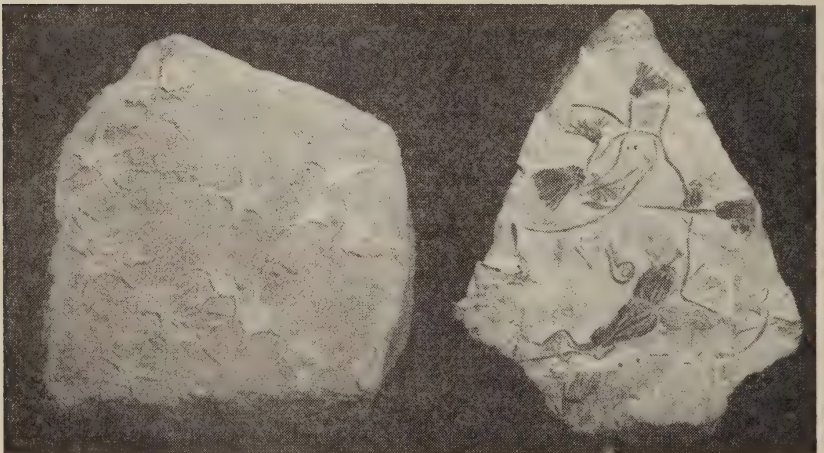
Millions of years ago the area that now forms Marshall county was alternately flooded and exposed to air with the rise and fall of the sea. It was during this period that the present bed rock was formed. Millions and millions of small animals with shells made of lime lived in the sea water. When these animals died, their shells and skeletons sank to the bottom of the sea and mixed with the lime that was carried into the sea by rivers from the land. In this way the layers of limestone that underlie Marshall county were formed.

The first living things of which we have any evidence in the county lived in these seas. These are the "sea lillies" or crinoids, that is, little animals growing at the top of slender stems, waving numerous petal-like arms back and forth to propel minute sea animals into their mouths for food. The Kinderhook limestone at LeGrand has for many years been famous for its excellently preserved crinoids. Several fine collections of crinoids were made by residents of the county. One of the most notable of these collections was made by B. H. Beane of LeGrand.

The climate gradually grew colder, and glaciers or immense masses of ice from the Arctic regions began to move slowly and ponderously over the area. The glaciers made important changes in the surface of the land, levelling off the tops of hills,



B. H. Beane, collector of crinoids at LeGrand, Iowa.



Fossils from the LeGrand Quarry. At left the star fishes and right a crinoid slab.—Both from the collection of B. H. Beane.



filling in the valleys and spreading rich topsoil over the surface. The first two glaciers—the Nebraskan and later the Kansan—covered the entire area of the county. These were followed by the Iowan which covered only the northeastern part of the county. Still later the Wisconsin glacier, the last of the great ice masses, left surface deposits along the western border.

Thousands and thousands of years passed between the various glaciers. During one of the inter-glacial periods the area developed luxuriant vegetation and became the haunt of all kinds of animals: mammoths, mastodons, a variety of horses and camels, ground sloths, and large deer with enormous antlers.

### Topography

Most of the land in Marshall county is gently rolling prairie, but fairly extensive areas of level land are found along the Iowa river and its tributaries. In the extreme southwestern part of the county the topography ranges from rolling to hilly.

Since no topographic survey has been made in the county, the highest and lowest altitudes are based on records of railroad profiles and scattered altitudes established by the Iowa and United States geological surveys. The highest point recorded is 1,116 feet above sea level where the Chicago & North Western Railway crosses the divide between the valleys of the Iowa and Skunk rivers. The lowest point recorded is 855 feet at the crossing of the Chicago & North Western at Timber creek. Actually the lowest point is at the eastern boundary of the county where the Iowa river leaves Marshall county.<sup>1</sup> The elevation at this point has been estimated to be about 850 feet. In general, the slope of the county is southeastward.

About four-fifths of the area of the county is drained by the Iowa river and its tributary streams. The Iowa river has its source in Crystal Lake in Hancock county. From its source it meanders in a general southeasterly direction and joins the Cedar river at Columbus Junction. The Iowa river, from its source to its union with the Cedar river, is 300 miles long. In Marshall county the principal tributary streams of the Iowa are Rock, Burnett and Asher creeks which flow into the river from the north, while Timber, Linn, Minerva and Honey creek flow into the river from the south and the west. The North Skunk, the largest tributary of the Skunk river, rises along the western border of Marshall county and drains the southwestern part of the county. The stream flows in a southeasterly direction and joins the main river in Keokuk county. The North Skunk is 114 miles from its source to its confluence with the Skunk. Wolf creek, which flows into the Cedar river, drains a small area in the extreme northwestern part of the county.

### The Soil That Grows the Crops

Soils of Marshall county are generally rich and highly productive. In 1946, for example, the soils of the county produced 8,320,497 bushels of corn, 2,328,116 bushels of oats, 643,591 bushels of soybeans, and lesser amounts of various other crops.

Soils of Marshall county may be divided into four classes with respect to origin and location. These four classes are (1) drift soils, (2) loess soils, (3) terrace soils, and (4) swamp and bottomland soils. The drift soils are formed from material carried by glaciers and left behind on the surface of the land when the glaciers retreated. Loess soils are fine dust and silt deposits made by the wind. Terrace soils are old bottomlands which have been raised above overflow when streams began to fall off in size, or when the streams deepened their channels. Swamp and bottomland soils occur in low, poorly drained areas or along streams and are subject to floods.

The soils of the county were surveyed by the Iowa Agricultural Experiment Station in cooperation with the United States Department of Agriculture. The soil survey, published in 1922, found and mapped sixteen separate soil types in the county. The best soils in the United States are rated at No. 1 and the poorest as No. 10. In conformity with the national ratings, slightly more than three-fourths of the soil of Marshall county is ranked among the best in the nation (No. 1). The remainder of the soil in the county ranges in productivity from No. 4 to No. 10. Tama silt loam,

1. Information obtained from correspondence with H. G. Hershey, State Geologist.

a loess soil and rated at No. 1 is by far the most extensive of all soil types, covering 59.4 per cent of the total area. It is found throughout the county, except the extreme west. Carrington loam, a drift soil and rated as No. 1, is the second most important soil type. It occurs mainly in the area covered by the Wisconsin glacier in the western part of the county. Shelby loam is the most extensive of the less productive soil types. It occurs mainly in the southern half of the county along uplands near creeks and smaller streams. It is derived from Kansan glacial materials and its loessial covering has been entirely removed by erosion. Muscatine silt loam, is of loessial origin and also is rated as No. 1. It occurs in rather extensive areas in the north central part of the county. All of the soil types mentioned so far are upland soils. Of the bottomland soils, the Wabash silt loam is the most extensive. It is found principally on the first bottoms along the larger streams. The eleven remaining kinds of soil cover relatively small areas.

### Climate and Weather

In common with the Middle West, Marshall county has a climate classified as "temperate continental" which means that the climate is characterized by a wide range of temperature because there is no modifying effect of the ocean or large bodies of water. The average annual temperature is 48.7 degrees Fahrenheit. The average temperature for January, the coldest month of the year, is 19.6, while the average for July, the warmest month, is 75.3. The weather, however, is not as regular as the average might seem to indicate, and variations from the average are interesting and significant. The lowest recorded temperature in the county was 32 degrees below zero on February 5, 1936, and the same year the highest temperature of record—112 degrees—was reached on July 14, an extreme range of 144 degrees in about five months.

The mean annual precipitation is 32.79 inches, including an average of 31.5 inches of snow. If the rain stood where it fell, residents of the county by the end of the year would be wading in almost three feet of water. Actually about half of this amount of water evaporates from the surface of the land, approximately one-third is carried away by the Iowa river and its tributary streams in the county, and the remainder is consumed by plants or joins the important body of underground water. The seasonal distribution of rains is favorable to agriculture because almost three-fourths of the rain for the whole year falls during the growing season when the chief crops—corn, oats and hay—need it most.

Climatological records have been kept in Marshall county since 1876. The wettest year of record was 1881 when precipitation amounted to 52.91 inches; the driest year was 1894 with only 17.27 inches of rainfall.

The average length of the growing season, that is, the time from the last killing frost in spring to the first killing frost in autumn, is 162 days. The average growing season extends from about April 29 to October 8, but the actual length of the season varies from year to year. In recent years it has varied from 120 days in 1947 to 186 days in 1941. The United States Weather Bureau now tabulates the occurrence of dates with temperature of 32 degrees or lower in lieu of frost data. The latest date in the spring with a temperature of 32 degrees or lower was May 29, 1947; while the earliest date in the fall was September 10, 1918. The latest date with 32 degrees or lower in the fall was November 4, 1931.

Such climatic hazards as wet springs, summer droughts, and a short growing season are occasionally detrimental to crop production. Wet springs delay the planting of oats. Experience shows that after the first of April each day's delay in the planting of oats reduces the crop by one bushel. The most severe summer drought occurred in 1894. On August 2, 1894 the Marshalltown Weekly Times-Republican reported that on July 26 a strong, hot wind, resembling a sirocco, swept over the county. Men who had lived in the county since the days of its early settlement had never seen anything like it. As a result of the prolonged drought and the hot winds, pastures were bare and brown and farmers kept stock in condition by feeding corn from the fields. Forty years later the dry and hot summer of 1934 reduced the average yield of corn in the county by more than one-half.

In 1935 a wet spring, which delayed the planting of corn, and an early killing



frost in the fall caused soft corn which because of its high percentage of moisture content is difficult to store without spoiling.

### The Weather in 1936

Several weather records in Marshall county were shattered in 1936. Beginning on the eighteenth of January, the mercury dropped to zero or below for 36 consecutive days—the longest and most severe cold spell in the history of the county.

On the eighth of February, just about the time the people thought the cold spell could not last much longer, a terrible blizzard came roaring out of the northwest. About half past two on the morning of that day, the mercury had climbed up to 15 degrees above zero. By nine o'clock it had again dropped below zero and by eight o'clock that evening the temperature was 16 degrees below zero. During the day strong swirling winds, blinding snow and the piling up of deep snowdrifts brought all traffic to a standstill. A passenger train of the Chicago Great Western was snow bound at Melbourne where the twenty passengers and the members of the train crew were cared for at the depot and a hotel in the town. A freight train was stalled in the snowdrifts east of Melbourne. Snowbanks up to twelve feet high encircled the little town of Dillon. When one family at this place exhausted its supply of coal, a collection of horse collars and sweatpads which had been purchased at farm sales for over a period of twenty years, went into the fire. In the same home, members of the family took hot water bottles to bed at night to find the water in them frozen in the morning. Four families at Dillon moved into one house to conserve fuel. At Liscomb coal was taken from the schoolhouse and the churches to supply homes without fuel. About three miles west of Liscomb a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Vern Parsons was seriously ill with pneumonia. On the eleventh of February shoveling crews of nearly 50 men cleared the road to their home for a doctor and a trained nurse.

At least two other weather records were broken during the prolonged cold spell. On February fifth the mercury plunged to 32 degrees below zero—the lowest temperature on record in Marshall county. Another new record was established on February twentieth, when the temperature had remained below zero for 133 consecutive hours, breaking the 10 hour record of 1912.

### Floods

The first historic flood in Marshall county occurred in 1851. The amount of rainfall and the stage of the Iowa river at that time is not known, but it is known that excessively heavy rains resulted in an inundation of major proportions.

On April 2, 1862 the Marshall County Times reported that the Iowa river north-east of Marshalltown was almost two miles wide. At the same time Linn creek was described as more resembling "the Mississippi, than the little insignificant stream that it is." Telegraph wires along the creek were some four feet under water.

The greatest flood in the history of Marshall county occurred in July, 1881. The second biggest flood took place on June 4, 1918. The third and fourth largest overflows came in 1902 and 1947. Lesser, but still major floods occurred in 1858, 1912, 1915, 1929, 1933, 1935, 1942, 1944, and 1948. Since May 21, 1915, water-stage recorders provide records of water levels of the Iowa river at Marshalltown. Prior to 1915 the most important source of information relating to floods is found in old newspaper files.

According to the Annual Report of the Iowa Weather Service for 1881, the rainfall of the ninth and tenth of July of that year exceeded five inches in a broad belt running through middle Iowa, and expanding mainly in the middle valley of the Iowa, but at Marshalltown the rainfall for those two days amounted to about eleven inches. As a result of the unusually heavy local rains—probably the heaviest rains in the history of the county—the Iowa river reached the highest flood mark that has ever been recorded at Marshalltown. The Marshall Statesman of July 16, 1881 reported that "the storm commenced Saturday night, though we had had considerable rain before which had packed and prepared the ground so that every channel flowed freely and rapidly." Torrents of rain poured "the night long midst a continuous flash of lightning and clap of thunder." The next day crowds stood and watched the damage done by Linn creek, "but all thought the worst had come and went home

expecting the morning would see the water abated—but threatening clouds, soon began to gather in the west, and black and ominous they looked midst the forked, blinding, and continuous lightning and deafening thunder, and then the deluge began in real earnest.” Some described the rainstorm that followed as “a water-spout”, while others called it “a cloud-burst”. The Statesman evaluated the resulting catastrophe as follows: “The great fire of 1872 swept out of existence over \$300,000 worth of property in our city, but it was not a parallel to the floods that have come upon us so suddenly and terrifically. The ‘oldest inhabitant’ has been outdone and silenced into awe and wonder.”

The flood of 1918 was caused by very heavy rains in Hardin and Marshall counties at a time when the ground was already water-soaked. The Iowa river rose rapidly on June 3 and on the following day—June 4th—the flood discharge at Marshalltown reached a peak of 42,000 cubic feet per second. The flood resulted in almost complete discontinuance of railroad traffic through the county. Only one train—a local from Des Moines—reached Marshalltown on June 5. The Minneapolis & St. Louis did not run any trains north of Marshalltown for about a week. The flood was not quite comparable to the deluge of 1881, for the Times-Republican of June 5, 1918 reported that records in possession of Engineer Hans Madsen of the city pumping station showed that the Iowa river lacked twenty inches of being as high as the flood of 1881.

During June and July, 1902, a series of storms of great intensity passed over Marshall county. The Times-Republican of June 6, 1902 reported that the storm center of the entire middle west was over Marshalltown and vicinity for several hours Thursday night, and as a result there was an extraordinary rainfall, an unprecedented electrical storm, high winds and an immense amount of damage by water.” Just before midnight on June 10, 1902, an even more destructive storm and heavier rainfall occurred. Other storms followed and on July 9, 1902 the Iowa river reached its highest stage in twenty-one years. The Times-Republican described the flood as “a magnificent sight, even though one considers the resultant damage. By standing at the city pumping station one can look in any direction and all that meets his gaze is water. The dam is one seething whirlpool, with scarcely any perceptible fall, and to the north, shooting over the road leading from Center street into Pierce’s park, the water is coursing like a small Niagara.” Linn creek was described as “also booming.”

On June 12, 1947 a four and one-half inch rainfall transformed Timber creek into a raging torrent and for a time its floodwaters blocked traffic on U. S. Highway 30. As a result of the same downpour, the Iowa river on the following day poured over its banks for the third time within two weeks. Highway 14 north of Marshalltown was under water, railway service was suspended, and industrial plants were closed. Floodwaters spread over the valleys of all the streams in the county, destroying four concrete bridges—the Honey creek bridge near Bangor, the Minerva creek bridge two miles north of Clemons, the Timber creek bridge west of the church south of Dillon, and the Illinois Grove bridge over Minerva creek. A number of other bridges were damaged. The surging flood waters also caused considerable damage to farms in the county, especially in the vicinity of Liscomb.

#### **Tornado of June 1, 1951**

One of the most destructive tornadoes on record in the history of Marshall county struck Marshalltown at 9:15 p.m., Friday, June 1, 1951. The fury of the storm was centered in the southern section of the city where the damage to houses, garages, cars, trees, telephone wires, and electric wires was estimated to amount to more than a million dollars. Kenneth Knudson, who witnessed the storm at his residence just south of the city, states that “it was blowing quite a gale from the northeast. Then it was terribly calm. The light in the yard was on and I saw the windmill whipping around and finally stop as the wind stirred from the southwest.” Knudson went in his house just as the lights went out and a window gave way. He took his wife and baby to the basement for ten or fifteen minutes. His house was badly shaken and when he opened the attic door he found that the roof was gone.

Clean-up and repair work was hampered by more than 100,000 persons who on Saturday and Sunday came from far and near to see the damage wrought by the





Damage done to Bradbury farm by tornado of June 1, 1951.  
Photo courtesy Des Moines Register and Tribune.

storm. Not only were the streets and highways clogged with cars but the air above the city was congested with airplanes much of the day on Sunday. Some of the aeronauts were taking pictures, while others were just sight-seeing.

Less than three weeks later—on June 19—another destructive storm swept across Marshall county. The Marshalltown Times-Republican of June 20, 1951, reported that "terrific twisting winds accompanied by hail and rain slashed thru central Iowa Tuesday night flattening crops and buildings in the country and breaking windows and destroying trees in many small towns . . . . The wind-driven hail stones are believed to have virtually wiped out all crops in a five-mile belt across northern Marshall county. Corn plowed once was gone. The plants were shredded and beat into the ground." The storm, which was more damaging to crops than to buildings, resulted in severe losses to many individual farmers.

Late in the afternoon of June 15, 1954, a small tornado swept across the area between Bethel Grove and Liscomb. The wind lifted a 1951 Buick, occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Earl Southard of Union, from a gravel road south of Liscomb and dropped it into a flooded roadside ditch. The elderly couple was trapped in the car for about a half hour before being rescued. As a result of torrential rains, Linn creek went on a rampage, flooding several homes in the south part of Marshalltown and turning the Minneapolis and St. Louis railway yards into a wide lake. Several Chicago and North Western trains were delayed by the flood.

### **What the First White People Found in Marshall County**

When the first surveyors and the first settlers came to what is now Marshall county, the prairie lands were covered with a heavy growth of tall grasses and weeds. In 1857 the Central Journal, the pioneer newspaper of the county, described the surface of the county as "rolling, and in the summer and fall as the tall grass nods and waves in the breeze closely resembles 'old ocean' in a storm, and by a slight stretch of the imagination the imitation becomes complete, as the covered wagon of the emigrant (sic) winds its way over the rolling surface, now rising o'er some gentle eminence, again sinking under the swells, like a ship on the billows."

First-rate timber was found along the Iowa river and along some of its tributaries. Samuel W. Durham, who surveyed the township, range, and section lines in what is now LeGrand township during the winter of 1846-47, noted that the area contained "first rate timber!" During the same winter, Durham surveyed what is now Timber Creek township. He was certain that "the rapidly flowing creeks running through, and the rich groves of timber interspersed over the smooth and fertile prairies of this Township" would combine to render it very attractive to the eye of the adventurous pioneer. Durham characterized the land in the vicinity of present-day Albion as prairie with the exception of timber along the Iowa river. He also mentioned a creek in that vicinity which was skirted with small belts of timber. William G. Ross, who surveyed the township, range and section lines in what is now Logan township during the spring of 1847, was unable to find "sufficient timber for camping purposes" and not enough to make stakes.

The timber consisted of a generous number of different kinds of trees. The men who surveyed the county in 1846-47, reported such trees as oak, black and white walnut, ash, elm, linn, sugartree, hickory, hackberry, maple, honey locust, cherry, willow, box elder, plum, haw, crabapple, sumach, aspen, red-bud, cottonwood, and sycamore. The undergrowth of the timberland consisted mainly of hazel, prickly ash, plum crabapple, red-bud and vines.

The quarries in what is now LeGrand township must have been opened before settlement had even begun in Marshall county. In 1847 Durham, who is mentioned above, wrote that the area "is mostly remarkable for its many and inexhaustible quarries of limestone, which are found along the bluffs of Iowa river and Timber creek."

Durham also pointed out that the area provided many excellent sites for the establishment of sawmills and gristmills, noting that "'Timber' creek is a large and beautiful Creek flowing through the Western part of the Township and its rocky bottom and high bluff banks afford facilities for erecting and propelling machinery which are seldom equalled."



To the earliest settlers the native life of the area was of great importance. Woods and prairies abounded with game, while the streams were plenteously supplied with fish. Among animals valued for food were deer, turkeys, prairie chickens, ducks, geese, quail, rabbits and squirrels. Prairie chickens were still quite plentiful during the late pioneer period. About 1864 E. G. Sleight of Marshalltown bought and shipped to Chicago three carloads of them via the new railroad. The prairie chickens were caught in traps and were killed by giving their necks a twist. The traps were made of lath nailed to upright corner pieces about twenty inches high. They were larger at the bottom than at the top. The trap door, which was installed at the top, consisted of a wide shingle balanced on a cross-piece nearer the heavy end of the shingle. A weight was also fastened on the heavy end to hold it in position. Pieces of ears of corn were placed on upright sticks near the heavy end of the shingle. The chicken would see the corn, mount the trap to get it, step on the light end of the shingle which at once went down and dumped the chicken into the trap below. The trap door would then swing back into position ready for the next chicken. It was common to find from three to a dozen prairie chicken in the trap at one time.<sup>2</sup>

Animals that were hunted for their furs and skins included otter, beaver, mink, muskrat, weasel, skunk, raccoon and opossum. Wolves were probably the most troublesome and the most numerous of the predatory animals. Like any other pioneers, Mrs. Holcomb, who came to Marshall county in 1856, had no cellar in which to store her supplies. Following a practice not uncommon in those days, she suspended the family supply of smoked hams and shoulders from the outside eaves of her log cabin. At night the wolves would gather around the Holcomb cabin and practice "light gymnastics there in rows, leaping up to reach the coveted plunder."<sup>3</sup>

2. Battin and Moscrip, *Marshall County*, 1: 110.

3. *History of Marshall County*, 1878, 429.

### Plenty of Wild Game

*"When we came to Timber Creek Grove there was plenty of wild game in the timber and on the prairie. There were many fish in the creeks and snakes everywhere, especially rattlers . . . Deer were plentiful, and there were a few elk, some bears along the Iowa river, many wolves and wildcats, and a few lynx and panthers. Two buffaloes were killed near the southwest corner of the county late in the Fall of 1849 . . . There were lots of wild turkey, prairie chickens, and timber pheasants, many duck and geese passed this way in the Fall and Spring."*

From "Reminiscences of My Boyhood Days and Later" by Joseph N. Cooper, who came to Marshall county in 1848.





## Chapter II

# THE PIONEERS

### Before the Settlers Came

For thousands and thousands of years no human foot trod the soil of Marshall county. Finally the people we know as Indians appeared on the scene. It is thought that they came from Asia, probably crossing over from Siberia to Alaska. Between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains the Indians were mainly itinerate hunters. From time to time bands of these wandering people must have passed through what is now Marshall county for purposes of both peaceful hunting migrations and war expeditions. Much of the story of these prehistoric people is still enveloped in a mist of obscurity, for they wrote no books and kept no records.

When the land of the county was first surveyed into townships and its subdivisions, the surveyors noted a number of clearly marked Indian trails. One of these trails passed through the county in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction. Another trail crossed the county from east to west. Indian artifacts, such as arrow-heads and stone axes, have been found in the county. During the late 1850's a tribe of Pottawattamie, under the leadership of their chief, John Green, sojourned in Marshall county.

As far as the facts are known, the French were the first white men to visit what is now Iowa. During the early part of the seventeenth century when the English planted their colonies in Virginia, New England, and Maryland, the French gained a permanent foothold along the St. Lawrence river. The English with their settlements on the short rivers which fall from the Appalachian mountains, found themselves cut off from the Mississippi valley by the mountain barrier. In contrast, the water systems of the St. Lawrence, the Great Lakes, and the Mississippi, interlacing at various places opened the interior of America to the French. Thus, once established on the St. Lawrence, the French rapidly penetrated westward, lured by the abundance of furs, trade with the Indians, and the hope of finding a waterway to the Pacific ocean.

The main object of the exploring expedition of Joliet and Marquette was to descend the Mississippi river and determine into what waters it emptied. Would this great western river lead them to the Pacific ocean, the Gulf of California, or the Gulf of Mexico? On May 17, 1673, Louis Joliet, the official explorer, accompanied by Jacques Marquette, a Jesuit missionary, and five French voyageurs, set out from Marquette's mission station on the northwestern side of Lake Michigan to begin their quest. Their equipment for the long and difficult journey consisted of two birch-bark canoes and a supply of corn and smoked meat. The party went to Green Bay, then ascended the Fox river, crossed a short portage to the Wisconsin river and floated down that stream to the Mississippi. When on June 17th the two canoes floated into the current of the mighty Mississippi, the members of the exploring party became the first white men to see what later became Iowa-land. Cautiously they drifted down the great river, passing the nights in their canoes, which they anchored "in the river, pretty far from the bank" and one man was always on guard against surprises. On June 25th, the party visited an Indian village near the mouth of the Iowa river. Continuing their journey, Joliet and Marquette descended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Arkansas. Convinced by this time that the Mississippi emptied into the Gulf of Mexico, they turned back on July 17 and reached Green Bay by the end of the summer.

As a result of the explorations of La Salle and others, France took possession of the entire Mississippi valley. Late in 1762 all the land west of the Mississippi was secretly ceded to Spain.

At the close of the Revolutionary War, the small stream of settlers that had begun to trickle through the Appalachian mountain passes swelled to a torrent. By 1800 more than a million Americans were living west of the mountains. That same year Napoleon forced Spain to return the territory west of the Mississippi to France. In 1803, when Napoleon's dream of an empire in America faded with the prospects of a new war with England, he sold the Louisiana Territory to the United States. The stream of westward-moving settlers continued to spread across the Mississippi valley and soon many of the homeseekers cast covetous eyes at the deep, rich soil of Iowa. The defeat of Black Hawk and his warriors in 1832 opened the way for the settlement of Iowa.

### **The Indians Give up Their Land**

At the time the American westward movement reached Iowa, the Sauk and Fox Indians claimed central and southern Iowa as their hunting ground. Under the Spanish regime unoccupied lands, although used by Indians as their hunting grounds, were considered the property of the Spanish king. The United States, however, recognized the Indian title to these lands. Before the United States government would sell the land to settlers and other private buyers, the Indian claims had to be cleared away and the land had to be surveyed and divided into townships, ranges, sections and parts of sections so that it could be described for record of ownership.

As a result of different treaties negotiated with the Sauk and Fox Indians during the 1830s, they had lost possession of eastern Iowa. Each year, however, the pressure against these Indians increased, because the traders demanded that they pay their debts and the settlers wanted more land. In the autumn of 1842 Governor John Chambers summoned the Sauk and Fox Indians to a council at Agency. At the opening of the council on the morning of October 4, Governor Chambers, dressed in the uniform of a brigadier general, arose and said: "My friends, I am glad to meet you once more in council. When I was here last year, at the fall of the leaf, we made you an offer for sale of your land in this territory, to which you were not willing to accede. I then told you that no further attempt to treat with you would be made until you asked for it. Towards the close of last winter, your agent told me you wished to go to Washington for that purpose. I wrote to your Great Father and told him of your wishes, but the great council of the whites was then in session and he had too much business to permit him to meet you there.

"But he has now sent me here to talk to you again about it and he has told me he does not wish to hold frequent councils with you and make frequent purchases of you. He wishes now to settle you in a permanent home.

"... Your father has told me to say to you now that he still wishes to buy the whole of your country and find you another home where you will not be troubled by the white people as you are here.

"... If you will sell your land, your Great Father will give you one thousand boxes of money. Out of that he will pay all the debts I may be satisfied ought justly to be paid. . . and he will take pleasure in disposing of any amount of your money you may wish for the purpose of educating your children. . ."

Agreement was finally reached and the treaty was signed on October 11, 1842. The Sauk and Fox Indians ceded to the United States all of their remaining lands in Iowa, including all of what is now Marshall county. The United States was to pay them annually an interest of five per cent upon the sum of \$800,000.00 and to pay their debts amounting to \$258,566.34.

### **Surveying the Land**

The policies and procedure of the United States government in disposing the public lands to settlers and other individual buyers form an important part of the history of Marshall county. The Land Ordinance of 1785 established a scientific system of surveying land and describing it for record of ownership. It provided that

the unit should be the surveyor's township, sometimes called the congressional township, which is divided into thirty-six sections of 640 acres each. In turn each section could be subdivided into halves and quarters. This system replaced the indiscriminate method of locating land which was used by the earliest settlers in America who had run their own boundaries as they chose, picking desirable tracts of land and describing them by means of such marks as trees, rocks, springs, streams, and trails. Since such marks changed, this procedure resulted in a great deal of confusion and litigation.

On November 8, 1846 Samuel W. Durham, deputy surveyor, began to survey land within the present limits of Marshall county. His field notes are preserved in the State Land Office at Des Moines. He began at the corner of sections 25 and 36 of township 83 north, range 17 west of the Fifth Principal Meridian, retraced the east side of section 36 running south, and then retraced the south side of the same section. At 40.00 chains north of the southwest corner of section 36 he set a quarter section post in a mound of earth and sod. After measuring another 40.00 chains north, he set a post at the corner of sections 25, 26, 35, and 36 "in mound of earth and sod pit 8 links South." Durham described the surface of the land that he surveyed the first day as gently rolling and designated the soil as "first rate prairie". In addition to Durham, the surveying party consisted of John Harman and Nathaniel Chapman, chainmen, and Samuel Hendrickson, axman. At night the party slept around a blazing campfire.

Township 82 north, range 17 west was surveyed and subdivided into sections by Joseph Greene, deputy surveyor. Began November 18, 1846. Completed April 2, 1847.

Township 84 north, range 17 west was surveyed by Guy Wells, deputy surveyor. Commenced May 12, 1847. Completed May 20, 1847.

Township 85 north, range 17 west was surveyed by Guy H. Carleton, deputy surveyor. Commenced April 25, 1847. Completed April 30, 1847. Reported first rate growth of grass and weeds.

Township 82 north, range 18 west was surveyed and subdivided by Joseph Greene, deputy surveyor. Commenced November 27, 1846. Completed April 1, 1847.

Township 83 north, range 18 west was surveyed and subdivided by Samuel W. Durham. Commenced Dec. 1, 1846. Completed March 28, 1847. Durham reported that "the rapidly flowing creeks running through, and the rich groves of timber interspersed over the smooth and fertile prairies of this Township combine to render it very attracting to the eye of the adventurous pioneer. That it has been a favorite resort of the red man is proved by the many recent indications of his presence.

"In the South East part of the Township is the finest grove of White Oak timber in this part of the country."

Township 84 north, range 18 west was surveyed by Guy Wells. Commenced May 20, 1847. Completed May 29, 1847. Noted prairie that had been broken by William Ballard and Washington Asher.

Township 85 north, range 18 west was surveyed by Guy H. Carleton. Commenced May 1, 1847. Completed May 6, 1847. Noted three small groves of timber on the borders of the creek in sections 22, 28, and 33.

Township 82 north, range 19 west was surveyed and subdivided by William G. Ross, deputy surveyor. Commenced April 17, 1847. Completed April 23, 1847. Described the land as hilly and devoid of timber.

Township 83 north, range 19 west was surveyed by Joseph Greene, December 6-9, 1846. Described the land as excellent prairie.

Township 84 north, range 19 west was surveyed by Samuel W. Durham December 10-14, 1846. Described the township as prairie with exception of timber on Iowa river and creek skirted with small belts of timber.

Township 85 north, range 19 west was surveyed by Guy Wells, May 31,-June 7, 1847. Noted improvements made by Shelton Gaer, James Miller, and R. Gaer.

Township 82 north, range 20 west was surveyed by John Parker, Deputy surveyor, June 14-22, 1847.

Township 83 north, range 20 west was surveyed by John Parker, July 22-29, 1847.



Township 84, north, range 20 west was surveyed by Horatio Waldo, deputy surveyor, June 10-17, 1847. Reported "wild turkeys are quite plentiful, very few Deers or other game".

Township 85 north range 20 west was surveyed by Horatio Waldo, July 14-20, 1847.

### The Coming of the Settlers

Prior to the coming of the first settlers, the area that now forms Marshall county was visited by hunters and trappers. In the fall of 1845, John F. Campbell and two other men left their homes in Jasper county on a bee hunting trip. With a team of horses and a wagon they went up the Skunk river, crossed over to the Boone river, and then travelled overland to the timber along the Iowa river. Turning southward, they passed through what is now Marshall county. By the time they reached their homes in Jasper county, they had gathered two barrels of honey. On this trip they had "also found deer, otter, coon, wolves, rabbits, squirrels, turkeys, and prairie chickens in abundance."<sup>2</sup>

The year 1846 is one of the most important in the history of Marshall county because it marks the creation of the county, the beginning of settlement, and the surveying of the land in the county. Joseph Carper Davidson, the first settler, was a migratory type of pioneer. He was born in Harrison County, Ohio, on December 30, 1819, one of twelve children. When still a young man he moved to Indiana where he met his young bride-to-be, Miss Mary Ferrin. They were married in December, 1842, and settled on land adjoining her father's farm.

Their first child, a son, who was named Lucius, was born in Indiana in 1844. In the winter of 1845, Davidson and his family began their journey to Iowa, travelling overland to Cincinnati, Ohio, by wagon, and then down the Ohio river and up the Mississippi river to St. Louis by steamboat. From there they took a packet boat to Keokuk, and then rode by wagon to Washington county, Iowa, where they visited relatives. Six weeks later Davidson and his family moved to Marshall county. They settled on a wooded hill near the Iowa river, a mile north of LeGrand, in May, 1846. The family lived there until late in the fall, when it returned to the settled area near Iowa City for the winter. With the coming of spring, the Davidsons moved back to their cabin in Marshall county.

The field notes of deputy surveyors are an important source of information concerning early conditions in the county. In addition to describing the topography of the land, the quality of the soil, the kind of timber, and other geographical features, they also noted "improvements" that had been made by settlers. The field notes made by Guy Wells, deputy surveyor, in May and June, 1847 show that a number of men had made "improvement" by that time. It means that some of these pioneers came to Marshall county earlier than stated in the older histories of the county. William Ballard claimed the northwest quarter of section six, township 84 north, range 18 west of the fifth principal meridian, and had commenced breaking prairie on this land. Washington Asher claimed the southwest quarter of the same section, and he had "also commenced improving." James Miller was located on the northeast quarter of section 14, township 85 north, range 19 west, where he had made considerable improvement. In the same township, Shelton Gaer claimed the northwest quarter of section 36, and had begun to improve his claim. Ransome Gaer claimed the northeast quarter of section 35 and the southeast quarter of section 26, and he had also "commenced an improvement". R. Gaer was breaking prairie on the northeast quarter of section 26, township 85 north, range 19 west.

Many of the early settlers came overland in covered wagons drawn by oxen or horses. Nettie Sanford writes that settlers "came in covered wagons, with the chickens in a box over the hind-board of the wagon; tow-headed children in front; boys driving cows; and even girls were seen padding along in the path, whipping calves along, and cows, too."<sup>3</sup> Settlers frequently made the major part of their journey to Marshall county on steamboats going down the Ohio and then up the Mississippi river. They usually left the steamboats at Keokuk, Burlington, or Muscatine. For example, Joseph Tuffree came to Marshall county in 1856 from what is

2. Paper read by Florence Campbell before the Woman's Club of Marshalltown, April 30, 1904.



now the State of West Virginia. Letters he had received from relatives in Marshall county had caused him to have the "Iowa fever". He writes "with what household goods that we could pack in a heavy canvas-covered wagon, we boarded a boat on the Ohio river and first set foot on Iowa soil at Muscatine. There I purchased a team of horses, and hitching them to the wagon started out to find our new home. No well worn roads, no fencing, no bridges—only little buildings now and then that seemed to be homes of someone. . . . I might have realized what I would find at the end of my journey. Right here I may as well confess that I was not very good at taking hints, for imagine my feelings when I pulled up at the front door of a log cabin consisting of one room downstairs and one room upstairs. It was Sunday and the relatives had gathered together and were watching for us. They gave us a hearty welcome, but I soon began to wonder whether my little brown team was too much worn out to turn back while yet I could find my wheel tracks. But the next morning I went to see the farm where we were to live and there I looked on an ocean of prairie, skirted by a little grove which made good shelter and shade, but to my horror another log cabin." The cabin had only one room with a fireplace and two bedsteads which were made of pieces of two by four nailed up against the wall. "I did not smile when I looked at the furnishings, and . . . my wife cried . . ." (Tuffree stayed and Iowa soon won his heart.)

### Beginning of Land Sales

The first two persons to buy land in Marshall county were Joseph M. Ferguson and Joseph Cooper. Both purchased land in what is now Timber Creek township on June 7, 1848. Ferguson paid cash for two forty acre tracts at \$1.25 an acre. Cooper acquired 160 acres with a military bounty land warrant for which he had paid fifty dollars. On June 23, 1848, Elkanah P. Bush entered a military bounty land warrant for 160 acres in the extreme southeastern corner of what is now Bangor township. On July 11, 1848, Jesse Amos entered a military land warrant for 160 acres in the same township. On April 27, 1850, George W. Voris entered land in the vicinity of the present town of Liscomb. On October 7, 1850, John Black purchased two tracts of land in present Bangor township. On October 28, 1850, William Ballard entered land in what is now Iowa township. Relatively little land was entered prior to 1853, but the sale of land in the county proceeded rapidly during the years from 1853 to 1856.

At the time Marshall county was settled, the two main methods of securing land were by preemption and by means of soldiers' military bounty land warrants. The Preemption act of 1841 provided that a settler upon evidence of having erected a dwelling on the land he claimed, could buy 160 acres at the rate of \$1.25 an acre. The military bounty land warrants chiefly used in buying land in the county were issued under acts of Congress of February 11, 1847, and September 28, 1850. The act of February 11, 1847, provided for the issuance of bounty land warrants for 160 acres of land to all "non-commissioned officers, musicians, and privates who served in the war with Mexico in the volunteer army for twelve months, or who should be discharged for wounds or sickness prior to that time." In case of the soldier's death while in the service, the warrant was to be issued to his heirs. Those who served less than twelve months were to receive bounty land warrants for 40 acres of land. The act of September 28, 1850, granted an 80-acre warrant for services in any Indian war since 1790, the War of 1812, and to commissioned officers in the war with Mexico.

The military bounty land warrants, which had a face value of \$1.25 an acre, were assignable and were often sold at a discount by veterans. Holders of the warrants were able to secure land at this price without residing on it. In 1855 Elijah T. Currens purchased 2,000 acres of land in what is now Jefferson township. In buying the land Currens used both cash and military bounty land warrants. On October 28, 1854, Samuel and Richard Wallick bought 1,280 acres in what is now Greencastle township at the rate of \$1.25 per acre. In 1865, E. N. Chapin, president of the Marshall County Agricultural Society, reported, "there is no government land in this county, and of the unoccupied prairie, I should judge that one-half of it be-

longed to non-residents, which amount is being lessened every day by sales to actual settlers."<sup>4</sup>

### Life Among the Pioneers

The pioneer family often made a journey of several weeks before it reached Marshall county. During the earliest period of settlement, there were no houses in which to move. Until a house had been built, the family would have to continue to sleep in the wagon or perhaps on the ground. The dogs and the fire gave the family some protection against the many wolves that prowled and howled at night. If the family located in a part of the county where settlement had begun, it sometimes bought the cabin of a frontiersman who loved the wild life and was eager to move on, or it sometimes lived with a neighbor until a new house had been built.

The first homes of the pioneer settlers were of different types. The earliest settlers usually located in or near timberland and built rude log cabins. One of these early cabins was described as about twelve by fourteen feet in size. It had a door but no windows, however, the large, unchinked cracks between the logs permitted one to see almost everything outside. The roof was made of clapboards, and since there was no chimney a hole in the roof two or three feet square—provided an outlet for smoke. The cabin was partly floored with puncheon, but at one end, where the fire was built, the ground was the floor. An early history of the county tells of a settler who "built a house from poles about as large as a stove pipe, covering the roof with slough grass, with the bare earth for a floor, and dry goods box for a pantry. A flour barrel held the library and wardrobe of the family, with the exception of their every day apparel."<sup>5</sup>

Mrs. Martha Beeson recalled the experiences of her family when it settled three and one-half miles northeast of Albion in June, 1855: "Our family of ten lived during the first summer in a board shanty, twelve by sixteen, and two covered wagon boxes. The latter we used for sleeping apartments and retired to rooms in which to change our clothing. The shanty answered for kitchen, dining room, parlor and sleeping room for six of the family." Before winter came, the family built a new kitchen and during the following year a new house was erected.

Many of the early settlers lived in cabins of only one room. Sometimes the family would share the room with strangers who stayed overnight and no one seemed to suffer any embarrassment because of the situation. Mrs. Whealen of Marietta entertained twenty-two persons in her little cabin one night. Various articles of furniture were set out of doors, and the bedding was then placed on the puncheon floor. "An overcoat, a dress or two, served as a partition to screen the girl sleepers from the rough emigrants that had come in that day to find homes."<sup>6</sup>

Pioneer life was not easy. It called for hard work and long hours for the whole family. One of the most difficult tasks of the new settler was the breaking of the prairie sod which was done with a large plow and several yoke of oxen. Since the first settlers allowed their stock to roam freely on the open prairies, cropland had to be fenced to protect it from the wandering animals. To do this rails had to be split and laid up for fence. Crop production was a hard task because hand tools were used in all the planting, sowing, cultivating, and harvesting of field crops. In a paper read before members of the Marshall County Historical Society in 1908, Joseph N. Cooper recalled that his father, Joseph Cooper, settled in Marshall county in the spring of 1848. "There was no farm, no plowed land or fence, so my father and his three boys, ranging in age from eleven to sixteen years old ( I was the youngest), went to work making rails to fence the land and succeeded in fencing and plowing fourteen acres in time for corn. Father and one of our uncles stocked a barshere plow by cutting a block out of a twisted white oak tree for the mold board, with beam and handles hewn out and put together. That was the plow that did the first plowing in Timber Creek township, and I drove the pair of oxen that pulled it."<sup>7</sup>

Women and girls were kept busy with cooking, making clothing, and preserving food. The earliest settlers often made trips that required several days travel

4. *Report of the Iowa State Agricultural Society, 1865*, p. 505

5. *Annals of Iowa, 1st Series*, p. 406.

6. *Ibid.*, p. 406

7. Battin and Moscrip, *Marshall County*, 1:72



to get meal or flour. Some went to Oskaloosa where "they were obliged to wait a week for the grist". Joseph Tuffree, who settled in the southwestern part of Marshall county in the spring of 1856, recalled that they had "corn bread for breakfast, dinner and supper, seven days a week. We paid a dollar a bushel for corn and brought it over here to the Woodbury mill and paid ten cents a bushel to have it ground. We drove to Newton one day, a distance of about twenty miles, stepped into a little grocery store and, much to my surprise, found the proprietor to be a man who had traded with me when I was in business in the state of Pennsylvania. My first inquiry was for flour. He answered that he did not have a pound of flour in the house, but if any came in through the day he would save it for me. Imagine my joy when I called before starting for home in the evening, when he told me that he had bought three hundred pounds of flour and had saved it for me. This flour had been brought from the little grist mill at Pella, some thirty miles south of Newton. We paid five dollars per hundred for it and glad to get it at that. The miles seemed shorter that night as we drove home, for I had some flour. We had some wheat bread and I wonder if any ever ate such biscuits as my wife made from that flour."<sup>8</sup>

The making of soft soap was one of the special household tasks. In 1904, Mattie Lampman, who lived in Marshall county during the pioneer period, described the manufacture of soft soap in pioneer days: "First a leech was made by standing boards of slats on end on a grooved board. The leech resembled a huge hopper, small at the base and large at the top . . . everyone used wood for fuel, and all ashes were saved and put into this hopper. They were pounded down, water poured on every little while during the first days and then the lye began to run off down the grooved board into a jar. Then with the proper amount of soap grease, which had been saved since the last butchering time, the lye and grease were boiled down to the proper consistency and a quantity of soft jelly like soap was the result."<sup>9</sup> Women made many other household necessities, such as pillows, quilts, mattresses, and candles. The United States census of 1850 credited the families of the county with the production of 4,230 pounds of butter, or about 68 pounds per family. Although the domestic economy was left largely to the women, men and women shared such activities as butchering and making sugar. In 1850, 990 pounds of maple sugar were produced on the farms of the county, or about sixteen pounds per family.

### Fear of Indian Raids—Building of Fort Robinson

During the spring and early summer of 1850, the settlers became increasingly aware and afraid of Indian hostilities. The Meskwaki Indians resented encroachments of the whites upon their hunting grounds. One day these Indians killed some hogs and drove off a few head of stock belonging to John Campbell, and even pointed their guns at him. Mrs. Nettie Sanford, an early historian of Marshall county, writes that the Indians "had war-dances, were armed and painted for fight, and threatened death to some of the settlers every day. Davison (correct spelling is Davidson) burned corn belonging to the Indians, intending to exasperate them, and have a little brush, when he expected the United States troops, stationed at Fort Dodge, would drive them out of the county. . . . but the commander at Fort Dodge sent word to the scared settlers that they must protect themselves or remove from the vicinity. Giving up their claims and summer crops was not to be thought of, so they concluded to build a fort, or stockade, near a Mr. Robinson's . . . it was begun on the 11th of June, and occupied as soon as it was finished, and may be remembered as Fort Robinson. In this, twenty-four families took refuge. . . (Fort Robinson was located near the center of the northwest quarter of Section 24 in Timber Creek Township.)

"The stockade was ninety feet square, built of puncheons, driven like posts into the ground, the fort walls being ten feet high. . . . the pioneers brought in their furniture and provisions, but kept the cattle stationed outside, it tied by the horns to the walls.

"On the fifth day of the siege, Wm. Smith and John Campbell went down to

8. *Ibid.*, 70.

9. From a paper read to the Woman's club of Marshalltown by Mattie Lampman, Apr. 30, 1904.

the Musquaquas' (Meskwaki) camp, as detectives. They found large camp-fires burning, and six kettles, placed in a row, partly filled with water. Peeping carefully through the bushes where they were concealed, a little way farther on, six large dogs were hung by the necks to the limbs of a tree. Here the warriors of the tribe danced around for two hours, brandishing their war-clubs, and looking fierce enough to eat up the whites of the settlement. After the perspiration had washed their faces of the paint, and they seemed pretty well exhausted, the squaws threw the dogs into the kettles, where a sort of stew was made, in the style of Macbeth's witches, only this was all dog. The beldames dished it out to the panting warriors, sprinkled a little sugar over it, and it was a feast. . . there were a good many warriors to be seen, and it looked dark for the little handful of men in the fort.

"The next day Campbell and Smith were out watching, when they met four different parties of Indians, well armed, who stopped the white men, with their guns, and interrogated them as to the number of men in the fort. They answered: 'Big heap white men—come way off.' This seemed to drive the Indians back for that day.

"In a few days the braves came again, and asked Captain James Logan, the commander of the fort, 'How many?' He, of course, exaggerated the number of men and arms, talked of the 'Big Chief' at Fort Dodge, and 'Sioux, heapy.' This sent them away sullen, yet they did not attack.

"A few days after this, Wm. Davison, thinking it would be a nice thing to test the courage of the garrison and commander, laid a plan for a sham attack. The night-guard was Wm. Asher. Davison let him into the secret, and Jack Braddy, he being a good shot, and a courageous sort of a man. Davison went up the hill back of the fort where some of the cattle were tied, and raised a stampede among them. The cow-bells jingled at an awful rate; reports of guns were heard, as if there were many braves in the distance; the sleeping garrison aroused themselves to the dreadful emergency of meeting the Indians. Poor old Mrs. Robinson yelled out, as if in a Methodist camp-meeting: 'Oh, Lord, I have tried to live in thy service, but I find I've not enough religion to die by. Give me more, Lord, dew, please.'

"There was, of course, a terrible excitement. The men grasped their guns, while the women hushed the little ones, and prayed, without preface or introduction, 'Lord save us.' Logan acted very well, and most of the men, Braddy and Asher laughing in their sleeves at the fun.

"Finally, about daylight, there being no moccasin print or feather seen above the walls or about the stockade, the garrison concluded they had been sold. The scamps of the fiasco let the secret out, and indignation ran high for awhile, as a lady nearly died from fright. There being no physician within fifty miles, matters looked dismal for the jokers. After quarreling two or three weeks over this and some other annoyances, the settlers concluded to leave the fort, and trust to Providence for protection from the red men."<sup>10</sup>

### Names and Nativity of Settlers in 1850

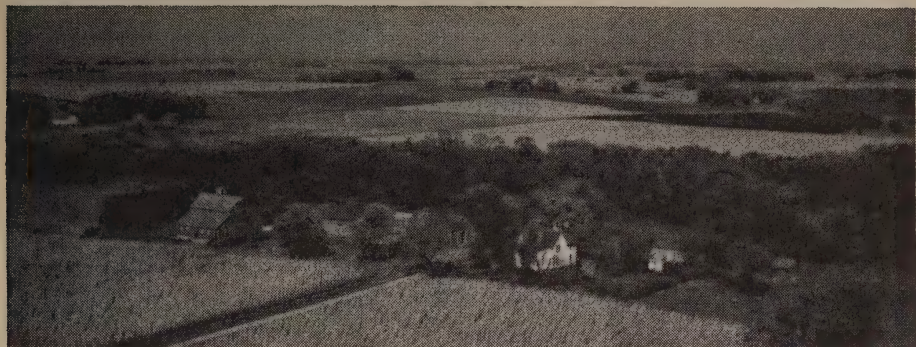
Examination of the original census schedules of 1850 shows that all of the settlers in Marshall county at that time were American born. It is also interesting to note that a majority of the heads of families were born south of the Mason-Dixon line. Heads of families born in Kentucky were Royal Wilkinson, Joseph Cooper, David Cocper, Blakely Brush, Joseph Ferguson, John Ferguson, Cavender Gear, William Ralls, Green Ralls, Lewis Ketchum, Allen Steel, William Ballard, Phillip Ballard, John Duke, George Durbin, William Stephens, and Francis Clifton. Heads of families born in North Carolina were James Logan, John Arney, Thomas Brown. Heads of families born in Tennessee included Samuel Bowman, John Turner, Thomas Pearson, Isaac Myer, and Moses Lacy. Natives of Virginia were John Smith, Mitchell Robinson, Arthur Robinson, John Walker, and Jesse Amos. Stephen Crowder, James Miller, age 54, and James Miller, age 45, were natives of South Carolina. William Davidson, was born in Maryland.

Heads of families born in Ohio included William Smith, Andrew Smith, Joseph Davidson, William Stout, Henry Burns, George Voorhies, James Pearson, Mary Caulkin, and Hosea Dean. Those born in Indiana were William Asher, John Brady, Ayers Elberry, Jacob Hoozier, John Hoozier, Zeno Freeman, and David Maggard.

10. *Annals of Iowa*, 8-9:369-372.



Natives of New York were Thomas Gardner, William Cottington, and Nelson David. Shelton Gear, A. Gear, and Wiley Majors were born in Illinois. Hosea Dean was born in Massachusettes. Washington Asher didn't know in which state he was born.



Farm Home of F. W. Pegg.

Farm entered from Government in 1851 by Wm. Pegg, grandfather of F. W. Pegg and has been in the Pegg family continuously.

### Pioneer Mills

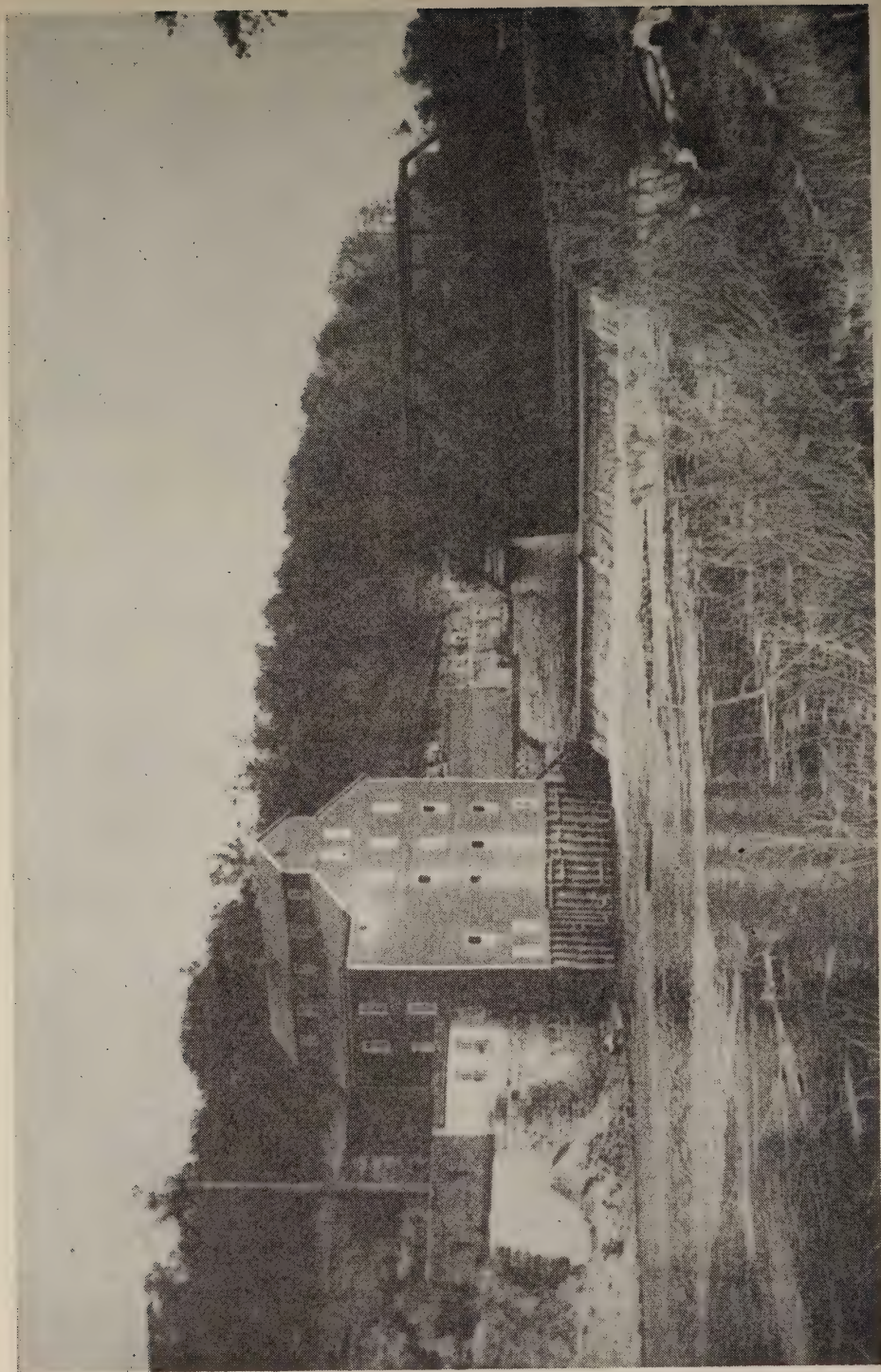
The first settlers, who needed their corn ground into meal, took corn by wagon to distant mills or used a mortar and pestle, a grate, or a coffee mill to make meal for home use. Such home devices were used especially when weather conditions made it impossible to get to a mill. William C. Smith writes that during the winter of 1848-1849, known as "the winter of the deep snow", the settlers could not get to town or to mill any time during the entire winter, the nearest town being Newton, Jasper county, from 50 to 40 miles distant, and the nearest mill being from 50 to 60 miles distant . . . when their scanty provisions of meal, flour and groceries gave out and were obliged to subsist upon honey, pork and meal grated from boiled corn. Tobacco-chewers substituted quakenasp bark for tobacco, coming out in the spring in better order than they went into winter quarters. In 1851, "the year of the big flood", the settlers again had to rely upon their own devices for making meal for bread.<sup>11</sup>

The settlers, however, did not have to wait long for the establishment of local grist mills. Nettie Sanford, early historian of Marshall county, writes that the first grist mill "barely cracked two bushels of corn in a day's time". It was built on Linn creek by William Asher in 1847. The mill dam was washed downstream by a flood that same year. The next mill, located on Timber creek, was built in 1849 by William Asher, John Campbell, and Carpenter Gear.

In 1855 G. M. Woodbury built a flouring mill, driven by water power, on the Iowa river at Marshalltown. To this mill he added a distillery and a carding machine. William C. Smith writes that a Dr. Hixson built and operated an early flouring mill near the mouth of Minerva creek. William Hill built a steam flouring mill at Marietta in 1858, but finding it costly to run by steam, took into partnership Marshall Bishop, and removed the mill to the Iowa river, two miles west of Albion. After operating the mill for some time, they sold it to Abraham Stanley of Albion. The LeGrand Mill was built in 1856 by Thomas and Isaiah Schofield. It was operated by water power from the Iowa river and became one of the most successful mills in the county. Another early grist mill was the one erected at Eden by C. B. Rhoades.

During the pioneer period the streams of Marshall county were also harnessed to operate sawmills. When the United States census was taken in 1860, Marshall county had six sawmills and two flour and grist mills.

11. From an historical sketch prepared by William C. Smith for the observance of the Centennial Fourth of July, 1876. Smith came to Marshall county in April, 1848.



LeGrand Mill and old Steel Bridge north of LeGrand near the Quarries. The mill was destroyed by fire in 1914.



Allman's store at LeGrand was the first store in Marshall county. Here store-keeper William Allman sold groceries, whiskey, dry goods, hardware, glassware, paper and books, hats and caps, footwear, harness and farm implements. In 1852 articles at this store sold at the following prices: coffee, 17c a pound; whiskey, 60c a gallon (purchased wholesale at 30c a gallon); tobacco, 40c a pound; indigo, 12c an ounce; pair of shoes, \$1.50; hay fork, 75c; muslin, 6c a yard. Even at this early date one could buy at this store different kinds of drygoods, such as prints, satin vesting, "mixt satinets", "Kentucky Jean", tweed, linsey, fancy casimere, and French casimere.

#### Marshalltown Market Report for December 7, 1859

The following market quotations are from the *Marshall County Times* of December 7, 1859:

Apples, bbl. \$5.00	Fish, mackerel, lb. 12½c	Sugar, coffee, lb. 11-12½c
Beef, lb. 2-5c	Lard, lb. 10c	Sugar, rushed, lb. 18c
Beans, bu. 75c	Oats, bu. 15c	Cheese, lb. 10c
Butter, lb. 15c	Onions, bu. 40c	Coffee, Rio, lb. 18c
Chickens, pair dressed, 25c	Potatoes, bu. 20c	Molasses, gal. 50-75c
Corn, 70 lb. bu. 15c	Salt, bbl. \$4.00	Coffee, Java, lb. 20c
Eggs, doz. 8c	Salt, lb. 2c	Crackers, lb. 10c
Flour, sack \$2.00	Wheat, bu. 45-50c	Rice, lb. 10c
Fish, white lb. 10c	Sugar, brown, lb. 9-11c	Candles, lb. 20c

#### Finds A New Home

"The next March (1852) Jack Bowles, a son of Abe Bowles, had built a little log house in Marion township and fenced off ten acres so he offered this claim for one hundred dollars to Mr. Pegg, who accepted the offer, there being a quarter section in the claim, and moved his family at once....

"In 1852 it was hard to get flour or meal. Mr. Pegg took an oak block, dug a hole in it, then with an iron wedge fastened to a stick like a well sweep pounded out the corn meal, and it was all the bread they used until the Hon. G. M. Woodbury built his mill near Marshalltown which made everybody happy with nice wheat bread."

From the Old Settlers Record Book.





## Chapter III

# COUNTY GOVERNMENT AND POLITICS

### Creation of County

Marshall county was created by an act of the legislature of the Territory of Iowa approved on January 13, 1846. This act did not organize the county, but merely established, named, and bounded the county. The act defined the boundaries of the county as "beginning at the north-east corner of township 85, north of range 17 west; thence west, to the north-west corner of township 85, north of range 20 west; thence south, to the south-west corner of township 82, north of range 20 west; thence east, to the south-east corner of township 82, north of range 17 west; thence north to the place of beginning." No changes have ever been made in the boundaries of the county.

In naming the county, the General Assembly honored the memory of John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court during the years from 1801 to 1835. No other chief justice served as long, or exerted such great influence upon American constitutional law.

### Organization of the County

Marshall county was organized under the general provisions of a law passed by the General Assembly on February 24, 1847. This law provided that the county should be organized at any time when, in the opinion of the judge of the judicial district, the public good required it. An organizing sheriff was to be appointed by the judge and was to serve until his successor had been elected and qualified. The specific duties of the organizing sheriff were "to give at least ten days notice of the time and places of holding such election, by posting up at least three written or printed advertisements, in at least three of the most public places in each precinct in said county, grant certificates of election," and perform the duties of clerk. In keeping with this law Joseph M. Ferguson was appointed organizing sheriff during the summer of 1849.

In organizing the county, Ferguson divided the county into two townships—Minerva Creek and Jefferson—for election and local governmental purposes. Ferguson ordered the first county election<sup>2</sup> to be held on August 6, 1849. The voting place in Minerva township was the house of George W. Halley, where seventeen men cast their votes. In Jefferson township the voting place was the house of Joseph Cooper and here eleven votes were cast. The following county officers were elected: Joseph M. Ferguson, sheriff; Joseph Cooper, Jess Amos, and James Miller, county commissioners; David E. Cooper, clerk of district court; Zeno B. Freeman, treasurer; Samuel Davidson, prosecuting attorney; Thomas Gordon, recorder; Thomas Pearson, coroner; Joshua Kemp, judge of probate.

### Beginnings of County Government

The first meeting of the Board of County Commissioners, corresponding to the present Board of Supervisors, was held at the house of Jesse Amos, one of the commissioners, on January 7, 1850. Amos lived in what is now Bangor township. Joseph Cooper and Jesse Amos were the only commissioners present. William C. Smith was

1. *Laws of Iowa*, 1846, 74.

2. Although this was the first county election, it was not the first election held in what is now Marshall county. Before Marshall county was organized, it was attached for a time to Jasper county as Minerva Creek township. On August 7, 1848, Minerva Creek township elected Joseph M. Ferguson as justice of the peace and David E. Cooper as constable. Both men qualified for their respective offices at Newton. The election of August 7, 1848 was held at the log cabin of Elkanah P. Bush on Mormon Ridge.

present as clerk. The only business transacted was to allow the expenses of the election held on August 6, 1849.

The first session of the District Court in Marshall county was held in the log cabin of William Ralls, August 22, 1851, with the Hon. William McKay, judge of the Fifth Judicial District, presiding. The log cabin of William Ralls was located on the edge of a wooded area in what is now the north part of Marshalltown. The grand jury with Mahlon Woodward as foreman went into the woods where it held its deliberations. The jury returned to the court and reported that it found nothing to do. The court, however, had some business which did not require a jury. The first case to come before the court was that of William Davidson vs. Rebecca Davidson, a suit for divorce. The plaintiff and the defendant were married November 6, 1817, in Harrison county, Ohio. They came to Marshall county, Iowa, in June, 1849. Plaintiff and defendant presented two entirely different accounts of their marital conflicts. Judge McKay granted the divorce, but ordered the plaintiff to pay Rebecca (Knight) Davidson the sum of one hundred and ten dollars. The plaintiff was also ordered "to pay all the costs of this court."

The first four pages of the first book used to record legal documents are missing. The small volume has been rebound and the first record that appears in it today is a bill of sale by which John Hagins "of the territory north of Marshall county" transferred to Greenberry Hagins personal property, including several head of livestock. The items listed are as follows. "One Bay mare \$70.00; One Pair Read work Cattle \$50.00; One Pair of three year old Cattle \$40.00; One Rone Cow \$12.00; One Red white faced cow \$8.00; One Red one year oald Heffer \$5.00; One Black one Year oald Heffer \$4.00; One Black spotted sow and peigs \$5.00; One ox wagon \$25.00; One Bed and Clothing \$16.00; One set of Knives \$1.00; One set of Table spoons .50; Cooking Utencils \$6.00; Four hay stacks \$10.00; Corn and Fodder Raised In Greenberry Hagins field \$20.00." The bill of sale was dated November 30, 1850: It was acknowledged before James W. Miller, justice of the peace, and was recorded by Zeno B. Freeman, the first recorder of Marshall county.

The first marriage license was issued to Al Marion Gear and Nancy Ballard on November 15, 1849. They were married the following day by Andrew J. Smith, justice of the peace.

Many of the first records of Marshall county have been lost. A number of the present county officials joined the writer in a search for these records, but they could not be found, although some of them were still extant when the 1878 history of the county was written.

### **Changes in County Government**

The General Assembly of the State of Iowa at different times conferred the administration of county affairs upon a board of commissioners, a county judge, a board of township supervisors, and the present board of supervisors. In 1851 the administration of county affairs was vested in a county judge, who was the chief executive, administrative, legislative, and judicial authority in the county government. He was the manager of all county business and had the care and custody of all county property. He determined the amount of taxes to be levied, issued all county warrants, and had supervisory authority over the financial functions of other county officials. He had jurisdiction in the probating of wills, in the administration of estates of deceased persons, and in the guardianship of minors.

The following are some of the specific functions performed by the county judge in Marshall county. He ordered elections to be held; appointed the clerks and the judges of elections; appointed commissioners to lay out county roads; issued marriage licenses; appointed agents for the sale of liquor; assessed fines for drunkenness, for breach of peace, and for contempt of court; issued licenses to peddlers; paid bounties on scalps of wolves, wildcats, and lynx; levied taxes; divided the county into townships; issued warnings against the purchase of cattle infected with disease; purchased various articles for county use; granted citizenship papers; let contracts for public buildings; bonded the county to the extent of \$26,000.00; and arrested a sheriff for contempt of court. A Marshall county resident of Swedish birth must have regarded the county judge as the father and guardian of the people. He went to William Battin, the last man to hold the office in the county, told him that he was interested in a certain girl, and asked the consent of the county judge to woo his ladylove.



Three men were elected to the office of county judge. John P. Hobbs was elected in 1851, but resigned in October, 1852, William C. Smith, farmer, school teacher, and minister of the Christian Church, was elected to the office in a special election held on April 4, 1853. He was reelected in 1855 and 1857. When one thinks of the county judge system in Marshall county, one thinks of William C. Smith. In 1859 William Battin was elected to this office. George Atwater, prosecuting attorney, was acting county judge during the period between the resignation of Hobbs and the election of Smith.

In 1860 the General Assembly abolished the county judge system. An act approved March 22, 1860, provided for the election of a board of supervisors in each county, consisting of one supervisor elected by each township and one additional supervisor in any township for every 4,000 inhabitants above 4,000. The office of county judge was retained but with only judicial functions. The first meeting of the newly created board of supervisors was held at the courthouse at Marshalltown, January 7, 1861, with thirteen members in attendance. (The county had fewer civil townships at that time than today). In 1870 the title, "Board of Supervisors," was retained but township representation was set aside. The board can consist of three, five, or seven members; in Marshall county it has always had three members. About this time the office of county auditor was created.

1181019

### The Fight for the County Seat

An act approved by the General Assembly of Iowa on January 21, 1851, named B. B. Berry of Mahaska county, Manly Gifford of Jasper county, and W. W. Miller of Dallas county commissioners to locate the county seat of Marshall county. On August 19, 1851, two of these men, Manly Gifford and W. W. Miller, agreed upon a location three miles north of the exact center of the county and named it Marietta. This site seemed especially desirable to the commissioners because it was near an ample supply of timber which would provide building materials and fuel. The town of Marietta was laid out and platted, and a courthouse was erected there at the cost of \$750.00.

About the same time the towns of Marshall (now Marshalltown), Lafayette (now Albion), and LeGrand were started and developed. Each became a rival of Marietta for the county seat. The demand for the removal of the county seat to Marshall became so strong that on April 7, 1856, the question was submitted to a vote of the people, but it was defeated by a vote of 482 to 348.

Undaunted, the people of Marshall continued to agitate for the removal of the county seat to that place. They built a courthouse of brick with stone foundation, forty by sixty feet in dimensions and two stories high. This building was to become the property of the county free of cost, if the county should make Marshall the county seat.

On April 5, 1858, the question of removal of the county seat from Marietta to Marshall was again submitted to the voters of the county. This time 667 voted for Marshall and 562 voted for Marietta. However, in canvassing the votes Judge William C. Smith with the assistance of justices of the peace rejected the returns from three townships which had voted heavily in favor of Marshall on the ground that there was no evidence that the judges and clerks of the election in these townships were sworn. As a result, Marietta was again declared to be the county seat.

Almost immediately legal proceedings were instituted in district court to secure a count of all the votes. The district court held that it did not lie within the jurisdiction of the county judge and canvassers to disfranchise voters because a mistake had been made by the judge of the election, and further, that such questions were within the cognizance of the district court alone. Judge Smith refused to accept the decision of the district court and appealed to the Supreme Court which upheld the lower court. Nevertheless, when the votes were recounted two of the canvassers decided that the returns from three townships in question had not been received. Once more Marietta was declared to be the county seat.

Immediately following the recount G. M. Woodbury visited Judge Smith at his office in Marietta. "While sitting by the writing table he used some scraps of paper to see how nicely the Judge's new seal worked and while the Judge was not looking

he put the seal stamp on the corner of a blank sheet of writing paper and put it in his pocket."<sup>3</sup> On January 10, 1859, Judge Smith and the two justices of the peace who had made the recount of votes were arrested by Sheriff L. L. Harris and brought to Marshall. "By means of persuasion and intimidation" Judge Smith was forced to join two other justices of the peace in another recount of the votes of the election of April 5, 1858. The results appeared on the piece of paper on which G. M. Woodbury had stamped the judge's official seal. This time Marshall was declared to be the county seat.

The paper just mentioned must have been signed during the wee hours of the morning of January 11, 1859. Immediately following this action, Sheriff Harris ordered out a company of militia, commanded by Captain E. Shurtz, to seize the courthouse at Marietta and to bring the county records to Marshall. It was intended to keep the attack upon the courthouse a secret, but the people of Marietta were not caught napping. Two of their leaders were in Marshall. While everything was still hurry-scurry at that place these two men, H. E. J. Boardman and John Turner, drove their old wagon to Marietta with all possible speed and announced the coming of the Marshall forces. Soon the little county seat town "was turned into a martial camp. It is said that a keg of powder was placed under the county safe, with which to blow up the records in case the Court House was captured. . . . It is said that Mrs. Boardman . . . provided herself with a gun and marched out to defend her home. One of the company became impertinent to her, and, with true Western grit, she ordered him to observe proper respect, or she would shoot him on the spot.

"One of the most humorous of all the incidents was the appearance of Mr. Daly on the scene, armed with a huge sausage-stuffer, from which he sent forth streams of muddy water upon the invading hosts."

The militia was stationed "just out of the village, but the place was alive with independent Marshall men. Shurtz finally . . . held a council of war, and then moved his men into the public square. A barricade was constructed within a few feet of the Court House and the cloud of battle began to lower . . . all about could be heard the 'click, click' of the rifle locks."<sup>4</sup> After hours and hours of futile parleying, an injunction issued by Judge James Thompson ordered the cessation of further hostilities on the part of the Marshall forces. The latter were withdrawn and the conflict ended without bloodshed.

After Judge Smith returned to Marietta, he was persuaded that the county seat controversy might best be settled by building a new courthouse at Marietta. He entered into a contract with William Dishon to erect the building and issued bonds to the amount of \$26,000.00 for the payment of the same. Citizens of Marshall secured an injunction, restraining the sale or disposition of the bonds and also the erection of the building.

In the election for county officers during the summer of 1859, the candidates were not designated as Republican and Democrat, but as Marietta and Marshall. "The former nominated Samuel Beeson for the office of county judge, while the latter supported William Battin. The election which followed gave the Marshall ticket a majority of thirty-five votes.

"In the fall of 1859 two cases concerning this matter came before the Supreme Court. One of these decisions held that canvassers having rejected certain returns because of irregularities could not on a recount reject these as not being returns. The other decision held that until the matter of location was settled it was not proper to take any action toward erecting buildings.

"In accordance with these two decisions the matter of building was delayed, and on December 29, 1859, there was a recount of all the votes cast at the election of April, 1858, and Marshall was declared to be the county seat."<sup>5</sup> On Saturday, December 31, 1859, the records and safe were moved from Marietta to Marshall. The Marshall County Times reported that "about dark the safe, in charge of William H. Weatherly, Esq., and drawn by eight yoke of oxen, arrived amid prolong cheers, and was delivered by Mr. W. in a neat speech. Judge Smith accompanied the Safe, and was escorted to the table by the committee of arrangements, amidst the cheers of the crowd."

3. Battin and Moscrip, *Marshall County*, 1:144.

4. *History of Marshall County*, 1878, 385-386.

5. *Iowa Journal of History and Politics*, 22; 293-294.

"On Monday, January 2, 1860, the newly elected county officers assumed their duties at the new county seat. It would seem that the citizens of Marshall County would have had sufficient experience with county seat affairs to have avoided any further contest. But such was not the case. A few days after the new officers were installed a petition was circulated asking the county judge to call an election on the question of making Albion the county seat.

"This proposal led to another extended contest relative to the legality of signatures on the petition and the remonstrance. Many additions and corrections were made to both of these. The result, however, was that the remonstrance was left with five more names than the petition. Thus the calling of another election was avoided, and the county seat remained at Marshall."<sup>6</sup>

## COUNTY OFFICIALS

### Members of the Board of Supervisors

R. Howe Taylor, 1871  
 John Turner, 1872  
 Samuel T. Mote, 1871-1872  
 E. J. Coffin, 1871-1873  
 William H. Steward, 1873-1878  
 Thomas Scholfield, 1874  
 R. Howe Taylor, 1875-1876  
 J. G. Brown, 1875-1877  
 E. P. Thompson, 1877-1879  
 George Hammond, 1878-1880  
 W. C. Woodworth, 1879  
 William H. Weatherley, 1879-1881  
 George Turner, 1880-1888  
 R. H. Archard, 1881-1883  
 J. M. Gilchrist, 1882-1884  
 W. G. Benedict, 1885-1887  
 Alexander Bright, 1888-1890  
 D. W. Smith, 1889-1891  
 Alfred N. French, 1891-1893  
 Jacob B. Ralston, 1891-1897  
 W. B. Williams, 1893-1901  
 Theodore P. Marsh, 1894-1899  
 Albert A. Robinson, 1898-1903  
 T. J. Shearer, 1900-1905  
 William H. Jones, 1902-1907  
 C. E. Arney, 1902-1906  
 W. H. Whitehill, 1905-1906  
 Elias Bueghley, 1907-1911

N. O. Keen, 1907-1912  
 E. B. Emes, 1908-1913  
 D. C. Maytag, 1912-1914  
 W. A. Nichols, 1913-1918  
 W. H. Jones, 1914-1919  
 C. R. Lynch, 1915-1917  
 H. C. Goecke, 1918-1920  
 J. L. Wylie, 1919-1924  
 John W. Long, 1920-1922  
 Robt. E. Boswell, 1921-1926  
 I. L. Merryman, 1923-1925  
 O. C. Stangeland, 1925-1933  
 H. H. Schaper, 1926-1928  
 John W. Long, 1927-1929  
 Louis Smith, 1929-1931  
 T. E. Lockard, 1930-1932  
 F. C. Davis, 1932  
 W. R. Stewart, 1933-1943  
 George Herman, 1933-1935  
 E. E. Robinson, 1934-1940  
 F. J. Crowther, 1936-1938  
 H. H. Schaper, 1939-1947  
 M. E. Hilleman, 1941-1954  
 L. A. Hinshaw, 1944-1952  
 C. P. Lister, 1948-present  
 Tenus Olson, 1953-present  
 Ralph G. Buck, 1955-present

### Sheriffs

Joseph M. Ferguson, 1849-1850.  
 William H. Weatherly, 1851-1857—  
 L. L. Harris, 1858-1859  
 Edwin W. Lockwood, 1860-1863  
 William H. Weatherley, 1864-1865  
 Thomas E. McCracken, 1866-1869  
 J. L. Herbert, 1870-1873  
 E. C. McMillan, 1874-1875  
 George S. Hickox, 1876-1879  
 Ben O. Rhoades, 1880-1883  
 George B. McCord, 1884-1887  
 John S. Hixson, 1888-1891

J. B. Pence, 1892-1895  
 William D. Mills, 1896-1899  
 Thomas J. Shoemaker, 1900-1903  
 C. S. Hutson, 1904-1907  
 A. A. Nicholson, 1912  
 J. C. Edgar, 1913-1918  
 Chas. Henry, 1919-1920  
 J. R. Meekins, 1921-1924  
 E. W. Hall, 1925-1928  
 C. E. Wicklund, 1929-1938  
 Harry W. Jennings, 1939-1954  
 Asa B. Landes, 1955-

6. *Ibid.*, 294.



## Auditor

T. A. Lampman, 1868-1869  
Jabez Banbury, 1870-1873  
Alfred N. French, 1874-1879  
Royal Estabrook, 1880  
Alfred N. French, 1880-1887  
J. C. Willets, 1888-1891  
L. S. Kilbourne, 1892-1895  
Frank M. Hargrove, 1896-1901  
William E. McLeland, 1902-1905

Erastus Cornell, 1906-1910  
Alva H. Welker, 1911-1914  
A. W. Dobson, 1915-1916  
W. E. McLeland, 1917, 1918  
Geo. Enderley, 1919-1924  
John W. Perrin, 1925-1928  
J. E. Soderquist, 1929-1942  
A. S. Graham, 1943-1949  
F. F. DeButts, 1950-present

## Treasurer

Zeno B. Freeman, 1849-1851  
Mahlon Woodward, 1852-1853  
Frederick Houser, 1853-1854  
Alexander Crow, 1854  
Nathan F. Heaman, 1854-1855  
Thomas Mercer, 1856-1859  
Thomas Scholfield, 1860-1863  
R. Howe Taylor, 1864-1865  
Harry A. Gerhart, 1866-1875  
Byron A. Beeson, 1875-1883  
W. F. Treadwell, 1884-1889

S. R. McLeran, 1890-1891  
Samuel A. Emery, 1892-1895  
Henry Clay Wilson, 1896-1899  
Charles H. Smith, 1900-1903  
J. Perry Cooper, 1904-1909  
Robert W. Stevens, 1909-1912  
S. M. Gause, 1913-1922  
G. W. Gilbert, 1923-1930  
L. G. Lampman, 1931-1937  
L. B. Tucker, 1938-1952  
Eldon Anderson, 1953-present

## Recorder

Thomas Gordon, 1849-1851  
Mahlon Woodward, 1852-1853  
Frederick Hauser, 1853-1854  
Alexander Crow, 1854-1854  
Nathan F. Yeaman, 1854-1855  
Thomas Mercer, 1856-1859  
Thomas Scholfield, 1860-1863  
John Turner, 1865-1866  
A. J. Cooper, 1867-1868  
Frank M. Thomas, 1869--1872  
Nathan C. Messenger, 1873-1882  
J. B. Jennings, 1883-1884  
L. A. Jennings, 1885-1886  
G. D. Viles, 1887-1890

Lou Hole, 1891-1894  
W. W. Mundhenk, 1895-1898  
Anna Packer, 1899-1902  
Ida Evans, 1903-1906  
Minnie E. Allen, 1907-1910  
Etta Northup, 1911-1914  
Nora E. Wilkey, 1915-1920  
Fanny M. Vosburg, 1921-1924  
Theresa Stepan, 1925-1930  
Rose Rook, 1831-1942  
Agnes Thurston, 1943-1944  
Agnes Thurston Specht, 1945-1954  
Jane Leonard, 1955-present

## Clerk District Court

William Dishon, 1851-1853  
Josiah Hambleton, 1854-1855  
James L. Williams, 1856-1868  
Herman P. Williams, 1869-1870  
Preston M. Sutton, 1871-1872  
Frank M. Thomas, 1873-1874  
Edwin R. Jones, 1875-1878  
Cloud H. Brock, 1879-1882  
S. R. McLearen, 1883-1888  
James Cammack, 1889-1892

I. Smith Millard, 1893-1896  
J. C. Bullock, 1897-1900  
S. P. Knisely, 1901-1904  
Harold C. Lounsberry, 1905-1908  
Frank M. Haradon, 1909-1912  
S. H. Reilly, 1913-1916  
G. W. Gilbert, 1917-1920  
L. D. Vitek, 1921-1930  
Clarence A. Norland, 1931-1955  
Lester Gohring, 1955-present

## Attorney

Samuel Davidson, 1849-1851  
George Atwater, 1851-1853  
Delos Arnold, 1853-1855  
William P. Hepburn, 1856-1861  
Daniel D. Chase, 1862-1866  
John H. Bradley, 1867-1872  
M. D. O'Connell, 1873-1876  
J. S. Stevens, 1877-1886  
W. W. Miller, 1887-1890  
J. L. Carney, 1891-1894  
B. F. Cummings, 1895-1898  
Henry Stone, 1899-1902

Frank E. Northrup, 1903-1906  
Joseph Egermeyer, 1907-1910  
Anthony C. Daly, 1911-1914  
R. P. Scott, 1915-1918  
A. B. Hoover, 1919-1922  
Roy L. Pell, 1923-1928  
Joe B. Tye, 1929-1932  
J. W. Pattie, 1933-1938  
John L. Mowry, 1939-1942  
R. R. Hauptert, 1943-1946  
E. W. Adams, 1947-1952  
Max Milo Mills, 1953-1955  
Charles King, 1955-present

## Coroner

Thomas Pearson, 1850-1851  
Simon L. Baker, 1852-1855  
Jefferson C. Crookham, 1856-1857  
William H. Lindsey, 1858-1859  
David Clark, 1860-1861  
C. Brown, 1862-1863  
D. T. Rickey, 1864-1865  
William B. Watters, 1866-1869  
B. F. Kierneff, 1870-1871  
William B. Watters, 1872-1873  
James Lang, 1874-1875  
L. E. B. Holt, 1876-1887  
Charles Reiterman, 1888-1891  
W. T. David, 1892-1895  
W. P. Lierle, 1896-1903  
W. H. Nichols, 1904-1907

E. W. Jay, 1908-1909  
F. H. Boucher, 1910-1914  
A. R. Lynn, 1915-1918  
E. M. Singleton, 1919-1920  
F. H. Boucher, 1921-1924  
R. C. Molison, 1925-  
W. W. Southwick, 1926  
H. H. Nichols, 1927-1930  
W. H. Davis, 1931-1932  
J. J. Stegman, 1933-1934  
R. R. Hauptert, 1935-1938  
Rodney C. Wells, 1939-1942  
Benjamin S. Wells, 1943-1944  
E. E. Bachman, 1945-1946  
D. Dale Harris, 1947-1948  
H. E. Sauer, 1949-present

## Engineers Since 1912

John M. Wells, 1912  
J. Wesley Ash, 1913  
W. W. Morehouse, 1914-1916  
H. O. Hickok, 1917-1920  
D. C. Elder, 1921-1936  
E. G. Henningsen, 1937-1938

J. F. Arthurs, Jr. 1939-1941  
Wray Furlong, 1942  
E. G. Henningson, 1943  
F. W. Sarvis, 1944  
Floyd G. Rubey, 1945  
J. F. Arthurs, Jr., 1946-present

## Superintendent of Schools

C. H. Curtis, 1858  
I. J. Teagarden, 1858-1860  
S. W. Griffin, 1860-1861  
A. M. Gerger, 1862-1863  
Cyrus H. Shaw, 1864-867  
Thomas J. Wilson, 1868-1869  
Cyrus H. Shaw, 1870-1873  
Abbie Gifford, 1874-1877  
W. W. Spear, 1878-1881

J. C. Hisey, 1882-1885  
E. P. Fogg, 1886-1893  
C. W. Bacon, 1894-1897  
J. Morrisey, 1898-1901  
Mary E. Hostetler, 1902-1912  
Gertrude Miller, 1913-1915  
C. E. Shutt, 1916-1939  
R. C. Ringold, 1940-1953  
Vernon W. Kruse, 1954-present

## Marshall County in the General Assembly

### Senators

Phineas M. Casady, 1850-1852  
Andrew Y. Hull, 1852-1854  
Theophilus Bryan<sup>1</sup>  
James C. Jordan  
Josiah B. Grinnell, 1856-1860  
A. M. Paterson, 1860-1864  
Henry C. Henderson, 1864-1868  
Wells S. Rice, 1868-1872  
R. Howe Taylor, 1872-1876  
Delos Arnold, 1876-1884  
Preston M. Sutton, 1884-1888  
William D. Mills, 1888-1892

George A. Turner, 1892-1896  
James L. Carney, 1896-1900  
John B. Classen, 1900-1904  
Charles Eckles, 1904-1908  
Comfort Van Law, 1908-1912  
Wallace H. Arney, 1913-1920  
Ray P. Scott, 1921-1924  
William E. McLeland, 1925-1932  
Chris Reese, 1933-1936  
B. C. Whitehill, 1936-1944  
Robert A. Rockhill, 1945-1948  
W. Eldon Walter, 1949-present

1. Seat contested by James C. Jordan and decided by Senate in favor of contestant.

## Representatives

Lysander B. Babbitt, 1850-1851  
 J. F. Rice, 1852--1853  
 Joseph C. Goodson, 1852-53  
 Benjamin Green, 1852-56  
 Samuel B. McCall, 1854-1855  
 Delos Arnold, 1856-1857  
 T. Walter Jackson, 1858-1859  
 William Bremner, 1860-1861  
 Thomas Mercer, 1862-1863  
 Oliver Hixson, 1864-1865  
 James J. Wilson, 1866-1867  
 Benjamin W. Johnson, 1868-1869  
 Delos Arnold, 1870-1871  
 James L. Williams, 1872-1873  
 Demus M. Moniger, 1874-1875  
 William D. Mills, 1876-1877  
 John M. Parker, 1878-1881  
 Edward L. Lemert, 1882-1883

John G. Brown, 1884-1887  
 Charles Eckles, 1888-1891  
 Henry Stone, 1892-1895  
 John B. Classen, 1896-1899  
 Thomas Kimball, 1900-1901  
 B. Frank Cummings, 1902-1907  
 Wallace Arney, 1908-1910  
 Harold C. Lounsberry, 1911-1914  
 William N. Gilbert, 1915-1918  
 Ray P. Scott, 1919-1920  
 F. B. Gilbert, 1921-1924  
 Glenmore Maxfield, 1925-1928  
 J. F. Rylander, 1929-1932  
 Don V. McLean, 1933-1936  
 John Knudson, 1937-1940  
 W. Eldon Walter, 1941-1948  
 Howard C. Buck, 1949-present

## Presidential Elections in Marshall County 1852-1952

During the period from 1848 to the present (1954), the people of Marshall county have participated in twenty-six presidential elections. The Republican party has carried the county in all of these elections except two. In 1852, the first time the county took part in a presidential election, the Democratic party was victorious and in 1912 the Progressive party under the leadership of Theodore Roosevelt received a large plurality in the county. The vote of Marshall county for president of the United States has been as follows:

Year	Candidate	Party	Vote
1852	Scott	Whig	31
	Pierce	Democrat	52
1856	Fremont	Republican	531
	Buchanan	Democrat	199
1860	Lincoln	Republican	854
	Douglas	Democrat	403
1864	Lincoln	Republican	1096
	McClellan	Democrat	367
1868	Grant	Republican	2339
	Seymour	Democrat	611
1872	Grant	Republican	2246
	Greeley	Democrat and Liberal Republican	368
1876	Hayes	Republican	3056
	Tilden	Democrat	1189
1880	Garfield	Republican	3084
	Hancock	Democrat	1234
1884	Blaine	Republican	3394
	Cleveland	Democrat	2115
1888	Harrison	Republican	3365
	Cleveland	Democrat	1933
1892	Harrison	Republican	3441
	Cleveland	Democrat	2312
1896	McKinley	Republican	4545
	Bryan	Democrat	2628
1900	McKinley	Republican	4878
	Bryan	Democrat	2329
1904	Roosevelt	Republican	4229
	Parker	Democrat	1203
	Debs	Socialist	459
	Sallow	Prohibition	422



Year	Candidate	Party	Vote
1908	Taft	Republican	3887
	Bryan	Democrat	1941
	Chafin	Prohibition	309
	Debs	Socialist	195
1912	Taft	Republican	926
	Wilson	Democrat	2162
	Roosevelt	Progressive	3106
	Debs	Socialist	324
1916	Hughes	Republican	4172
	Wilson	Democrat	2414
	Benson	Socialist	224
1920	Harding	Republican	9334
	Cox	Democrat	2166
	Debs	Socialist	196
1924	Coolidge	Republican	9010
	Davis	Democrat	1516
	LaFollette	Progressive	2584
1928	Hoover	Republican	9326
	Smith	Democrat	3384
1932	Hoover	Republican	6604
	Roosevelt	Democrat	6385
1936	Landon	Republican	7377
	Roosevelt	Democrat	6297
	Lemke	Union	283
1940	Willkie	Republican	8503
	Roosevelt	Democrat	6497
1944	Dewey	Republican	7325
	Roosevelt	Democrat	5598
1948	Dewey	Republican	6698
	Truman	Democrat	5602
	Teichert	Soc.-Lab.	265
	Wallace	Progressive	134
1952	Eisenhower	Republican	11,135
	Stevenson	Democrat	5314

### Courthouses

For about three years after the organization of the county, the various county officials transacted their official business at their respective homes. It was not until July 19, 1852 that John B. Hobbs, county judge, and Alexander Crow, a contractor, came to an agreement in regard to the construction of a courthouse at Marietta, the first county seat. The courthouse was to be a one-story building 32 feet by 22 with walnut siding and pine siding, dressed and painted. The roof was to be made of walnut shingles, 18 inches long 6 inches to the weather. The building was to have one large room and two small rooms. On April 27, 1869, about four months after the county seat had been removed to Marshalltown, William Battin, county judge, sold the abandoned courthouse at Marietta at a public sale for \$175.00.

The second courthouse of Marshall county was erected at Marshalltown. The construction of the building which was begun during the fall of 1857, was an outstanding example of community cooperation. Scores of persons lent a hand in the manufacture of brick and lumber. Scores of others hauled the brick and lumber to the building site, and hundreds of people helped in the actual construction of the courthouse. The building, as related earlier, was to become the property of Marshall county on condition that Marshalltown become the seat of county government. The voters of the county accepted this condition in 1858, but on account of various delays, the building was not actually used as a courthouse until January 2, 1860.

The second courthouse was built of brick with stone foundation, two stories high, and forty by sixty feet in dimensions. "On the first floor, running lengthwise, was a hall, on each side of which were three office rooms. A stairway in each front corner led to the courtroom above."<sup>1</sup>

1. Battin and Moscrip, *Marshall County*, 137.

By the middle of 1870's the second courthouse was badly in need of repairs. The county was also in need of a jail. On September 26, 1876 the Board of Supervisors resolved to submit to the voters in the general election of November 7, 1876 the question of building a jail and a new courthouse. In the election, 837 voted for a new courthouse and 2839 voted against it, while 1341 voted for a jail and 2487 voted against it. The proposition to build a jail was again defeated in an election held June 5, 1882, but five months later—November 13, it was approved.

On September 7, 1883 the Board of Supervisors again decided to submit to the voters of the county a proposal for the building of a new courthouse. The proposal was to build a courthouse in Marshalltown on the ground known as the public square. Its cost was not to exceed \$100,000.00. The sum of \$15,000.00 of the swamp land fund was to be appropriated and set apart as a fund for building the courthouse. A tax of four mills on the dollar of the valuation was to be levied for the years of 1883, 1884, and 1885. The day before the special election on October 9, 1883 the Marshalltown Times-Republican urged voters to approve these propositions, stressing the point that "the records of the county are wholly unsafe, that the destruction of the present building by fire . . . would be a destruction of all the records of the county, of the records and evidences of most of the titles to property in the county, and would involve in their restoration a degree of trouble and embarrassment, to say nothing of the litigation that might follow, of many times the cost of a new building." In the special election the building of a new courthouse was approved by a vote of 3552 to 565.

The cornerstone of the third courthouse was laid on November 25, 1884, by the Masonic Grand Lodge of Iowa. The following documents were placed in the metal box of the cornerstone: roster of Frank M. Thomas Post, G. A. R.; roster of Woman's Relief Corps of the post; the dead roll of Marshall county volunteers in the Civil War; a silk flag, bearing on the blue field of the reverse side a G. A. R. badge (presented by Mrs. L. E. B. Holt); roster of officers and members of Cosmopolitan Lodge, No. 38, K. P.; laws of the uniform rank; roster of Woodbury Hose company; Revised Ordinances of Marshalltown; the Rules and Regulations of the Marshalltown Schools; The City Water Works Report of January, 1884; city financial statements for the years, 1880-1884; Constitution and By-Laws of the Ladies Cemetery Association; Tipton's City Directory; a copy of the New Testament (revised version); a copy of the Bible (old version) copies of Daily Times Republican, November 24, 1884, Statesman, November 22, 1884, Weekly Times-Republican, November 20, 1884, Statesman Annual, January, 1884, Beobachter, November 22, 1884, Sunday Reflector, November 23, 1884, News, November 23, 1884, Electric Light, November 23, 1884; copies of the Gilman Dispatch and American Catholic; advertising publications; a poster cut of the Ketchum Wagon Works; lithograph of the new courthouse; photographs of prominent buildings by Bonney; two programmes of the cornerstone exercises; cards of the LeGrand Quarry Company, the architect of the courthouse, and a number of businessmen and private citizens; the prohibitory laws of Iowa; surgical essay by Dr. Getz; roster of officers and members of Crocker Encampment, No. 31, I.O.O.F. photographs of "the immortal 52" of the Iowa House, who passed the prohibitory amendment; photographs of Governor Sherman; proceedings of the national and local W. C. T. U.; portrait of Lieutenant-Governor Manning. George Glick, president of the First National Bank at Marshalltown, placed in the metal box the various United States coins of 1884.

Contracts for the building of the courthouse were let to the LeGrand Quarry Company, Banzhaf and Johnson of Syracuse, New York. The frescoing was done by Almini of Chicago. The architect, J. C. Cochrane, was also from Chicago. The complete cost of the new courthouse was \$144,000.00.

A large celebration was staged for the dedication of the new courthouse on Friday, November 19, 1886. All of the railroads sold round trip tickets to Marshalltown at reduced rates. The Iowa Central sold tickets from all stations on the main line from Eldora to Grinnell at one fare for the round trip. The members of the Executive Committee of the Courthouse Dedication were D. M. Moninger, George Glick, and P. M. Sutton. The formal dedication program began at half past one in the afternoon when D. M. Moninger called the audience in the west room to order. Following music by the Central Band and the singing of "America," the venerable William C. Smith led the audience in prayer. After the audience sang "The Star Spangled Banner," H. C. Henderson stepped forward and delivered an address. The afternoon

program closed with the singing of "Hail Columbia" and a benediction spoken by the Rev. Pratt. The evening program consisted of short speeches and songs. James Allison was chairman. The speakers were Tim Brown, Will Moninger, Henry Stone, E. N. Chapin, J. G. Brown, J. M. Gilchrist, W. D. Mills, P. M. Sutton, W. H. Stipp, and H. C. Henderson. Mrs. J. L. Garney read a poem, "Out of the Old House into the New." The Times-Republican of November 20, 1886, reported that for the evening activities "every inch of standing room, upstairs and down, in corridor or on the stairway, was covered with a surging crowd." The east room was set aside for dancing. For a time the crowd left no space for dancing, but later it was resumed and continued until about two o'clock in the morning.

### Early Court Days

*R. E. Sears, who came to Marshalltown on August 17, 1871, and that same day entered the law office of Boardman, Brown, and Williams relates a story of a trial held out in the country in the early days. "The defendant was charged with selling mortgaged property. His hearing took place in the evening in a school house. The prosecuting attorney had proved his case in every particular; the proof was perfect, and he rested. Then, from the darkest corner of the room, some one arose and said he had heard all the evidence and he moved that the defendant be discharged. From another dark corner of the room came: 'I second the motion.'*

*Then the magistrate arose and began: 'All in favor of the motion?' when the prosecuting attorney arose and protested, 'Your honor, this is not a town meeting. This is a court procedure, and it is for your honor to decide this case on the law and evidence.' The magistrate, however, in a solemn voice replied: 'I guess I know parliamentary law. When a motion is made and seconded it is my business as presiding officer to put the motion' which accordingly he did. The motion carried and the prisoner was discharged, much to the indignation of the prosecuting attorney.' From the Marshalltown TIMES-REPUBLICAN, October 5, 1928.*





## Chapter IV

# AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

### Periods of Time

The history of agriculture in Marshall county may be divided into three periods. During the pioneer period, 1846- 1863, farming was done with simple and rather primitive implements. Poor roads and poor means of transportation made it difficult for farmers to reach markets with their produce. For these and other reasons the agricultural economy was largely on a self-sufficient basis—the farm producing most of the food and the things the farm family needed.

The second period, 1863-1915, marked the beginning and growth of commercialized agriculture. During the year 1863 the Cedar Rapids & Missouri River Railroad, now a part of the Chicago and North Western Railroad system, was completed to Marshalltown. The coming of the railroad provided the much needed outlet for surplus farm products. Railroads soon were built through all parts of the county. They brought into existence a number of shipping stations and trading points, such as State Center, Melbourne, Liscomb, Gilman, Laurel, Ferguson, Haverhill, Dunbar, Green Mountain, Clemons, and others. These and other towns on railroads made it much easier for farmers to reach markets with their products, and they also made goods and services more accessible to farmers. As a result the farm people acquired tastes and desires which became an important factor in the trend toward cash economy.

The second period was also the age of horse-drawn farm machinery. High prices for farm products and the scarcity of agricultural labor during the period of the Civil war furnished the impact that led to a wide adoption of reapers and other horse-drawn machines. During these years many farmers in the county bought their first reapers and corn planters. In the annual report of the Agricultural Society for 1864, William Battin states that "the general use of improved harvesters, sulky corn plows and corn planters, and other labor-saving machines enables the younger members of the farmer's family, and the farmers (sic) wife and daughters to assist him in doing what has heretofore been some of the most laborious of farm labor, by the easy process of riding on a very comfortable seat and driving a span of horses."

The raising of horses for draft purposes paralleled the use of more and larger horse-drawn farm machines. The number of horses on farms in the county increased from 1,623 in 1860 to 18,214 in 1910. The following table shows the trends in the number of horses in Marshall county from 1850 to 1950.

Year	Number of horses	Year	Number of horses	Year	Number of horses
1850	65	1900	16,153	1935	10,222
1860	1,623	1910	18,214	1940	7,700
1870	8,544	1920	16,154	1945	4,900
1880	11,982	1925	13,723	1950	1,800
1890	16,141	1930	11,973		

The third period, 1915 to the present, is characterized by a shift from animal power to mechanical power. By 1915 the number of horses on farms in the county had begun to decline. The most important factor in the mechanization of agriculture was the introduction of the tractor. The first tractors were not too satisfactory, being clumsy and limited in use, but as a result of improvement and development of the general-purpose tractor, the number of tractors began to increase rapidly. Further advances in the mechanization of farming came with the use of corn pickers, grain

combines, motor trucks, and hay balers. The table below shows the trend in the use of these machines on farms in the county:

Year	Tractors	Grain Combines	Corn Pickers
1925	516		
1930	801		
1933	763		
1935	941		
1940	1,621	149	421
1945	2,294	367	706
1950	2,988	788	1,121
1951	3,007	848	1,149

### Pioneer Agriculture

The principal task of the pioneer farmer, the making of a farm, involved the building of a cabin, the breaking of the prairie sod, the building of fences, and the planting, sowing, and cultivation of crops. In his "Reminiscences of My Boyhood Days and Later," Joseph N. Cooper, who came to Marshall county as a boy in the spring of 1848, writes, "Father was about fifty years old, and the three children of our family then at home were boys ranging in age from eleven to sixteen. We had no farm or plowed land. The farm had to be plowed. It took about four thousand rails with stakes to build the eight rail stake and rider fence around our corn field the first year. . . . We had a barshare plow that we had brought with us from Indiana . . . the blacksmith made this plow all of wood except the bar, share, and the rods that held it together. The Mouldboard was made of wood carved out of a curved section of a crooked tree. Every boy had to work; we plowed ground and planted five acres of timber land and ten acres of prairie sod the first year. This was our first crop in Marshall county, and it was the first land ever plowed about Timber Creek Grove. I drove the oxen that did the plowing. Every year we would plow up and fence a few more acres."<sup>1</sup>

The original schedules of the United States Census of 1850 show that most of the pioneer farmers of Marshall county had a yoke of oxen, a horse, and one or two milch cows. In plowing, one man drove the oxen, while one held the plow. After the plowing had been completed, the oxen were turned loose and the corn ground was marked off with a horse and single shovel plow. When the furrows had been made, boys and often girls dropped the corn and the men covered it with hoes or the single shovel plow. Cultivation of the corn was mostly done with a horse and single shovel plow.

Wheat, oats, and barley were sown broadcast, the grain being carried in a sack hung around the sower's neck. Haymaking and harvesting of small grains were also operations performed entirely by hand. Wild hay which was found in abundance on the prairies was cut with a scythe, raked into windrows, and then handled with a pitchfork. Small grain was cut with a cradle. A day's work in cradling grain was from two to three acres. The cradler was followed by a binder who raked the grain into bunches and tied these into sheaves. Joseph N. Cooper, mentioned above, states that "we did not raise any wheat or small grain the first year or two and but very little until the threshing machine came in several years later; what little we did raise we had to thresh out by hand with a flail." As late as 1860 the secretary of the Marshall County Agricultural Society reported that the usual method of sowing wheat was broadcast. He did not know of anyone who had tried drilling.<sup>2</sup>

During the early pioneer days hand tools and implements were used in all of the planting, sowing, cultivating, and harvesting of field crops. Probate records of Marshall county show that during the early 1850's, the implements found on farms were corn plows, wagons, scythes, rakes, axes, mattocks, grain cradles, three tined forks, two tined forks, wood saws, cross-cut saws, shovels, and picks. By 1857 a number of Manny and McCormick reapers were in use.<sup>3</sup>

At first the modest surplus produced on farms was sold to new settlers. In 1857

1. Typewritten manuscript in possession of J. P. Cooper of Marshalltown.

2. *Report of the Iowa State Agricultural Society*, 7:507.

3. *Ibid.*, 4:369.



E. N. Chapin reported that "the home market has hitherto taken our entire surplus crop, and more too, at prices which would not fail to satisfy an eastern farmer."

The following year, however, the county began to export hogs and some corn.

### **First Census of Agriculture**

In 1850 the United States Census was taken in Marshall county for the first time. Cary D. Shelledy, an assistant United States marshall, took the census, beginning his enumeration of families and farms in the county on October 3, 1850, and completing it five days later. A total of 50 farms, ranging in value from \$50 to \$150, were listed. Some of the farm homes sheltered more than one family, but all 62 families were engaged in farming. No other occupation was reported.

In 1850, the total cash value of the farms in the county was \$15,595.00. The value of farming implements and machinery was \$2,657.00, ranging from \$5.00 to \$200.00 on the various farms. Working oxen outnumbered horses 97 to 65. The farms contained 953 acres of improved land and 2,420 acres of unimproved land. A variety of crops were produced, including 12,410 bushels of corn, 216 bushels of wheat, 210 bushels of oats, 319 bushels of buckwheat, 185 tons of hay, 300 pounds of flax, 990 pounds of maple sugar, 480 pounds of beeswax, and 5 gallons of molasses. Livestock included 1,146 hogs, 109 milch cows, and 291 sheep.

### **Early Agricultural Ventures**

Agricultural ventures in Marshall county include the production of wheat on a large scale and sheep husbandry. In 1875, wheat was next to corn in acreage and in value. That year the county produced 1,125,582 bushels of wheat compared to 465,245 bushels of oats. The acreage devoted to wheat was 69,916 compared to 84,630 acres given to corn. At that time spring wheat was grown in Marshall county and much of it was sown on corn land without plowing. By 1880 wheat acreage and production was declining rapidly, although at different times interest in raising wheat was revived, especially during World War I when the United States Food Administration guaranteed the price of wheat. In 1934 the Agricultural Extension agent for Marshall county reported that farmers usually have only a few acres of wheat for production of chicken feed. Very little of the wheat produced was sold for commercial purposes. By 1951 the number of acres devoted to wheat had dwindled to 248.

The raising of sheep saw a very rapid rise and decline during the Civil War decade. During the war the supply of cotton from the South was cut off and wool was substituted for it. Wool was also needed by the army. By the close of the war, the price of wool was about a dollar per pound. Farmers became interested in raising sheep. In 1860, Marshall county had 3,400 sheep and clipped 8,959 pounds of wool. In 1867 the number of sheep was 34,416 with a wool yield of 108,451 pounds. By 1870 the number of sheep had dropped to 3,952 and the production of wool had fallen to 20,934 pounds. The annual report of the Marshall County Agricultural Society for 1870 stated that the sheep industry was greatly depressed and that as a consequence the fine machinery in the woolen mill of J. P. Woodbury & Company of Marshalltown was idle.

### **Marshall County Agricultural Society**

The Marshall County Agricultural Society, organized in the spring of 1857, was the first farm organization in the county. The first officers elected were E. N. Chapin, president; Stacey Nichols, vice-president; George Glick, secretary; and Wm. C. Smith, treasurer. Glick resigned and Wells Rice was appointed in his place. The principal function of the society was to sponsor an annual agricultural fair. In 1857 it planned to hold a fair at Albion, but as a result of "hard times" and local jealousies the fair did not come off and the society became inactive.

On May 28, 1858, the Marshall county Agricultural Society was revived and re-organized. E. T. Currens was elected president; Thomas Swearingen, vice-president; William Bremnen, secretary; and Wm. C. Smith, treasurer. The first fair, described elsewhere, was held at Marshall, October 13-15, 1858. The following year the fair was held at Albion on October 11-12, while the third annual fair was at Marietta, September 19-21, 1860.

4. *Ibid.*, 4:367.

On August 29, 1864, the Marshall County Agricultural Society was incorporated. The object of the society was to associate together for mutual improvement the farmers, stock raisers, mechanics, fruit growers, artisans, and any and all persons engaged in any pursuits of professions. At this time E. G. Sleight was president; Wm. Battin, vice-president; and Wm. Bremner, secretary. The society purchased 70 acres of ground near Marshalltown for their annual fair.

For a time annual fairs were held just east of Marshalltown, but it was not long until a controversy developed between those who favored agricultural exhibits and those who wanted horse racing. In 1873 the fair was poorly attended. M. H. Haviland, who wrote the annual report of the agricultural society, attributed the poor attendance to the exclusion of horse racing. He added that "the most prejudiced must concede that trotting is at least one of the requisites of success."

### Fences

One of the major farming problems of pioneer days was the protection of crops from livestock. Horses, cattle, hogs, and sheep were allowed to roam through the timbered areas and on the open prairie lands. Fences had to be built to keep them from eating and trampling crops. In the spring of 1855 the county voted on the question of restraining hogs from running at large. The vote was 245 to 102 for fencing in these animals.

The first fences were made of rails, but as a result of the growing scarcity of suitable timber settlers put up Shanghai and bloomer fences. The bloomer fence had only three rails which were supported by stakes. Like the bloomer fence, the Shanghai fence did not go clear to the ground. In 1857 E. N. Chapin, the first president of the Marshall County Agricultural Society, reported that bloomer fences did not prevent "his grunting majesty" going underneath them.

Many farmers tried Osage Orange hedges for fencing, but failed to get good results. When the severe winters of 1855 and 1856 killed the young plants, most of the farmers abandoned their cultivation. However, the annual report of the Agricultural Society of 1858 states that William H. Howard and Charles Howard were successful in growing Osage Orange hedges for fencing. Other kinds of hedge fences were tried. In 1865 E. N. Chapin reported that "cottonwood, indigenous to our climate, is receiving considerable attention, and many believe they will make good and durable live fences if set close together." Willow fences were also getting a fair trial.

The Osage Orange continued to have its ups and downs until it was finally replaced by barbed wire. In 1869 the annual report of the Marshall County Agricultural Society stated that "hedging is no longer an experiment. The osage makes a perfect fence. Many miles have been set, and live fences will soon be the rule." In 1870 it was reported that "the last winter was more severe upon Osage hedges than any for several years." As a result, farmers paid more attention to willow for hedging. Some objected to the willow hedge because it shaded too much land and prevented the growth of crops near it.

Barbed wire, invented in 1874 was rapidly adopted, but there was some opposition to its use because occasionally animals, especially horses, were injured by it. On July 22, 1876, the Marshalltown Statesman said, "We warn our farmer friends to avoid this terrible device of torture as they would the devil. Barbed wire fences will destroy more stock and engender more law suits than can be imagined. . . . Mr. W. O. Wilder, a prominent farmer and stock raiser, is now nursing a valuable mare that was torn to pieces by this accursed barbed wire fence." In recent years a new fence has come into use. It is a smooth wire fence with a light electric charge which is effective in restraining livestock.

In 1870 the General Assembly of Iowa adopted a law to be enforced in counties approving it by popular vote, which made the individual owner responsible for restraining his own stock. When this proposition was submitted to the voters of Marshall county in an election held on October 14, 1874, it was approved by a vote of 1811 to 228.

### LIVESTOCK AND CROPS

In Marshall County, as in the Corn Belt generally, the dominant system of farming is based on corn, hogs, and cattle, with small grains grown for feed and as nurse crops for tame hay. A high percentage of the crops is fed to livestock so that

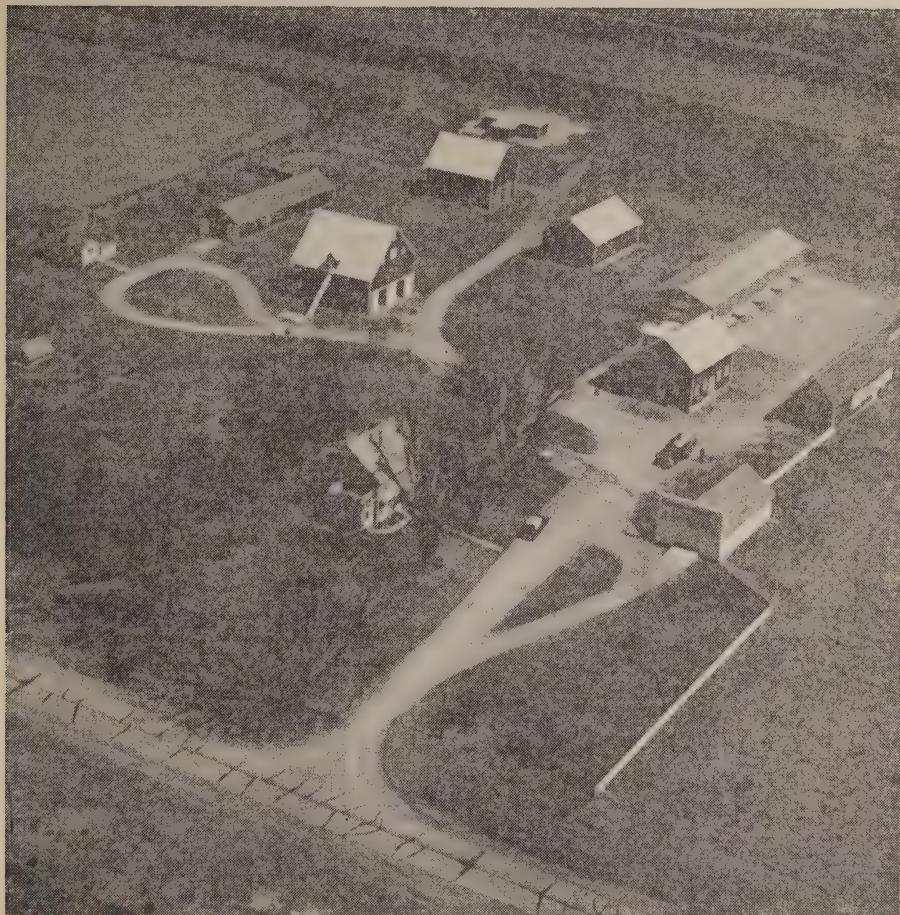


the sale of livestock and livestock products constitute the chief source of cash income. In 1949 the total cash income from farm marketings was \$20,005,646. Of the total, 78.2 per cent was derived from the sale of livestock and livestock products and only 21.8 per cent from crops.

In recent years the number of cattle on Marshall county farms has varied somewhat from year to year, but in general the trend has been upward. During the period, 1932-1951, the average number was 60,400 head. The greatest number during this period was in 1943 when 71,900 head were reported. The number of hogs has varied greatly from year to year. The number reported in 1939 was 109,400; in 1944, 167,000; and in 1951, 144,100.

Many changes have taken place in agriculture in Marshall county since the white settlers first entered the county, but throughout these years corn has been king of field crops. The biggest corn crop in the history of the county was harvested in 1946 when the crop yielded 8,320,497 bushels. It may be of interest to note that this was a larger corn crop than all of Iowa produced in 1846. During the period, 1932-1951, the average acreage harvested for grain in Marshall county was 109,634 acres, or approximately one-half of all cropland harvested in the county. The average production of corn for these years was 5,939,671 bushels.

Following the decline of wheat, oats became the second most important field crop. From 1932 to 1951, inclusive, an average of 59,373 acres was harvested. A high



The Wayne A. Robinson farm 4 miles north of Marshalltown on Highway 14.



of 68,629 acres was harvested in 1950, but the year of highest production was 1937, when 3,328,618 bushels were harvested.

Today hay and soybeans are next in importance to corn and oats. During the period, 1932-1951, an average of 37,316 acres were used by farmers for growing hay. In 1949 the alfalfa hay acreage overtook clover and timothy. Soybeans were unknown to the earlier farmers. In 1928 only 442 acres of soybeans were grown in the county. Ten years later the acreage had increased to 10,968. The record crop of soybeans was harvested in 1943 to help supply the war demand. That year 34,759 acres produced 802,431 bushels of soybeans.

Various other crops, including barley and rye, are raised, but they do not loom large in the cropping system. Little attention is given to commercial production of fruit, but many farmers do grow some fruit and berries for home use. The largest apple crop in the history of the county was reported in 1884 when there were 63,587 trees and 46,144 bushels of apples were produced. The peak year in production of grapes was 1909 when 176,609 pounds were gathered. The greatest number of vines—56,595—were reported in 1874.

### **Marshall County Farm Bureau**

**By Howard F. Vint**

The Marshall County Farm Bureau was one of the first such organizations in the United States. On December 30, 1916, fourteen Marshall County farmers gathered at the Courthouse in Marshalltown to discuss their problems and consider forming an organization to collectively approach a solution.

Jim Howard of Clemons was chairman of this first meeting. Howard was later to be named the first Marshall County Farm Bureau president as well as the first state and first national president of the Farm organization.

Others attending that first meeting included R. C. Dannen, Merritt Greene, H. C. Goecke, W. A. Ellis—all of Marshalltown; J. F. Engle, Melbourne; C. C. Paul and D. C. Maytag, Laurel; N. O. Keen and O. W. Johnson, LeGrand; J. W. Wylie, Gilman; C. E. Arney, Albion; J. H. Packer, Clemons; and E. V. Willits, Union.

Howard was elected president at this meeting; Paul, vice president; Greene, secretary; and Keen, treasurer. The organization was named the Farm Improvement Association and W. A. Buchanan was hired as County Agent for a salary of \$2,500.00. The purpose of the organization was to relay to the farmers of the county pertinent information toward better farming and farm life. It was entirely educational in nature.

At the first annual meeting of the new organization held in the courtroom of the Court House on February 4, 1918, it was voted to charge \$5.00 memberships, and all officers were re-elected with the exception of the treasurer. Arney was elected to this post.

This same year the first mention of the Iowa Farm Bureau Federation appeared in the minute books of the county organization. This was in the minutes of the Nov. 30th meeting.

On Nov. 14, 1919, Howard was elected president of the National Association. Earlier that same year the name of the Marshall County Farm Improvement Association was discarded, the organization dissolved and replaced by the Marshall County Farm Bureau on Feb. 3, 1919.

In 1920 J. H. Scurr of Gilman was elected President of the Marshall County Farm Bureau which by now had a paid up membership of 300.

Farm Bureau presidents have included, Howard Eckles, 1925; J. H. Packer, 1926; D. V. McLean, 1927-28-29-30; O. W. Johnson, 31-32; E. V. Willits, 33-34; Chas. Johnson, 35-36; C. P. Lister, 37-38; Howard Packer, 39-40; E. C. Wickersham, 41-42; V. C. Parsons, 43-44; Ralph White, 45-46; Luther Randall, 47-48; Harold J. Peterson, 49-50; Kenneth Lynk, 51-52; Howard Mitchem, 53-54 and V. C. Olmstead 1955.

County Agents—W. A. Buchanan, 1918-26; Harley Walker, 1926-33; Harold J. Peterson, 1933-1942; Joe Dean Miller, 1942, 43 and 1946; William Zmolek, 1944-45; C. O. Greenlee, 1946-47; Howard F. Vint, 1947-54; Don Harman, 1954-55.

Home Economists—Mary K. Gregg, 1918-1924; Ruth Minturn, 1924-26; Ruth

Wester, 1927-29; Gertrude Cookingham, 1929-33; Helen Saddoris, 1934-43; Greta Bowers, 1944-1955.

Youth Assistants—Talford Middleton, 1937-38; Harlan Koch, 1939-40; Joe Dean Miller, 1941; Howard F. Vint, 1942-47; Clifford Smith, 1948; Phillip Baird, 1949-50; Joe Narrigan, 1951; Jim Kenney, 1951; Hugh Mortimer, 1951-52; William Litwiller, 1952; Myron Wormley, 1952-55.

The Marshall County Farm Bureau purchased a building at 5 West Linn Street in Marshalltown following World War II, moving there from the Thomas building on Main Street. Prior to that time the bureau had occupied offices in the Buick Garage Building on South 1st Street and in the Court House.

A fieldman was hired to direct the organization and membership drives in 1947. the first fieldman was Paul E. Dull who worked during the years of 1947-48; in 1949 and 1950 Harlan Donnelson; 1951-52, Marvin Ross. H. H. Jones the present fieldman began his duties in 1953.

## **History of Soil Conservation in Marshall County**

**By H. Howard Oak**

### **Soil Conservation Service, USDA**

It has been estimated that ninety percent of the farm land of Marshall county has slope enough to cause erosion.

Because farm folks realize the problem of soil erosion, there has been a soils committee in operation in the county for approximately twenty-five years. In 1940 the existing three man soil committee was increased to five: W. P. Collins, Myron Roseland, R. S. Stockdale, E. C. Wickersham, and Earl Willits. This committee selected three farmers who were willing for their farms to be used for cooperative soil erosion control demonstration work: E. C. Wickersham of Washington township, Homer E. Steward of Taylor township, and D. C. Norman of Bangor township. The soil Conservation Service USDA Office located at Marion, Iowa was in charge of making of plans for these farms.

During the same year an opportunity developed to organize several watershed soil erosion demonstrations in the northern part of the county. The first one was west of Liscomb and included the farms operated by V. C. Parson, H. C. Ream, Merle Stanfield, and Clifton Weatherly. Another group was started northeast of Liscomb.

According to information available it is believed that the first terraces in the county were built on the Myron Roseland farm in Greencastle township in 1937. Probably the first contour strip-cropping plan was developed on the E. C. Wickersham farm in Washington township in 1940.

In 1942 four contouring demonstrations were held in different parts of the county. These were held on the Paul Jones farm in Greencastle township, Albert Ruopp farm in Taylor township, C. C. Dannen farm in Logan township, and Stacy Nichols farm in Marietta township. Approximately 135 Marshall county farmers attended these demonstrations, which resulted in over 100 farmers doing some contouring.

In 1945 the major accomplishment in soil conservation in Marshall county was the establishment of a Soil Conservation District, directed by a soils committee composed of Art Aves, Lloyd L. Davis, C. C. Dannen, and E. C. Wickersham. It was upon a recommendation by the soils committee to the county Farm Bureau Board of Directors that a Soils District be established that the organization for the establishment of a soils district was set up.

On February 1, six active leaders from each township were invited to a county-wide, petition-signup, kick-off meeting. Extension Director R. K. Bliss of Iowa State College, Earl Elijah, a member of the State Soil Conservation Committee, and a representative of the Soil Conservation Service were present to explain the need of a Soil Conservation District and the procedure in establishing a district. At this time, petitions were put in the hands of township leaders to secure signatures of land owners. A large percentage of the signatures were obtained through township Farm Bureau meetings and through township AAA signup meetings.

On April 25, twenty-five per cent of the land owners of Marshall county had signed a petition for a state committee hearing. On April 25, the members of the State

Soil Conservation Committee, Clark Huntley, Earl Elijah, Cliff Jensen, and Clyde Spry, together with Lester Clapp, Extension Soil Conservationist, conducted a hearing. At this meeting, the committee granted Marshall county the right to put the establishment of a district to a vote of the land owners of Marshall county. Organizations represented at the hearing were: Farm Security Administration, National Farm Loan Association, Rural Electrification Administration, Production Credit Administration, Chamber of Commerce, and the Security Savings Bank.

Earl Elijah conducted the county election to establish a Soils District on May 26, 1945. Sixty-nine votes were cast in favor of the establishment of a district and only eight against it. C. C. Dannen was elected commissioner for two years, E. C. Wick-ersham for four years, and Howard Mitchem for six years. The election, which was held at the county Farm Bureau office was supervised by Fred Brennecke and Dr. Kinnan.

Following the establishment of the District, the elected commissioners requested technical assistance from the United States Department of Agriculture. This federal agency turned the request over to the technical agency, the Soil Conservation Service, which is a department under the USDA. The Soil Conservation Service assigned technically trained men in soil and water conservation to assist the Marshall County Soil Conservation District in the latter part of 1945.

In 1947 Corwin Springer was elected for six year term as District Commissioner to replace C. C. Dannen whose two year term had expired. Stacy Nichols, Jr., was elected District Commissioner in 1949 but was replaced by C. C. Dannen shortly after as Mr. Nichols moved from the county. F. A. Wilcox was elected as commissioner in 1951 to fill the expired term of Howard Mitchem. Donald Dannen was elected commissioner in 1953 to fill the expired term of Corwin Springer.

The first cooperative farm plan between the Marshall county District and Harry Hamler of Logan township was approved by the District Commissioners in December of 1946.

An indication of the interest in soil conservation by the people of Marshall county is the fact that as of July 1, 1954, 500 individuals had signed requests for assistance from the Marshall County Soil Conservation District for technical help with their conservation problems.

#### **The Iowa Farm Bureau Federation Organized at Marshalltown, December 27, 1918**

*"The Iowa Farm Bureau Federation, the object of which is effectively to organize, advance, and improve the great resources of the state of Iowa, to which all county farm bureaus are eligible to membership, was formed Friday afternoon at the meeting of presidents of county bureaus and county agents. . .*

*J. R. Howard, of Marshalltown, was chosen first president of the new organization, at the meeting of the executive committee. . . ."*—Marshalltown TIMES-REPUBLICAN, December 28, 1918.

*Note: The meeting was held at the Marshalltown Club at Marshalltown.*



## Chapter V

# FOUNDING AND GROWTH OF MARSHALLTOWN

### Early Beginnings

In the early spring of 1851, Henry Anson, who was destined to become the founder of Marshalltown, left Trumbull county, Ohio, in a wagon drawn by a team of horses. In May he reached Bureau county, Illinois, where his brothers-in-law, Wells S. Rice and John A. Kelley, had settled during the fall of 1850. From this point Anson continued westward on horseback. He had his eye on Marshall county, Iowa, because it was near the center of the state and he thought that "possibly some point in the county might be selected for the future capital of the state."<sup>1</sup>

In June, 1851, Anson for the first time saw the present site of Marshalltown which was then an unbroken prairie. The divide between the Iowa river and Linn creek seemed to be the one particular spot, where nature had lavished its richest gifts. The tall grass, nodding and waving in the wind, was thickly interspersed with native flowers. Anson immediately set out to erect his "preemption cabin" just west and south of the present intersection of Main and First streets. "The cabin . . . was the first house in Marshall county that could boast of windows in it, and the first lumber ever sawed in the county was wrought into that humble dwelling. It is said that the settlers being from heavy timbered countries, usually selected their residences in the timber, and thought it fool hardy in Mr. Anson to settle out in the open prairie nearly half a mile from timber, and they said of him: 'a yankee has settled out on the prairie with three windows in his house and will freeze to death.'"<sup>2</sup>

After building his cabin, Anson took immediate steps for the survey of the townsite. Having decided to locate Main street along the divide, he found that William Ralls, who lived in the timber half a mile north, had under the quarter section claim allowed by law, exceeded that amount, extending his claim to the divide, embracing a half section of land instead of a quarter section.<sup>3</sup> To avoid trouble, Anson made a trip to Illinois in midwinter, and persuaded his brother-in-law, John A. Kelley to advance sufficient money to purchase Ralls' claim and join with him in the completion of the survey of the townsite. Kelley returned with Anson and they carried through their plan. Kelley then returned to Illinois when John Childs, an old acquaintance, came along and bought the Ralls claim from Kelley at a somewhat higher price. In this way Childs became associated with Anson in the founding of Marshalltown.

In the spring of 1852, Henry Anson's mother, a brother, and two sisters arrived at the new townsite. Horace Anson, the brother, and his mother erected the second house. Then John Childs moved the Ralls smokehouse to what is now the northwest corner of Main and Center streets and made it into a house—the third in the new town. Wells S. Rice next built "a groat building" on the southeast corner of Main and First streets, using the lower story as a grocery and occupying the upper story as a residence.

1. Autobiography of Henry Anson in the Old Settlers Record Book.

2. *Marshall County Times*, June 13, 1860.

3. As far as the facts are known William Ralls, who built his cabin at what is now North Second street in the 500 block, was the first settler on the present site of Marshalltown. Ralls' cabin on the edge of the brush and timber along the Iowa river was outside the original limits of Marshalltown.

## Naming the City

The plat of the village of Marshall was recorded on August 15, 1853. Henry Anson named the village for a town in Michigan which he had at one time visited. On June 13, 1854, a post office was established at Marshall. Since there was another Marshall in Iowa, mail posted to people in the new and rapidly growing town founded by Anson was frequently going to Marshall in Henry county. In October, 1862, six residents—G. M. Woodbury, Thomas Abell, J. L. Williams, Dr. George Glick, A. C. Abbott, and E. G. Sleight—met at the courthouse to select a new name for the town. They decided that the suffix "town" could be added in this way preserve the original name that Anson had given the town.

## Establishment of City Government

On May 5, 1863, Wells S. Rice, George Glick, and H. C. Henderson presented a petition to R. Howe Taylor, county judge, for the incorporation of Marshalltown. The petition was signed by 121 qualified voters resident within the area which was to be incorporated. Judge Taylor granted the petition the same day it was presented and it was then filed for record.

On July 27, 1863, the Board of Trustees held its first meeting at the mayor's office. Present at the meeting, which began at eight o'clock in the evening, were James L. Williams, mayor; G. M. Woodbury, George Glick, R. H. Barnhart, H. E. J. Boardman, and Thomas Mercer, trustees; and P. Dateson, recorder. The first and only business transacted by the board at this meeting was to levy a tax of one and one-half mills on the dollar on all real and personal property within the newly incorporated area.

In 1868 Marshalltown became a city of the second class. Members of the first city council were elected from four wards on March 2 of that year. In the first council William Johnston and J. Banbury represented the first ward; Charles Aldrich and H. Willard the second ward; John D. McCord and E. Baker the third ward; George Glick and J. D. Downer the fourth ward. In 1916 Marshalltown became a city of the first class.

## Mayors of Marshalltown, 1863-1954

James L. Williams, 1863-4  
E. J. B. Statler, 1864-5  
B. W. Johnson, 1865-6  
John Fisher, 1866  
Obed Caswell, 1866-67  
B. W. Johnson, 1867-8  
J. M. Parker, 1868-71  
L. W. Griswold, 1871-4  
O. B. Barrows, 1874-7  
R. Howe Taylor, 1877-81  
C. M. Norton, 1881  
J. H. H. Frisbee, 1881-86  
Nelson Ames, 1886-91  
Henry Anson, 1891-3  
W. B. Kibbey, 1893-5

Frank G. Pierce, 1895-1901  
L. B. Jones, 1901-5  
O. L. Ingledue, 1905-11  
W. H. Jones, 1911-3  
I. S. Millard, 1913-7  
S. H. Reilly, 1917-9  
J. J. Wilson, 1919-21  
W. H. Gelvin, 1921-3  
A. C. Conaway, 1923-5  
Wm. Jennings, 1925-7  
A. C. Conaway, 1927-31  
G. W. Darling, 1931-41  
Willard B. Hull, 1941-7  
Donald E. Taylor, 1947-51  
John L. Mowry, 1951-

## Chamber of Commerce

The Marshalltown Chamber of Commerce is organized for the purpose of advancing the commercial, industrial, and civic interests, and the general welfare of the City of Marshalltown and its citizens; the County of Marshall and its citizens; to promote integrity and good faith; just and equitable principles in business; uniformity in commercial usages; and to acquire, preserve, and distribute industrial, commercial and civic statistics for information of value; and to represent its citizens in all civic matters.

Under these accepted purposes the Marshalltown Chamber of Commerce has operated since its inception in 1898. In its early days the Chamber was known as the "Marshalltown Commercial Association" but was commonly known as the Commercial Club.

This organization established a policy toward acquisition of new industry which prevails to the present time. Its fine president, C. C. St. Clair, said, "the association will keep a sharp lookout for new industries. The smaller institutions—those employing from 10 to 15 men—will be encouraged in all ways possible. Such concerns are of more benefit to a growing town and are not as hard to secure." This policy has worked well as is evidenced by the number of existing industries operating in Marshalltown which had modest beginnings within the past 55 years of the organization's existence.

First paid secretary of the Commercial Club was R. E. Sears, who was appointed in April, 1901. Apparently this organization faded out in 1905. The business interests, however, felt the need of organized effort, and so in January, 1906, a "New Retail Merchants Association" was formed. It was headed by Mayor O. L. Ingledue as president; E. R. Lay, Vice President; and P. F. Arney, secretary-treasurer. This organization was formed as a result of retailer cooperation in bringing excursions to Marshalltown.

In 1909, the Marshalltown Club was organized. This club remained active in civic affairs until a Chamber of Commerce was organized. It took quarters in the new Masonic Temple in 1910. The question of a Chamber of Commerce came about in 1912, when affiliation with the United States Chamber of Commerce was discussed. A branch was a second "Retail Merchants Organization" formed in 1911.

By August, 1921, the Marshalltown Club seriously considered plans for reorganization. It officially became the Marshalltown Chamber of Commerce, in October, 1921. Dr. F. S. Hynds was its first President. Reorganization again brought about a change in name to the "Greater Marshalltown Association." K. E. Brintnall was elected president and a goal of 500 members was set to regain the power of the organization in earlier years. But, by 1942, it was felt that both state and nationally, there was a wider acceptance of the name "Chamber of Commerce" and it reverted to its former name, "The Marshalltown Chamber of Commerce."

Regardless of the official title under which the organization of Marshalltown's business men operated, it had but one aim, to make Marshalltown a better place in which to live and make a living. In addition to its every day routine work, some of its outstanding achievements include the building of the Hotel Tallcorn. It can also take credit for the installation of stop-and-go signs, securing boulevard signs, helping to promote the Memorial Coliseum, promoting and financing the flood warning system on the Iowa River, providing 50 trailer homes to alleviate the post-war housing shortage, helping to focus attention to housing possibilities by purchasing seventeen lots in the Kalsem Forest Height Addition and urging private builders to erect homes in this area, and finally establishing an Industrial Bureau which each year dramatically brings to the attention of residents, the excellent industrial potential of city and county. It also organized and operates the Marshalltown Community Chest. During World War II, it organized and operated the Marshall County War Chest. This was the first county wide War Chest in Iowa and one of the first six in the United States.

After 1902, there was no full-time, paid secretary until the Marshalltown Club revived the practice some years later. Since that time the secretaries have included: Dr. W. P. Galloway, Ray Doolittle, Charles A. Myers, J. Sidney Johnson, C. H. Kemler, H. E. Galvin, J. C. Peart, E. O. Frankamont, Ralph McCague, Glen Eastburn, Ross Burman, James L. Parmalee, A. B. Combs, and Oliver Reiley. Its present secretary, Calvin D. Neve, came to the organization in 1941 and has served to this time, with the exception of the years 1943-46, when Mrs. Neve substituted for him while he was in the Navy.

In 1954 officers were Edward Martin, president; Arley Wilson, president-elect; Charles Helms, first vice-president; Robert Foster, second vice-president; and W. N. Whitehill, treasurer.

## **MARSHALLTOWN RETAIL STORES**

**By Willard B. Hull**

During the first two or three years, Marshalltown had only two streets—Main and Center. In 1858 there was one grocery store operated by S. Lacey. All of his stock aside from local produce was brought in overland from Iowa City. Other



merchants, as they opened stores, had their stocks brought in by wagon from that city, some merchandise having earlier been sent up the river from St. Louis and then moved over to Iowa City from Keokuk or Burlington. Other merchants doing business in Marshalltown during the 1850's were Wells Rice, a Mr. Pratt, E. Willigrod, David Parrott, and Enos Hoes. When E. Willigrod came in 1854 there were seven respectable buildings in town. Willigrod and Dr. A. G. Glick opened a store in 1856 but dissolved partnership a short time later, and Glick opened a drug store. Louis Willigrod joined his relatives in the general store operation, and later they erected Marshalltown's first brick building. However, sometime before that Enos Hoes had built himself a frame store building.

Other early merchants starting in business during the first ten years as retailers were Joseph Smith, shoes; Perry C. Holcomb, hardware; Levi Page, harnessmaker; and George Weille, jeweler. The town of Lafayette, now known as Albion, was more the center of trade in the early days than Marshalltown. In May, 1855, John W. Tripp came to Lafayette and started a grocery and hardware store. The Indians came to trade with him and were furnished supplies for their fur-trapping winter trips. These supplies were delivered in the fall and the Indians would pay for them in the spring with their catch of furs and skins. They would buy coffee, flour, corn meal, traps, guns, axes and knives, and other things their families needed.

Just before the Civil War, several new stores were established in Marshalltown. This was due to the changing of the county seat from Marietta to Marshalltown in 1859. Figures for 1867 indicated a total of over \$300,000 of business for dry good stores in the city. Banbury and Caswell did a large business in groceries amounting to \$50,000 per year. The S. Lacey store had sales of \$45,000 per year. Turner, Stone & Co., hardware dealers had sales of \$65,000 and W. K. Smith, the leading lumber yard handled \$125,000 in sales. Wm. East had opened up a profitable furniture trade, and Hiram Willard was operating a leather and harness business doing a very extensive trade with the pioneer wagon trains moving west. Other larger business concerns handling merchandise were the grocery store of Hill, Liddle & Pollack; Abbott & Co., hardware; Wm. Pentland, fruits and confectionery; Forney & Thayer, provisions and feed; Shorthill & Co., meat market; A. P. Hogle, paints and wall paper; Green & Beasley, livery and sales stable. The Willard and Grumme leather store had the largest payroll, employing ten workmen. The two principal store buildings built at that time were owned by Wells Rice, a brick block 40x80 feet, 3 stories, costing \$15,000; and by Abbott and Kniseley, a brick block 22x50 feet, 2 stories, and costing \$5,000.

In the 1870's and 1880's Marshalltown really grew up with many new store buildings being built on Main street. Many of these buildings that have not been rebuilt show dates of construction in the 1880's. By 1888 the population was 10,000; board side walks were being replaced with cement and brick; and horse drawn street cars were getting ready to operate to the depot, the Soldiers Home and on North and South Third street. Some experiments were being made with stone materials to get Main street out of the mud which would be ankle deep in the spring. A new electric light plant was being built and a city hall was built on the present sight of Dick's Western Tire Store on West Main street, in just about the exact location of where the first house in Marshalltown was built. The county courthouse was also built and these improvements spread out the retail section from Third Avenue to Second street and from Church street to State street.

By 1910 the retail establishments had grown fourfold, many new business buildings had been erected and many of the old retail stores, such as Henry Pappé, Sinclair Tea and Coffee Co., Ingledue and Young, Whitton and Whitehead ceased to exist. There were about 80 retail outlets in the central business area. They were home-owned stores.

By 1950 many changes had taken place on Main street. Buses had replaced street cars, a modern lighting system had been put in, parking meters were installed, streets were widened and parking lots established to care for the new demands of the automobile age, and some stores were setting up parking lots for their customers, to attract trade. Gasoline filling stations have taken almost every available corner lot except on Main street where they are not allowed in the uptown business section. Chain variety stores occupy eight of the choice retail store locations and numerous other retail buildings are leased to chain clothiers, druggists, ready-to-wear, gro-

ceries, and auto supply stores. Many of the old store buildings have been remodeled, with new fronts, new windows and neon signs, new lighting with fluorescent fixtures, and air-conditioning. New buildings have been erected for J. C. Penney Co., R K O Theatre, Strand Baking Co., several grocery super markets, Willards Furs, and new clinics for the medical profession. Willards is now the oldest firm in Marshalltown, having been in continuous business for 90 years in the same location. Several new buildings have been in the retail section of State and Church streets as these two streets carry heavy traffic now and are desirable locations for automobile dealers and used car lots. The business district on North 13th street at the Iowa Soldiers Home gate has grown considerably and has developed a substantial trade due to the increased number of residences in the west part of the city. The business section near the depot on South Third avenue has changed little in the past 50 years.

One of the big factors in the retail trade is the improvements that have been made in roads. The big problem now is to find places to park cars. Rural electrification has created a tremendous demand for modern equipment. Store hours have changed considerably, now very few are open on Saturday nights, as they have changed to Monday nights. Daytime hours are from 9 a. m. to 5:30 p. m. Most of the chain stores are "cash and carry" and use large newspaper space to advertise their low prices. Located on Highway 30 east and west and Highway 14 north and south, Marshalltown is now a retail trade center of some 2500 square miles and retail sales in 1953 were approximately \$35,000,000. The retail area reaches out about 30 miles in each direction and has a population of 120,000.

### THE IOWA SOLDIERS' HOME

By George R. White

Amidst the shade of elms, oak, pine, maple and various other trees, stands the Iowa Soldier's Home which houses many veterans, their wives and widows, who for one reason or another have been unable to keep up with the stiff pace of the world. At the Home their cares are lifted while they enjoy a full measure of comfort and security.

To the Grand Army of the Republic belongs the honor of having initiated the movement which resulted in the establishment of the Iowa Soldiers' Home. Led by Philip M. Crapo of Burlington, efforts of the G.A.R., resulted in passage by the Iowa Legislature of 1885-86 of an act appropriating \$100,000 for the establishment of a soldiers' home, and providing for a board of trustees and a commission to select the site. Several cities contended for the Home and Marshalltown, situated in the Heart of Iowa, was chosen. There were over sixty ballots taken before our city won out. The citizens of this community donated 128 acres of land and \$12,000 in cash to aid the undertaking.

Work was soon begun on a main building and it was completed in November, 1887. This building still stands and houses many veterans. Since 1887 additional appropriations have been made and more land added. In 1910, eleven acres of land, the home of the Commandant and the cottage occupied by the Chief Engineer was bought for \$10,000. The Home now claims a total tract of 163 acres.

The first building erected was intended for all purposes and was planned to accommodate 300 persons. It was soon filled and another building was erected to serve as a hospital. This, in time, also proved inadequate and a new hospital was built, the older one being turned into a dormitory. Since then a headquarters building, women's building, a men's dormitory, an old peoples building, an annex for widows and ten small cottages have been built. There are also six residences for officers and necessary buildings for various utilities. In recent years a new powerhouse and laundry have been erected. The old hospital, powerhouse and laundry have been removed.

Amos Fox from Livermore, Iowa, was the first Civil War Veteran admitted to the Home on December 1, 1887. His records are on file in the Headquarters Building as are records of every Veteran, wife and widow that have entered the Home since that time. The first woman to enter the home was Mary Warrington on March 5, 1893. Since the opening of the Home there have been 8,397 men and 2,384 women admitted, as of June, 1955.

The main entrance to the Home shows a stone gate and building. This build-



ing once served as a sentry house, later converted into a souvenir shop where articles made by members of the Home were on display and offered for sale. It now stands idle but is a historic mark and will be more so in the years to come.

On July 1, 1898, the management of the Home came into the hands of the State Board of Control. Prior to this time the Home was under a Board of Commissioners. The first Commandant of the Home was Col. Milo Smith. He was succeeded by Col. John H. Keatley, J. R. Ratekin, Col. C. C. Horton, B. C. Whitehill, Frederick J. Swift, Leslie E. Switzer, George M. Hinshaw and the present Commandant, George R. White.

The Iowa Soldiers' Home Cemetery is the final resting place of many veterans and their wives. The first grave was that of Francis Giaz who died on June 27, 1888, and it has grown well over 2000 graves at present. The memorial arch leading into the Cemetery was erected by the Ladies of the G.A.R. Each Memorial Day, patriotic observances are held and each grave is decorated.

The Soldiers' Home grounds are open to the public and provide a favorite drive for many people. The grounds are heavily timbered for the most part and are beautifully kept. Within the limit of appropriations improvements to buildings and grounds are constantly being made.

### THE EVANGELICAL HOSPITAL

An insight into the history of one of Marshalltown's older institutions is vital to the history of Marshall County.

In the winter of 1913 a growing desire for aid to the sick was being recognized. At this time the Rev. Karl Rest was pastor of The Evangelical Church of Peace, a member of the Evangelical Synod of North America. From its inception this denomination has been known for its benevolent work and for the establishment of hospitals. Recognizing the need for a hospital and being encouraged by men like Dr. Ralph Keyser, the Rev. Mr. Rest founded the Evangelical Deaconess Society on March 30, 1913 and was elected the first President. Other officers chosen included, Paul Feddersen, John Jahn, and C. F. Schmidt. The first Board of Directors was composed of the above mentioned officers along with Mrs. Mary Buttschau and Mrs. Martin Nerz.

The property on the corner of Third Avenue and Main Street was purchased from Mrs. Charles Conover for \$14,000.00 subscribed by the residents of Marshalltown. On May 13, 1913 a Citizens' Hospital Committee was formed for the purpose of raising funds to establish a hospital. Members of this committee were: C. T. LaPlant, George O. Coburn, Mrs. John Pursel, George Gilbert, Willard Hull, Mrs. S. P. Knisley, F. R. Benedict, C. H. Van Law, Judge Carroll, C. E. Pickard, I. E. Thornblade, Mrs. E. B. Pardee, Mrs. W. E. Pickard, Mrs. G. B. Sellers, H. L. Bobson, and Miss Mary Southwick. Other members of the committee were, T. S. Thompson, S. Wilhau, J. O. Lamb, F. W. Iseman, F. L. Meeker Joseph Kleespie, J. B. Plumb, T. E. Moran, P. E. Wanberg, Charles Smith, August Zurcher, and Thomas Frew. W. W. Doolittle was made temporary chairman and Dr. H. A. Kinnan, secretary. Later Hon. C. H. Van Law succeeded Mr. Doolittle as chairman and was appointed to the Board of Directors. In April the building was purchased and called "Wood Sanatorium."

In all, \$15,453.50 was raised for this hospital project. The building committee consisted of the Reverend Mr. Rest, C. F. Schmidt, Charles Wetzstein, N. Lorenzen, and Mrs. L. C. Krueger.

In order to establish this new hospital as an institution of The Evangelical Synod of North America in the Iowa District the Reverend Mr. Rest presented a resolution to that effect before the District Conference held in Keokuk, Iowa, on May 22, 1913. The District looked favorably upon this resolution and it was passed, thus officially establishing the Deaconess Home and Hospital in Marshalltown.

January 1914 was the dedication of the new building, the first patient being admitted February 1, 1914. In 1916 a wing costing \$34,000.00 was added and additional property was acquired. The house on the new property was used for a short time as a nurses' home. In 1918 a three story brick building was erected, which served as a nurses' home and also the apartment home for the Superintendent.



In 1921 a farm of 131 acres was purchased just inside the city limits on South Twelfth Avenue. A year later a residence was erected for the Superintendent. During those early years the farm supplied a variety of foodstuff for the hospital. Recently a modern dairy farm has been established. Now a pasteurizing plant is in operation and fresh Grade A milk and cream is delivered to the hospital daily. Plans are underway at the time to install a homogenizer in the dairy plant.

It became evident in 1925 that still larger facilities were necessary, so once again an addition was proposed. This addition to the east of the former one was dedicated April 21, 1926. The new \$200,000.00 addition contained four floors with sixty-four rooms well furnished, with electric nurse call system and rubber tile floors. Four large surgery rooms, and adequate X-ray equipment were installed. Therapy treatment, clinical laboratory, isolation rooms, and pharmacy were made available through this expansion program.

Shortly after the establishment of the hospital program the Reverend Mr. Rest also organized the Sisterhood. As the number of Sisters increased and the hospital continued to grow, more housing was required; so the French home at Fourth Avenue and Church Street was purchased. The \$8000.00 home was and still is used as the Sister's Home, although a wing was added in 1935 and several changes have been made which add to the comfort and convenience of the home. That same year the hospital purchased the B. A. Morgan home on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Main Street. This building was used as a nurses' dormitory, and now is used as a dormitory for employees whose homes are not in Marshalltown.

To provide still more adequate residence for the nurses the former Stoddart Hotel on South Third Avenue and Main Street was purchased in 1944. It was completely remodeled into a student dormitory which would provide rooms for all of the students, a community living room, library, class rooms, nursing practice room, and a general science laboratory. Since that time a modern lounge and T.V. room has been arranged for, and offices for the faculty are located on the first floor.

In 1945 the residence next to the hospital was purchased as living quarters for other hospital employees.

Throughout the years of growth and development the motive of service filled the minds of the hospital administration. For a number of years a day nursery and classes for sewing and arts were held in the hospital building known as the Fragment House. The entire program was carried on by the members of the Sisterhood in addition to their regular hospital duties.

The need for trained nurses was apparent from the very beginning, and shortly after the organization of the hospital a School of Nursing was established. Being a part of the larger program, it was natural that the Reverend Mr. Rest secure assistance at that time from the Deaconess Hospital in St. Louis, Missouri. Sister Sophie was asked to come to Marshalltown to help organize the school program. Through the years the training school for nurses developed into a State of Iowa Accredited School of Nursing. Qualified faculty members teach the student nurses the fundamentals of good patient care, which training is put into practice in the hospital during the three year course of training. In 1954 realizing the need for a more thorough and more comprehensive course of study and desiring to strengthen the course of instruction, the hospital School of Nursing affiliated with the Marshalltown Junior College and now students receive the first year of study at the college.

Reverend Karl Rest served as Superintendent of this institution for seventeen years until he unexpectedly passed away July 28, 1930. Reverend Adolph Matzner, who was serving St. Paul's Evangelical and Reformed Church in Lincoln, Nebraska, accepted the call from the Board of Directors and began his work as Superintendent and Chaplain of the hospital in January 1931. After nineteen years of service he resigned to accept the pastorate of The Evangelical and Reformed Church in Plattsmouth, Nebraska. Reverend H. C. Buchmueller, present Superintendent, formerly of Evanston, Illinois, was called to the position of superintendent by the Board of Directors and began his work in July 1950.

During the years of progress a dining room for the employees has been added, the lobby has been completely remodeled and many other programs of modernization have been completed.

Since the hospital is church-related, the Chapel occupies the center of the hospital building. The chapel is open each day for meditation and prayer, also it is the scene of regular services of worship for the students and patients twice each week.

At the annual meeting of the Hospital Society in 1951 it was voted to change the name from The Evangelical Deaconess Home and Hospital to The Evangelical Hospital. The Evangelical and Reformed Hospital Society, the legally constituted body to operate the hospital, holds annual meetings to transact matters pertaining to the operation of the hospital. An elected Board of Directors is charged with the responsibility of directing the affairs of the hospital.

The Evangelical Hospital is completely dependent upon itself and charitable contributions. It strives constantly to serve the entire community. The most modern equipment is in use at all times.

The Evangelical Hospital is a member of The Iowa Hospital Association, The American Hospital Association, and The American Protestant Hospital Association. It is fully accredited by The Joint Commission for Hospital Accreditation. The competent staff of Doctors and Nurses assure the patients of the very best medical, surgical, obstetrical and pediatric and geriatric care. The hospital is listed as one with a 150 beds and 20 bassinett capacity.

There are nearly 300 employees, including student nurses rendering service to the patients in the hospital. This approximates the national average of 2 employees for each patient.

The policy of the hospital, to treat all those who are in need of medical care regardless of race, creed, color, or religion, has been upheld throughout the history of the institution.

In November 1949 The Evangelical Women's Auxiliary was organized with Mrs. Lloyd Larson, President. Nearly six hundred women are now members of this organization of volunteer workers. In the short years of its history, Mrs. Roscoe Packer and Mrs. Wayne Norton have also served as President. The organization has as its objectives: volunteer service, public relations, an interpretation of the hospital to the community, and the provision of funds for special equipment to the hospital. It also provides special services for the students in the school of nursing. It has provided electrically heated food carts for better food service to the patients, and has modernized and furnished the student dormitory lounge. An attractive gift shop located on the main floor of the hospital adjacent to the main lobby is staffed by volunteer workers and is open six days a week from 9 A.M. to 9 P.M. Here patients and visitors may visit at the snack bar or purchase gifts of all kinds for friends. The project for 1955 is a microfilm machine. When this equipment is installed, it will be possible to film the patient's record and reduce the storage space in the hospital; thus it will be much easier for the physician to check the past history of each patient that has been in the hospital.

The most helpful project has been the paging system and the musical broadcasting system which was installed by the auxiliary late in 1954. With this system Doctors can be located with ease and speed, and patients enjoy music as a part of the therapeutic program.

#### **HISTORY of ST. THOMAS MERCY HOSPITAL and SCHOOL OF NURSING**

The Sisters of Mercy gave Marshalltown its first hospital. A drive for funds to build a new hospital, at State and Thirteenth Streets was announced in the Times-Republican on January 14, 1902. On April 10, that year, it was reported that St. Thomas Hospital would be built during the summer at a cost of \$25,000.

Ground for the hospital was broken September 1, 1902, and the cornerstone was laid October 22, 1902. The hospital was incorporated June 29, 1903; it was completed October 29, 1903, and was dedicated by Archbishop J. J. Keane of Dubuque.

Five Sisters of Mercy from the Davenport Community, accompanied by Mother Mary Aloisia McLaughlin as Superior, formed the original band that opened the doors of the new hospital. Built under the supervision of the Rev. Matthias Lenihan, for the sick and suffering of Marshalltown, the hospital was a memorial to his brother, Thomas.



The hospital survived two threats in its early days: Sewage disposal at the time of the hospital's erection was inadequate, and on February 16, 1904 it was announced that the hospital might close unless the city provided for sewage disposal. On March 1, the city council voted to lay the hospital sewer, which was done during the following spring. The hospital was found to be inadequate in size as early as 1905. In April, 1910 \$3,000 was raised to wipe out the hospital's indebtedness; and in March, 1919 arrangements were made for a new addition to be built to the west of the original hospital. This addition would triple the size of Mercy Hospital. The cornerstone for the new addition was laid October 12, 1919, and the building completed and occupied the following summer.

Mercy Hospital met two great emergencies during its first 15 years of operation—the tragic train wreck in 1910 and the flu epidemic in 1918.

The train wreck occurred March 21, 1910 between Green Mountain and Gladbrook, when a Rock Island passenger train detouring over the Chicago Great Western tracks from Cedar Rapids to Waterloo via Marshalltown, was derailed with a loss of 55 lives. The dead and scores of injured were brought to the city on a relief train. The injured were treated at Mercy Hospital by doctors aided by nurses and volunteers from among the women of the city.

During the flu epidemic, services were rendered gratuitously by five sisters and five of their student nurses. The group, with the aid of the local Red Cross Chapter, hastily equipped an emergency Red Cross Hospital in a vacant building in Marshalltown and cared for 500 flu victims during a period of seven weeks.

The hospital has a capacity of 102 beds for adults and children and an additional 20 bassinets for the new-born. Its facilities provide care for medical, surgical, orthopedic, pediatric, and obstetrical patients. X-ray and a clinical laboratory provide adequate service to all in and out patients.

Nine Sisters who have advanced preparation in special fields of nursing, aided by registered professional nurses, supervise the various departments.

Early records show that during the first year of operation Mercy Hospital aided 125 patients; the latest yearly estimate is 29,319 patient days. On September 1, 1953 the Hospital was surveyed by a representative of the Joint Commission and on November 9, 1953 was awarded full accreditation.

The Sisters of Mercy were early leaders in nursing education. In 1905—two years after the opening of St. Thomas Mercy Hospital—a school of nursing was organized. In the beginning, the school offered a one-year course. However, this was soon changed to the three-year program as proposed by leaders in nursing education.

One of the first directors of the school was Sister Mary Mechtildes, an ardent supporter of advancement in nursing. Sister assisted in the establishment of the State Board of Nurse Examiners and served as a member of the first board. Many doctors in the city have aided both the hospital and nursing school since they were opened.

In 1945, a home for nurses was purchased at 1302 W. Main St. and in 1953 the property east of the Hospital became a second Nurses' Residence. A total of 232 women graduated from St. Thomas Mercy School of Nursing before it was discontinued in 1948. Since that time (June, 1948), the hospital has operated the Mercedian School of Practical Nurses, with 75 graduates in five years. The Mercedian School was the first of its kind established in the State of Iowa for the training of practical nurses. It offers a 12 month basic training and a 6 month supplemental program for advanced training in special fields. The School is accredited by the State Board of Nurse Examiners and the National Association for Practical Nurse Education.

### **The Great Marshalltown Fire**

About noon, May 2, 1872, Stanley's elevator in the southeastern part of Marshalltown caught fire. Some thought the fire may have been caused by sparks from a passing locomotive or from the railroad steam pump across the track, while others who claimed to have been at the scene of the fire early reported that the flames first made their appearance on the north side of the cupola of the elevator. If the latter is true, the fire was probably the result of spontaneous combustion or incendiarism.



A strong southeast wind spread the flames to E. G. Sleight's elevator on the west side and to G. W. Westlake's elevator on the east side. The high wind then carried a broad sheet of flame across Market street, and in a moment more the Williams House, a large four story brick structure, was in flames. Cunningham's lumber yard nearby caught fire at almost the same time, and the large stone woolen factory with all of its valuable machinery followed soon after.

The flames then leaped across the street and consumed Binford's elevator, Coppock's elevator, a new brick block occupied by Mr. Watson, the North Western depot, and ten other buildings. At one time the sea of fire was sweeping up three streets simultaneously and was moving directly towards the central business district. As a result of the imminent danger and excitement, merchants on Main street began to remove their goods. Records in the office of county recorder were taken to a place of safety. The ravages of the fire were finally stayed by tearing down fences, out buildings, and dwellings. Property losses were estimated at approximately \$300,000.00.

The Marshall County Times of May 9, 1872 reported that the first intelligence the people of Albion had of the conflagration "was the dropping of cinders and half-burned letters in their streets; one from Sleight's elevator told the tale, and, no train being at hand, the energetic citizens pressed every team in town" into service and galloped the six miles to Marshalltown "regardless of broken necks and ruined horses. . . . In State Center, the telegraph first informed the citizens of the extent of the conflagration. When the wires were melted and communications ceased, the wildest excitement prevailed. The 4:20 train was crowded with our neighbors when it arrived." A train of the Iowa Central brought the Grinnell Hook and Ladder Company and the Extinguisher Brigade from Grinnell to Marshalltown in 34 minutes. The Grinnell fire fighters arrived in time to help bring the fire under control.

### MARSHALLTOWN CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

July 1-5, 1953, the one hundredth anniversary of the founding of Marshalltown was observed. Dr. Henry Wolfe was chairman and Calvin D. Neve was secretary of the centennial committee.

On the eve of the celebration—June 30—the Times-Republican issued a Centennial Edition of 152 pages which contained several hundred articles and pictures of historical interest. On Wednesday evening, July 1, Miss Marilee Ann Fricke was crowned Miss Marshalltown Centennial. The crown was placed on her head by John L. Mowry, mayor of Marshalltown. The two attendants of the queen were Mrs. Joanne Speas and Miss Shirley Daters. That same evening business places unveiled their show windows which displayed objects of historical interest. One of the most noteworthy exhibits was a replica of early Marshalltown.

Afternoons and evenings of the centennial days Jay Gould's circus provided free entertainment and each night a dance was held at the Coliseum. Other features included square dancing, Indian dances, band concerts, and a carnival.

The parade on Saturday, July 4, was the most important event connected with the celebration. Mrs. Dorothy Anson Dodge and Mrs. Adele Anson Cherry, Chicago, Illinois, granddaughters of Henry Anson, founder of Marshalltown; movie star Tim Holt; and the centennial queen and her attendants led the parade. The granddaughters of the founder rode in a car accompanied by young men clad in baseball suits, reminiscent of the baseball fame of their father, Adrian (Pop) Anson. A lone horseman impersonated the pioneer Anson. Then followed floats entered by civic groups, clubs, Company D of the Iowa National Guard, business firms, churches, and schools. The Times-Republican of July 6, 1953, reported that Marshalltown had had many fine parades in the past, but that the centennial parade "surpassed all the rest both for beauty of the floats, ingenuity of many of the entries, and historical interest. And those who organized the parade wisely remembered to accent the prime ingredients of all marches—plenty of stirring band music." Following the parade some 13,000 persons went to the fairground for a free barbecue, contests, and other picnic events.

On Sunday afternoon, Dr. Walter Judd, Congressman from Minnesota, spoke at the fairgrounds. His talk followed a concert presented by the Marshall County choir.



#### **Marshalltown Centennial Parade**

**From left to right: John L. Mowry, mayor of Marshalltown, Chief Edward Davenport of the Mesquakie Indians, and Dr. Henry L. Wolfe, chairman of the Marshalltown Centennial Celebration.**

#### **SOUTH CENTER STREET VIADUCT**

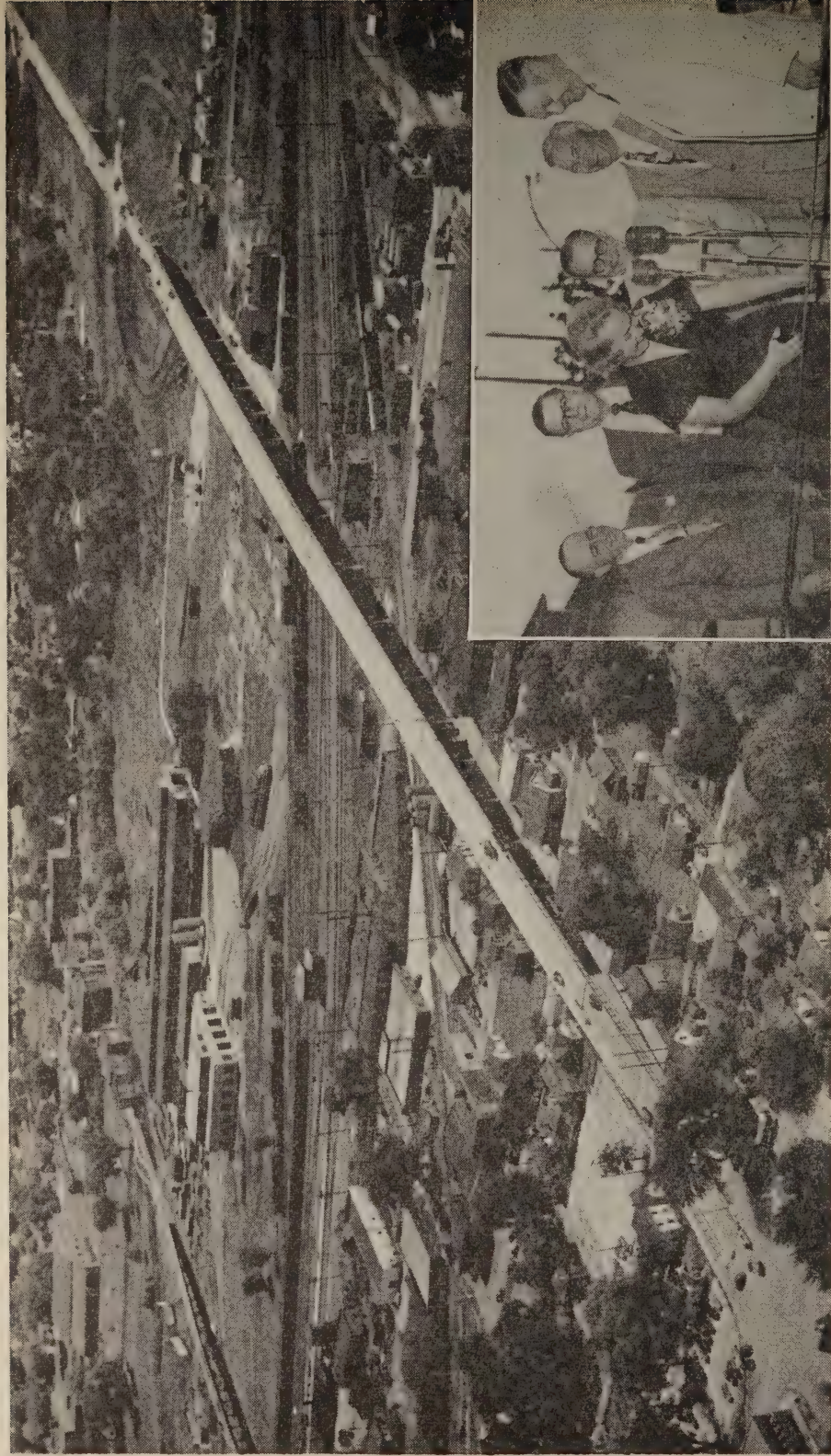
In 1951 a long viaduct replaced the railroad watchman's tower on South Center street where for fifty-five years railroad workers had opened and closed gates to keep operators of vehicles and pedestrians from being struck by oncoming trains.

Since the coming of modern highways, there had been agitation to build a viaduct across the tracks of the three railroads that pass through Marshalltown. October 25, 1949, the Iowa State Highway Commission let the contract for construction of the viaduct to Jensen Construction Company of Des Moines, for \$771,753.48.

The viaduct was formally opened on Tuesday afternoon, July 10, 1951. Following a 15-minute concert by the Marshalltown municipal band, the dedication ceremonies were conducted by Neal Hammer of Newton, Iowa, who was secretary-treasurer of Highway 14 Improvement association. Speakers were John L. Mowry, mayor of Marshalltown; Don Mathern, president of the Marshalltown Chamber of Commerce; Ralph McCague, vice-president of the Highway 14 Improvement association; Joe Johnson of Knoxville, Iowa, president of the association; Sanford Ziegler, chairman of the State Highway Commission. At 5:45 p. m. the ribbon was cut by Audrey Pepper, guest soloist with the band.

The main bridge of the viaduct is 1,434 feet long by 36 feet wide with a sidewalk 4½ feet wide on each side. Over Linn creek, which was diverted over a new channel, is a second bridge which is 103 feet long.





South Center Street Viaduct, Marshalltown.

Audrey Pepper of Marshalltown cuts the ribbon opening the new Center Street viaduct, July 10, 1951. Left to right behind Miss Pepper are Ralph McCague, Marshalltown, vice president of Highway 14 Improvement association; Mayor John L. Mowry of Marshalltown; Neal Hammer, Newton, secretary-treasurer of the association; Mayor Noel Cloud of Chariton; Mayor C. C. Harp of Newton.



### **Made in Marshalltown in 1955**

*Air conditioning equipment, furnaces, and oil burners*  
*Bottled gas regulators, liquid level controllers, and steam traps*  
*Pressure regulators, pump governors, and reducing valves*  
*Catalogs, newspaper mats, and pen ruled forms*  
*Paints, varnishes, enamels, and finishes*  
*Pressure gauges, dial thermometers, and rotary throatless shears*  
*Mechanic's hand tools and trowels*  
*Field cultivators, weeders, and harrow drawbars*  
*Brass, bronze and aluminum castings*  
*Ice cream, ice cream mix, gelatin dessert, and pudding powders*  
*Canvas products, tents, awnings, tarpaulins, and bags*  
*Old process soybean oil meal, stock and poultry feeds and supplements*  
*Gray iron and nickel alloy castings for furnace enclosures and linings*  
*Fans, blowers, exhausters, lawn mowers, and gaskets*  
*Pump jacks, light farm tractors, portable feed mills, and farm gates*  
*Pickles, mustard, vanilla extract, and white and cider vinegar*  
*Dressed beef and pork, sausages, smoked bacon, and hams*  
*Egg cases, corrugated shipping containers, and expendable pellets*  
*Plastic surgical dressing, white art plaster figurines, and wall plaques*  
*Concrete products, and metal concrete batching bins*  
*Back pressure valves, strainers, valve bodies, and inclinable punch presses*  
*Zinc and aluminum base alloy castings, and gray iron castings.*



## Chapter VI

# HISTORY OF TOWNS AND HAMLETS

### History of State Center

By Florence Gulick

State Center, population 1038, located in the southwestern part of Marshall county, is so named because it is near the geographical center of Iowa.

In November, 1863, the Chicago and North Western Railroad bought 80 acres of land of A. C. Babcock, laid its track, and started a town called Center Station. William Barnes, the first agent, changed the name to State Center. The first house was moved to State Center from Marietta by John Anselm in 1864. The first building constructed there, the Union Hotel, belonged to William Barnes, it being part of his bargain with the railroad officials that he keep travelers who came to the station. J. W. Dobbin and V. J. Shipman came to State Center in January, 1865, erected a one-story frame building, and started the first store.

August 26, 1867, the town was incorporated with Washington Walker as the first mayor. Two years later, J. W. Dobbin and O. J. Whitson established the first bank, which later became the First National Bank. In 1902 the Central State Bank was organized. Later the two merged under the name of the Central State Bank. The State Center Farmers Co-operative Creamery, established in 1891, now with high rank among Iowa creameries, produces ice cream and has an annual output of butter of more than two million pounds. It has more than 1800 patrons in Marshall and surrounding counties.

The State Center School, consolidated in 1920, has used the high school building since 1924. The old brick building, erected in 1881, has been replaced with a two-story modern building. The five religious denominations represented in State Center are the Roman Catholic, the Presbyterian, the Methodist, St. Paul's Lutheran, and Trinity Lutheran.

The Community Hall, completed in 1950, houses the American Legion rooms, all fire equipment, the city library, city clerk's office, council room, general assembly room, and a well-furnished kitchen. The electric light plant is municipally owned. City water comes from a deep well. A modern disposal plant is located in the southwest part of town. The Central Iowa Telephone Company, having purchased the privately owned rural lines, now serves more than 600 patrons.

The Enterprise, a weekly newspaper, established in 1871 has had only five changes in ownership. Marshall Watson is the present editor. E. E. Benson has operated his store in State Center for many years. Walter Brimhall, who came here in 1887 to work for his uncles, S. M. and C. W. Brimhall, still has an interest in the Brimhall store and funeral home. The Watson grocery is operated by Ralph Watson, son of W. E. Watson, who went into business in 1882. Another son, William, is in the insurance business in State Center. The Liston grocery is operated by Carl Liston, youngest son of W. J. Liston, who purchased the business in 1902. Another son, Robert, is the present postmaster.

Fraternal organizations are Terrestrial Lodge No. 276 A. F. and A. M. organized in 1870; Cleo Chapter No. 303, Order of Eastern Star, organized in 1901; the Odd Fellows and Delilah Rebekah Lodges; the Woodman and the Royal Neighbor Camps; American Legion and Auxiliary. Other organizations are the Past Matrons of the OES, Woman's Club, Margaret Stoddard Club, Delta Nu Study Club, Garden Club, U. S. Daughters of 1812, the P. E. O., and many church and neighborhood groups. The Garden Club maintains a park on Highway 30, and the city maintains one in the west part of town.



**History of Albion**  
**By Frank Blanchard**

Lafayette (later, in 1858, Albion) was platted in 1852 by a surveyor from Iowa City.

The first log house was built in 1853, the first frame house in 1854. In 15 years 500 people had settled here. During 1855 a saw mill was located at the east edge of Albion, and Dr. McRill established himself one mile west. The town square soon became lined on three sides with business houses. The press for the first county paper, the Central Journal, was brought in by oxsled.

In 1853 a state law was passed restraining hogs from wandering at large and in 1874 cattle and horses were included. Domestic animals were thus kept outside the village limit but poultry growers were plagued by wild life. Skunks, possum, coons, and foxes took their toll both by day and night.

By 1858 Albion held the deciding votes in the county seat contest. The County High School was located here; Marshalltown pledging \$10,000, Marietta \$5,000, and Albion \$5,000. The latter was paid in labor and material, the two former ones voted funds from the Swamp Lands Act. This land sold so slowly that the Lutheran denomination took control. In 1872 the property was sold at sheriff's sale, Thomas Swearingen bidding it in at the front door of the courthouse. The Methodists operated the seminary until about 1891 when competing high schools caused the board to close its doors. The Iowa Central Railroad came through in 1870.

To the northwest of Albion rises a sharp ridge from the river valley. About the late fall of 1846 a band of Mormons camped here and endured great suffering during the winter. Federal troops helped them on their way in early spring. Years later, lads fishing in Mormon lake, snagged copper kettles and cooking utensils tossed here as camp was broken. About 1875 a three foot vein of coal was opened under this ridge. The yearly output was 600 ton, the selling price \$3 per ton. It was later vacated because of flooding.

When a network of telephone lines had been spread over the country about 1899, Albion citizens held an evening party when the old fashioned box telephones with crank on the side were installed. Gramophones with cylinder records and big horns were played into the receivers.

Around 1899 a diptheria epidemic swept Albion. The new antitoxin was successful, but two deaths occurred where it was not used.

Soon after 1900 the gas driven auto appeared. Better roads were demanded. The first surfacing of Albion streets was financed by donation. Teams and wagons with dump boards hauled gravel from a pit located about one mile away on the river bottom. At the churches ladies cooked dinner for the men.

A bank was organized in 1905, the Harter and Burgett families moving to Albion. This crashed along with many others in 1931. A branch of the Union-Whitten bank is now located in the hardware store, and the post office makes use of the bank building. The rural route carrier covers 55 miles and serves both Albion and Liscumb. When roads are good this is a three hour trip.

The first Iowa rural routes were established in an experiment in 1897. Marshall county received its first in 1899. John Crouse and Fred Bivens were the first carriers out of Albion, covering from 18 to 28 miles. The yearly salary for man with a horse was \$300. Agitation for concrete highways came about 1920. Citizens around Albion were concerned because costs were assessed against abutting land. Stouffer's Hall, on State Street in Marshalltown was the meeting place, where the opposition organized the Farmer's and Businessmen's Protective Association. Defeated in the courts, they managed to elect Glen Maxfield as representative to the legislature and McClelland as senator. Legislation was passed relieving the land and paying costs of paving from gasoline tax. Assessments already collected were returned to land owners.

Before electricity reached Albion, carbide lights were used and before that, kerosene lights were placed on poles for street lighting. Some farms used individual Delco plants but discarded these when the Rural Electrification lines came through. The first small radio with earphones was quite a wonder. W. O. I. television at Iowa State College came on the air about 1950. In 1954 we are able to bring in 7 stations on a 21 inch screen. Colored television is fast improving.

Perhaps the latest and one of the greatest town improvements was the water system in 1951. An abundant supply comes from a well sunk in a gravel vein, on the river bottom just outside the town. A flat sum of \$30 per year takes the place of meters. A volunteer fire department operates a truck. During the century a number of homes have burned but the greatest losses have occurred on Main Street and at the elevator.

The year 1954 sees a lively business at the Southard implement store; 5 people being employed. Two filling stations are busy with gas and oil, a blacksmith shop, grocery stores, one including frozen food lockers, a restaurant, a hardware store, a T. V. shop, and a busy lumber yard about cover the main district. An elevator at the tracks has put in a grain drier.

Livestock first handled by an individual buyer and then by shipping associations is now either sent by car load to terminal markets or to the county sales barn.

Our operator at the telephone exchange, Bertha Hurtzell, is a genial soul and a source of general information. One night, long after hours, she warned those along the river of a coming flood. In June 1954 the upper reaches of the Iowa received a seven inch rain. Kenneth Hall secured help on horses to rescue his cattle. They found two small abandoned deer caught in drift wood. They jumped into the water, caught them, and carried them to town. When 6 weeks old they consumed a gallon of milk, fed from bottles.

Albion business men in conjunction with a grant from Fisher Governor Company of Marshalltown are improving the park for a children's play ground. Also lights are being installed on school grounds for an athletic field.

Officers of fraternal organizations are: Masons, Chaney Bryant, W. M.; Wilford Neff, S. D.; C. Smith, J.; W. Thayer, S. W.; Dale Jay, S. S.; W. Beale, S.; Clifford Benson, T. W.; Wendell Harmon, T. S.; Chas. Stephens, J. Eastern Star, Rheba Neff, W. M.; B. Tomlinson, Con.; V. Augustine, Mar.; Chas. Long, W. P.; B. Harmon, A. Cond.; J. Sorenson, Chap.; M. Linsenmyer, Assoc. M.; G. Harmon, Sec.; M. Long, O.; C. Stevens, Assoc. P.; G. Reidel, I; C. Grove, Adah; N. Hall, R.; S. Dunn, E.; R. Eberline, M.; B. Fields, E.; N. Dunn, W.; K. Grove, Sen.

A good membership is maintained in the 4-H clubs, the American Legion, the Odd Fellows, and the Rebeccas.

In 1921, a dining hall at the State Fair was fitted for the 4-H boys and girls. Mr. and Mrs. Frank Dennis gathered a group of Albion women and cooked for as high as 1500 at one time. In 1954 their daughter Rheba Dennis Neff goes back for her 25th year.

Besides the county fair, Albion folks have been interested in the Old Settlers Association and the Historical Society.

Old Settlers were organized in 1873: they first held picnics near Marietta bridge, then at a beautiful park at Soldier's home. This was native timber with two wells of the old oaken bucket type. Boats could be rented from a number of civil war veterans, the Boys in Blue.

### **History of Le Grand, Iowa**

**By O. W. Johnson**

Out from the boundless mother lode in the Northern Rockies a two-ton boulder loosened. Ice—relentless in the pressures of its vastness—picked up the boulder, shaped it and smoothed it. Through uncounted centuries, propelled only by the force of its own weight the ice mass ground its way, the rock riding its creeping cold conveyance south-southeastward. Slow the journeying. But it became slower—then stopped. The ice age was passing. Waters from the melting cut the creeks and rivers, formed the hills. Grasses grew. The bison and the Indian. White man came. And looked. One decided to call this home. His name was Davidson.

Generations later, as man counts time, a group of the white men calling themselves an historical society nodded approval to the far-traveled granite boulder. Diamond-hard drills bit into it, that fastening might be secure for a tablet of bronze which read:

**JOSEPH C. DAVIDSON**

First white settler to locate in Marshall County  
1846

One mile and a half north of this marker  
Erected by Marshall County Historical Society  
1930



The raised lettering on that bit of bronze is Line 1 of Chapter 1 of the history of the white man in Marshall County and of the story of the town of LeGrand, Iowa, as well. Set in concrete in the southeast quadrant of the town square in LeGrand, hard against the south side of the broad slab of concrete that is America's busiest trans-continental highway, U. S. 30. One thrills at the strange meeting: the granite visitor riding into town on the vast crunching glacier; the Davidsons by ox-team crawling across the prairies, fording the rivers; and now the swish and roar of 600 vehicles an hour—rubber on ribbons of concrete!

But Davidson—alone in a cabin—was not to be “without a white neighbor for fifty miles” for long. William Davidson arrived in 1849. Mark Webb followed in 1851; in 1852 S. N. Knode, Lindley Jones, and Eli Inman. A U. S. Postoffice with James Alleman as postmaster was established in 1853 and the lives of pioneers William Hayes, Roland Richards, Jacob Weitzell, Edmund Harrison, George Hammond, Hiram Hammond, John Allenen, and the McGrews began flowing together into history, not solely as individuals but as the town of LeGrand.

The name LEGRAND was given to the village in this way. A certain lawyer assisted a trio of pioneers on their way west. The land holdings of this trio cornered four ways into what was established as, and yet is, the “town square”; Mark Webb owning the southeast quadrant, Eli Inman the northeast and James Alleman both the northwest and southwest quadrants. In recognition of the services of this lawyer, one LeGrand Byington of Iowa City, the trio named the town LeGrand. Although platted in 1852, the original survey is dated as of July 25, 1854.

This “town square” centers at the halfway mark of the east-west section line between Sections 12 and 13 of Township 83 North, Range 17 West. The original plat included 11 acres from each of the four quarter-sections centering there. Some 39 years later, June 16, 1891, when LeGrand was incorporated, the land area was made to embrace 640 acres, by legal description, all of the south one-half of Section 12 and the north one-half of Section 13 as above.

A flower mill, powered by the flow of the Iowa river just northwest of LeGrand, was started in 1855 and completed the following year, and proved to be of tremendous importance to the economy of the early years of the community. It was remodeled and enlarged in 1876. Then after an additional 40 years of service to the area it was completely destroyed by fire on the night of January 11, 1916.

The wrathful women folk of the village annihilated LeGrand's first and only saloon in 1856 by a very thorough application of what became known later as the “Carrie Nation technique.”

The Chicago and North Western Railway construction reached LeGrand from the east late in 1862, extending on into Marshalltown the following spring.

It was certainly not then known as an “educational system” but all the same, Elizabeth Alleman started just that for LeGrand when, in 1855 she began teaching “readin’, ritin’, and ’rithmetic” in her own home with 20 children in attendance. A frame school building was erected in 1857, then sold to Methodists in 1871 when a brick structure was erected in the northeast corner of the platted area of the town on the grounds now in use as a city park. This building served until a consolidated school district took over in 1916. In 1923, fire destroyed this first consolidated school building. It was replaced, “bigger and better.” In 1950-51 the school plant was again enlarged by the addition of a five-stall bus barn and shop and a gymnasium with a seating capacity of 2,000 persons. The “gym” thus replaced was an integral part of the main building. It was divided at mid-height in 1954, the original floor level given over to the school lunch program while the new floor level above it was divided into three fine grade rooms. The completed school plant fits the quote “As good as the best and better than the rest.”

During these years of public school service, two church schools arose and flourished for a time. The Friends (Quakers) established an Academy in the spring of 1873, classes meeting in one end of the old meeting house. Tuition fees per term: \$4 for primary, \$6 for academic. Two years later a two-story brick building was erected. Its doors were closed with the graduation of the Class of 1905.

The Christian Church likewise established a school in 1866 known as the Christian Institute. Later known as Palmer College, it prospered during the last quarter of the 19th century, then, as did the Friends Academy, it yielded to the pressure of tax-supported schools and both sets of buildings were sold and torn down.



Even as the first ox teams to enter Marshall County went westward through LeGrand, so did the first "ocean to ocean" automobile. Then came the Lincoln Highway Association. And the era of marking the highways with paint of telephone poles found the utility poles through LeGrand banded with red, white, and blue. It was mud or dust! Then came the era of County Primary Road Bonds to be paid from state primary road funds. Marshall County voted the bonds and the concrete slab crossed the county in 1926. Two grade crossings of the Chicago and North Western Railway on the old route of the painted poles caused the powers that be to turn aside the highway, by then designated as U. S. 30, and LeGrand was left with only a connecting spur.

June 1, 1950—the awakening. Two factors, one from within, one from without. From within: climaxing some two years of planning, the well drill "hit water", good water, and plenty of it. The primary essential of a city water system—the water was at hand. From without: during this same week officials of the Iowa Highway Commission very quietly announced they were beginning detailed surveys looking to relocating some 12 miles of U. S. 30 and the town of LeGrand was exactly astride the long straight stretch of that to-be-modernized traffic artery.

The water system was installed. Its health-carrying fingers of iron and copper reached farther and oftener. Four years later every home within the corporate limits had a curb-stop of that system at its front door.

Four years and four months later the highway was a very real reality. Forty-five feet wide with curb and storm sewer through the town proper and westward past the town limits and the Friends Cemetery, with 10 foot shoulder on each side. Business. Pleasure. Frolic. Freight. The traffic of the nation rolls through.

### History of Gilman By Laura McGrew Frankforth

The original survey of Gilman was made in 1869-70 at right angles to the railroad. The town was incorporated in 1876. The first town officials were J. M. Carney, mayor; I. C. Gould, W. S. Horton, C. W. Waggoner, A. W. Patterson, J. A. Hartman, councilmen; H. H. Gregg, recorder; J. H. Henriques, treasurer; R. H. Archard, assessor, and Ira Ellis, marshal. Town officials in 1954 were Max Raymond, mayor; Mrs. Brook Lavender, T. R. Thompson, Albert Ward, Jr., T. S. Weaver, and Frank Coppock, councilmen.

The post office was established in 1871, with F. F. Ingersoll as postmaster. The present postmaster is Florence Wynn, appointed in 1944, who already had served as assistant to three postmasters.

The Congregational church was built in 1871 at a cost of a little more than four thousand. Its bell, which is still in use, was the gift from the Mr. Gilman for whom the town was named. A Sunday school had been organized as early as 1865 in Center schoolhouse. The Methodist church was built in 1873, destroyed by fire in 1908, and rebuilt in 1909.

The Iowa Central Railroad was built through Gilman in 1870. Earlier there were six passenger trains daily, each one carrying mail. Now there is one going south at night, and one going north in the morning, each one carrying mail. Earlier all freight was brought to Gilman by train; now trucks bring a part of it. Jimmie Wood was the first station agent. G. M. Stanley, the present agent, has had the position since 1928.

The Gilman Canning factory was founded in 1880. At first it canned corn, tomatoes, and pumpkin but later only corn. At first not only was corn husked and cut by hand, but also cans were made by hand. For many years this factory provided work for about one hundred persons each year during the canning season. In 1943 the plant became cooperative and was rebuilt. In 1946, 85,000 cases of corn were canned. In 1952 the Iowa Canning company leased the plant and that year packed 80,000 cases of corn. H. T. Miller is the present manager.

Hendriques and Rice built the first bank in Gilman. They later sold out to C. H. Seager. In 1907 the Citizens Savings Bank was established and is still operating. The Farmers State Bank, organized in 1913, was consolidated with the Citizens Savings Bank in 1928. Present officers of this bank are R. W. Millen, president;

Wm. Wiseman, vice-president; Albert Ward, Jr., cashier; Denver Walker, Ulric Jacobson, Neven Grandon, Will Wiseman, Sr., Alton Hobbs, Ralph Paul, and R. W. Millen, directors. J. L. Wylie was president of the bank from 1907 to 1949.

The Farmers Cooperative Elevator, organized in 1905 as a stock company and reorganized in 1940 as a cooperative, is the largest business concern in Gilman. About 1950 it purchased the Vosburg lumber business and operates it. The total sales of the company are approximately one million dollars per year. The officers of the cooperative are E. M. Fanton, president; John Meling, secretary; John T. Meling, E. M. Fanton, Ed Peake, G. O. Johnson, Raymond Swift, Paul Jones, Richard Parker, Will Wiseman, Sr., and John McIlrath, directors. Harry Jenks, who was manager for many years, retired in 1944, and Bruce Doane has been manager since.

At one time Gilman had four general merchandise stores, two hardware stores, two drug stores, two barber shops, and three banks. Today Gilman has the Walker and Sons general merchandise store, one drug store, and one barbershop. The former is operated by Roy Walker and his three sons, Denver, Wendall, and Orville. For a considerable number of years following 1893 the Gilman tile factory, founded by A. F. Urbine and Dr. W. J. Ward, produced both brick and tile.

### History of Melbourne

Melbourne, a trading center of southwest Marshall county, is located on Highway 64 about 13 miles southwest of Marshalltown. The Chicago Great Western passes along the eastern edge of the town and the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul runs along its northern edge.

Melbourne was platted by the Milwaukee Land Company, February 23, 1882. Miles E. Vanderveear, an old resident of the town, recalls that William Wensel built up Main street, erecting six frame buildings in 1882. December 30, 1895, the town was incorporated. In April, 1903, fire destroyed most of the business houses, but new buildings were erected.

In 1954 business places and businessmen were H. V. Meier, president, and Al Sanderman, cashier of the Melbourne Savings Bank; Clifford Aves, wholesale and retail petroleum products; Lawrence F. Banwart, groceries; Lindsey E. Bush, automobiles; Guy C. Calkins, groceries and meats; Corbett's drugstore; Diehl & Diehl, dry goods; Harry L. Gallentine, appliances; Cecil H. Hilleman, garage; Jacob Bros., building contractors; Johnson Grain Company; William R. Leibsle, shoes; Lollar's Sales and Service, appliances; Melbourne Hardware Company; Melbourne Lumber and Coal Company; Raymond Miller, filling station; Mulcahy Electric Service; Munn Plumbing Service; Robert Nodurft, restaurant; Kenneth Pathast, trucking; Ralph E. Petermeier, produce; James H. Powers, trucking; Frank W. Roskopf, automobiles; Ryan Furniture and Funeral Service; Ray E. Shugart, groceries; Smith & Kreager, Farm implements; Vern's Television Service; Watts Repair and Implements; Weimers Implement store; Leonard B. Zeisneiss, farm implements.

### History of Laurel

The original site of Laurel is about three miles west of the present town. When the State Center branch of the Iowa Central railroad missed the original town, it was moved to its present site on the railroad.

The new town of Laurel was platted by Conrad Wissenberger, December 30, 1880. It was incorporated May 9, 1902. Highway 14 now passes through the business district of the town.

The present business places and businessmen include the Peoples Savings Bank with Thomas L. Laverty as president and Lewis L. Holland as cashier; V. E. Bollhoefer, garage; Marvin B. Enochs, used cars; George O. and Osa E. Fuller, groceries and meats; Otto J. Hanson, blacksmith; Donald C. Ingraham, service station; Laurel Central Telephone Co.; Laurel Cooperative Co.; Laurel Hardware & Appliances; Paul Brothers, alfalfa mill; Sietman & Brown, contractors; Vernon H. Sietman, auto body repair shop; Delbert C. Toedt, hardware; William Weissinburger, groceries; York Lumber Co.



## History of Liscomb

Liscomb, located in the north central part of Marshall county, was platted by John W. Tripp, a successful businessman at Albion, July 12, 1869. The town was named for a promoter and builder of the Iowa Central railroad.

Tripp conceived the idea of building an east and west railroad across the State, intersecting the Iowa Central at Liscomb. A narrow gauge, wooden track railroad was built and put into operation to Beaman. A single engine, a caboose, and a few freight cars made up the equipment of the railroad which was in operation for a few months. The undertaking is of historical interest because it became the first railroad to be abandoned in Iowa.

In 1954 the business concerns included the Union-Whitten State Savings Bank with Ralph Kauffman as president and K. J. Lyon as cashier; Kenneth Adams, auto repair; Bert R. Alexander, sand and gravel; William E. Boyd, service station and hardware; Davis Hatchery; Denniston & Partridge Co.; Dillon & Barnes, general store; Willis W. Kirkman, grocery; Liscomb Auto & Implement Co.; Liscomb Cafe; Liscomb Grain Co.; Liscomb Mutual Independent Telephone Co.; Superior Oil Co.

## History of Clemons

Clemons' Grove, now known as Clemons, was founded by the Clemons family in 1882. It is located on the Story City branch of the Minneapolis and St. Louis railroad. July 8, 1903 the town was incorporated. The Minerva Valley Creamery, organized in 1890, was largely responsible for the growth of the village.

Clemons has a consolidated school. In 1952 a new modern addition, used as a grade school, was added. In 1954 K. K. Ackerman, the superintendent of schools, had been employed in the school system for nine years.

In 1954 the businessmen and business places of the village were Bob's Service station; Harley M. Clemens, garage; Clemons Grain & Lumber Co.; Filer's grocery; Holveck Electric Shop; Jay and Ethel Glen, hardware store; Johnson's Cafe; Lewis King, garage; Minerva Valley Cooperative Creamery Association; Donald D. Nichols, service station; Palmer grocery; Schaper Feed and Supply.

## History of Green Mountain

The first village of Green Mountain was platted by James W. Harvey, William Wallace, and William S. Holt on November 1, 1855. It was located about a mile north of the present town and was named for the Green Mountain State because many of the pioneer settlers in this area were from Vermont.

When the Chicago Great Western railroad was built, the Iowa Construction Company platted the present town, February 28, 1883. Homes and business houses of the original village were moved to the present site.

Green Mountain is proud of the Farmers Elevator Company which deals in both grain and a general line of construction materials. W. J. Lynch took over management of the elevator in 1907, the year after it was built. In 1950 he was succeeded by his son, Russell Lynch. Other businesses of the town are the Producers Savings Bank with Leth Bertel as president and G. G. Leth as cashier; Clifford G. Benson, blacksmith; Brierley Garage; Donald K. Gettle, groceries and restaurant; Ray E. Naylor, trucking; R. W. Thomas & Son, general store; John E. Tuffree, automobiles.

## History of Rhodes

By Mrs. Luella Watson

One of the earliest towns in Marshall county was Edenville, situated in the southwest corner of the county in Eden township. It was surrounded by a fine agricultural region which was early settled by farm families principally from the eastern states of Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, and New York.

Green Allen and wife acquired a six hundred acre tract of land and built the first house erected in the place which later became a town in 1849. In 1854 C. B. Rhodes, wife and two sons, Anthony and John, came here to take a look at the new country. He was so well pleased with what he saw that he bought the entire Green Allen holdings. In 1856 C. B. Rhodes laid out and platted a town site. It was laid



out around a vacant square block called by the town folks "the square" or "the village green." Mr. Rhodes named the town Edenville.

On the north side of "the square" was a hotel which was also a stage stop for the stage route from Des Moines to Marietta, and a drug store. On the east side of the square was the first general store, owned and operated by C. B. Rhodes. Here also was a saloon, a barber shop, a millinery store. On the west side of "the square" were the David Thorn blacksmith shop and the Matthew Brewer wagon shop. Brewer also was skilled in other wood craft. He mended wagons, made wagon boxes, bobsleds, doors, also door and window frames and sash,, and some plain furniture such as chairs and cupboards. Other early industries were a grist mill operated by John Rhodes, a saw mill, and a brick yard. The village grew steadily and other businesses were started.

A school house was one of the first things considered necessary by these early settlers. A log building was built and early reports state that only nine pupils were enrolled. This building was replaced in the late fifties by a frame building built on the block east and south of the square. H. M. Weeks was the first teacher. This building is still standing on its original place and is the home of Lester Walker. Because of the rapid growth of the village this building was soon too small, and, so in 1875 a new and larger building was built across the street west. This school house had two halls for wraps and a second class room as two teachers were required for the large number of students. These early school houses were also used for church services, Sunday School, and other public gatherings. Among the early ministers to serve this community were Mr. Mendenhall, Mr. Bolton, and later J. B. Gray, and Mr. Kreamer. Early Sunday School leaders included James Kiser and Mr. Sibley.

The first post office was established in 1875. The mail came once a week. Isaac Sanford was the first post master. The first Independence Day was held July 4, 1858 in "the grove" as the edge of the forest which bordered the town was called. The speaker was Rev. Mr. Merrill from Newton. A march led by the band and a basket dinner were events of the day.

The outbreak of the Civil War called a goodly number of men, many of them married and with families, to service. The first of these to fall in battle was Martin Logan but seven others of the group were killed in battle. Since then this community has sent soldier boys to fight in four wars: the Spanish American War, World Wars I and II, and the Korean War.

The talk of, and surveying for, two railroads through central Iowa early in 1880, one the Diagonal, later named the Great Western, the other the Chicago Milwaukee and Saint Paul, caused a rapid growth in the village. Active inducements of the citizens to get the railroads to pass through the town were successful in getting the C. M and St. P. to do so. C. B. Rhodes donated land for the depot site. The town plot was extended southward and westward to the depot site. The business buildings were moved from around "the square" into this district. The name of the town was changed from Edenville to Rhodes as a courtesy to Mr. Rhodes. The building of the railroad and reservoir just east of the tracks to provide a water station for the steam engines of that time furnished labor for teams and men. Many families moved here, bought lots, cleared the timber and built homes. Two hotels were built, one by R. E. Miller, the other by Mr. Dunbald. Many homes became boarding houses for the groups of laborers brought here from Chicago.

In 1884 the first church was built in this town. It was a fine building for that time. It had an extra fine bell; its tones were so clear and fine on Sabbath mornings. This was a Methodist Protestant church.

In 1886 a neat frame church was built by the Catholic congregation. Its landscaped yard bordered by a nicely trimmed hedge, its stained glass windows and nicely painted building is one of the pretty spots in Rhodes. More recently the latter-day Saints built a church here. The first Methodist church was moved in 1939 over to the lot formally occupied by the school house. The two buildings were skillfully and neatly joined, remodeled, and refurnished and decorated. The result is a church building that is a credit to the town.

In 1883 and 1884 a new brick school building was erected. It was located on "the square" donated by C. B. Rhodes to the town but stipulated by him that the plot should always be used for school purposes. It was a two storied building containing two school rooms and halls on each floor. Since then two additions have been made

to the building, one a two storied addition on the north of the first building, the other a one storied building on the east. This is an auditorium used for public gatherings and also as the school's athletic and training room. The school now has an enrollment of 183.

The 1890's was a period of continued growth. More businesses were established. The town soon had a shoe store, a harness shop, a furniture store, a meat market, two saloons, a livery stable, two dry goods stores, and three groceries in addition to those, that had been moved from around "the square."

When train services were established, a large grain elevator was built and operated for many years by George Gilbert and his father. They also provided banking service for several years; a very great help for many of the early farmers. They bought and sold grain and coal. A lumber yard was established and operated for many years under different ownerships until 1937 when Gayle Snedikor bought the lumber and coal and grain businesses. He has built up a fine business, handling grain, coal, lumber, paints, and all kinds of roofing and fence material.

Rhodes has always been a favorite shipping point. As farmers in this community soon acquired fine herds of cattle, hogs, and sheep, they made cattle feeding a major industry; so shipping of these soon became a fine thing for both the farmers and railroad.

The coming of improved highways and paved roads, of the automobile and tractor-operated machinery, and of electricity, made a marvelous change in the community.

The local passenger service on the railroad was discontinued. The local freight was now handled by trucks; trucks also took over most of the cattle shipping; the city dray became a thing of the past. The livery barn was replaced by the oil stations and garages; and blacksmith shops, the wagonshop, harness shop, and dry goods stores have been discontinued. The paved road (No. 64) and the automobile brought the dry goods and shoe stores in competition with the large department stores and chain stores of Des Moines, Marshalltown, and Waterloo.

Rhodes, however, continued to grow and to acquire new interests. A bank (the first in the town) was opened by Dr. Goodman and later was taken over by I. P. Saterfield. Not long afterwards a second bank was established; electricity was brought to the town and streets, home and business places took on a new look. A telephone station was established; a deep well was drilled which supplied the town and homes with an adequate water supply; a fire engine was purchased and a voluntary fire department was and is always ready.

Calamity struck twice in Rhodes. The first was a fire which destroyed every building but one in the block on the west side of Main Street. The building left standing was the two story brick building erected by John Rhodes and his father in 1882. The burned buildings were replaced by six brick buildings and two frame buildings. These brick buildings are now occupied by two fine up-to-date and home owned grocery stores operated by Luther Hex and Reth Malicoat; by the Good Feed and egg and poultry business operated by Maynard Good and Son; by the town hall and fire station; by the billiard hall, and beer tavern run by Joe Malicheck; and by a building used as a residence by John Bear and family. The American Legion owns one frame building and the other is the garage operated by Leonard Wilson. Failors restaurant "The Coffee Cup" and Snowgren's fine hardware and electrical supply business deserve special mention.

After the fire a new hotel was built on the east side of the street. It was owned and operated for several years by different owners; but the hotel business was discontinued, the hotel was sold, and now the building is used for a nursing home.

Our second calamity came later; first the bank operated by J. P. Saterfield failed. Fortunately its assets paid a large percentage of deposits so the loss to individuals was not too bad. A few years later the other bank failed with heavy losses to depositors.

Citizens of Rhodes and vicinity, not needed for local labor since farms became mechanized, now find employment in the factories and large business concerns in Marshalltown, Newton, and Des Moines, these places being easily reached by auto.



## History of Bangor and Vicinity

By Wilbur E. Jessup

In the fall of 1851 a group of pioneers came through what is now Bangor looking for a place to make their homes. One of the group, Abel Bond, left a record of the trip. He, William Hobson, and Elam Jessup decided to take claims near what is now Bangor. About the same time, John Hockett, Abijah Hodgins, David Davis, Charles Davis, and many others arrived. The country was settled so quickly that by 1855 very few tracts of land were left unclaimed.

The early settlers were a rugged lot. Food, clothing, and shelter for themselves and their stock, they obtained from the wilderness around them or produced in their homes. Land was plowed to produce grain, and soon two water-powered mills were running on Honey Creek, one operated by Reuben Bond and the other by a man named Gaidy. In the 1850's, Elam Jessup, John Carter and others hauled a sawmill by team from Keokuk, together with a stationary steam engine to run it. It was located near the present creek bridge southeast of Bangor. Other sawmills were brought in, and by 1868 there were many frame houses, for native lumber was usually available for building and fencing. Some of the earlier builders of the community were Zimri Allen, Zeno Commack, and a little later, John Jessup.

It is on record that the village of Bangor was platted by Abijah Hodgins in 1854. A general store, a wagon shop, a shoe and harness shop, a blacksmith shop, and a post office were soon operating. There was also a post office for a time in Stanford community. Some of the earlier business men of Bangor were James Jones, Irvin Bowersock, Elihu Coffin, George Teeter, and Dr. C. Johnson who ran a drug store. Later Samuel Whinery and at various times his three sons, operated the general store over a period of many years. Albert Whinery ran a blacksmith shop for a long time. "Hymie" Harris kept a blacksmith shop in the 1920's and up into the 1930's.

The early Quaker settlers of Bangor community held religious services from the time of their arrival. The preparative meeting was organized in 1853 and it became a monthly meeting in 1855. Much later a church of the Christian denomination was organized and lasted for a time, but it has long since been disbanded.

As soon as the early Friends had a log building erected for meetings it also was used as a place for a day school. This school was continued until the present school districts were organized. Bangor Monthly Meeting also was responsible for an academy or seminary as it was called at Stanford. This was operated by the Stanford Preparative Meeting until the early 1890's.

Bangor township was organized into five school districts; Bangor, Hazel Green, Hockett, Bently, and Fairview. These local community centers educated the children of their districts for years. But as farms increased in size, population declined, and school costs rose and transportation became more available, it was inevitable that these small schools should decline. About 1925 Fairview began sending her few remaining scholars to Union. The others struggled on intermittently, until the last two, Hazel Green and Bangor discontinued about 1949 or 1950. Today the local school houses are all sold and the children are transported in modern busses over all weather gravel roads to Union, Clemons and Liscomb.

There was an active community life in Bangor from an early day. In the 1880's there was a ball team composed of Whinerys, Hollingsworths, Kirks and Wilsons that was famous far and wide. Over the years since, there have been many other good teams. The telephone company was organized in 1900 and served the surrounding territory for fifty years. Beginning about the same time the Bangor Band, with Ben Beeson as director and Robert Whinery as manager, was in great demand. For a number of years they played at both the Hardin and Marshall County fairs, were booked a year in advance for July 4th celebrations, and on special occasions made many trips to places as far away as Clear Lake, Ames, and Des Moines.

A history of Bangor Community would be incomplete without mention of Bangor Quarterly Meeting. The purpose of the meeting was two fold: to seek religious inspiration and to conduct business for the various Friends meetings of the area. At the June meeting, while the devout Quakers were in their Sunday sessions, the younger generation, and some not so young were doing things outside. These activities took on the aspect of a county fair. There would be ball games up on the



square with stands and concessions and attendance would be in the hundreds. There would be impromptu horse races, foot races, and other unscheduled events. People came from all over the country, and as far away as Iowa Falls all livery rigs would be hired weeks in advance for the event. Much to the dismay of the law-abiding Quakers, it was not unusual that the presence of the county sheriff was required to maintain order. Bangor Quarterly Meeting still meets at Bangor in June, but the carnival spirit has long since departed.

Bangor has seen many disappointments. Twice she has seen the promise of a railroad and twice the promise has failed. There was once promise of a high school, but now the schools and the telephone company are gone. The post office has been taken away. The industries which once were thriving are forgotten. But there is still a good grocery store run by the Galowsays and a thriving commercial fertilizer and trucking business which belongs to R. W. Snider. The excellent farming country around the village is dotted with the modern homes of prosperous up-to-date farmers. Modern swift transportation, tractor machinery, radio, and television, along with the industry, ingenuity and vision of the pioneer, make Bangor and vicinity a good place to live.

### **History of Ferguson**

**By Mrs. Harold Kleis**

The Coopers, Fergusons, and Smith families, the first settlers of the Timber Creek neighborhood, came into Marshall County in 1848, two years following the arrival of the first white settlers. The Fergusons and Coopers were brother-in-law, and the Smiths were sons-in-law of the Coopers. The Smiths settled on a farm one mile northwest of Ferguson; the Coopers, one and one-half miles northwest of them.

The first post-office in Marshall County was on the Smith farm and was known as New Jefferson. Eventually the community boasted a blacksmith shop, a store, and half a dozen houses. The first postal route was from Timber Creek to Newton in Jasper County. Andrew J. Smith was the first man to carry the mail, making the trip once a week with oxen usually, but in the winter sometimes on snowshoes. The salary was the proceeds of the office, about \$1.25 a quarter.

In 1865, when William F. Smith broke land where the town of Ferguson now stands, he drove five yokes of oxen to the plow. In breaking land he often had to turn under hazel brush which had grown to a height of six feet. To do this three men had to ride on the beam. The plow was put down a foot to get it under the roots. The plow used was turned out at a forge on the Smith farm.

The Timber Creek post office was moved when the Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul railroad was built across the north part of Greencastle township in 1881. The town of Ferguson was laid out on this railroad when it was established in 1882. It was platted by the Milwaukee Land Company. The town of Ferguson was incorporated January 30, 1907.

A Baptist Church was organized April 9, 1884, and the First Christian Church, February 21, 1904. The Baptist Church no longer exists. Today, in addition to the First Christian, there are two other churches in Ferguson—the Church of God and the Pentecostal Church.

Ferguson has served its vicinity as a trading and shipping point. It maintained an even population through later years until the population increased as a result of the finding of layers of lime and rock underground on the "Chet" Renner farm on the northeast edge of Ferguson. It is interesting to note that the large lime quarry existing today is on the same farm broken for the first time in 1865 by the five yoke of oxen. Today this lime and rock business is Ferguson's largest industry. Many carloads of rock are shipped out every day, and much lime is sent by truck. "Chet" Renner leased his land for a long period of time to a concrete materials company.

Today, in addition to the lime quarry, Ferguson has two grocery stores, a garage, a locker, and a restaurant. A municipal water system has been voted and is in the process of being established. Although Ferguson was one of the last towns platted in Marshall County and still is one of the smallest, its citizens are community-minded, with strong interest in its churches and its school.

## **History of Dunbar**

**By Mrs. Fred W. Brennick**

Dunbar, a small town in Marshall County was platted February 13, 1882, and located by the Milwaukee railroad. It is midway between LeGrand and Gilman in Greencastle township, thirteen miles from Marshalltown. Residents of this town were mostly of Norwegian descent, but at present they are more of a mixture of other nationalities.

At one time Dunbar had a bank and a cooperative creamery, but these failed and went out of existence. The creamery was organized December 4, 1901, and was first managed by Charlie McIntire. The Dunbar Savings Bank was incorporated April 26, 1909. S. O. Tow was cashier; the last cashier was Joel Olson. The Farmer's Grain and Stock Co. was organized June 14, 1902 with N. O. Keen, manager. At present it is named Dunbar Co-op and is managed by William Jackson, Sr. A general store managed by Ole J. Olson, later another store, a post office, telephone office, and implement store managed by Olmer Rosedale, and a barber shop made up the business district.

But at present, there is only one store which also houses the post office. This store is managed by Mr. and Mrs. James Coffey.

High on a hill stands the snow white Strand Society Church, organized February 13, 1893, the land purchased from Lars Berntson. The first building burned in 1905; the present one was built to replace it.

In 1921-22 the Dunbar Consolidated High School was built. A teacherage was constructed by remodeling two country schools. The third school of the district was also moved to Dunbar to become the gymnasium. Later it was enlarged.

A depot, which was built in 1885, was located on the east edge of the town. In 1906, it was moved to the west side of town and used until 1953, when it was sold and torn down. Now only a tool shed stands in its place. The handling of shipping and mail remains, and is supervised by Mrs. Carl Shelton.

An oil station, owned and operated by Knute Seim, was located on the west side of the highway at the edge of town; later it was moved to the east side of the highway and managed by John L. Olson.

Some of the early settlers were Lars Barnston, Chris Larson, Ole Bergland, Helga Thompson, Knute Botton, Anna Elhers, Ole S. Bryngelson, Mons Vinge and Ole Idso.

## **History of Van Cleve**

**By Edith Crabtree**

Van Cleve is located in Logan township. Logan and Washington Townships were first platted together as Washington Township. Later they were re-arranged and the southern part named Logan after the Civil War leader, General John A. Logan. The township was given this name by Xerxes Steven, who came to Logan Township in 1868.

On March 23, 1859, a Certificate of Entry for the 40 acres which now includes Van Cleve, was given by the United States to John Baird for Voluntary Service in the United States Army in the war with Mexico. John Baird died six years later. He willed the 40 acres to his brother Andrew, who also lived in Clinton County. In 1867, Andrew Baird sold it to a relative, James Baird, for \$200. In 1873, James Baird sold this same 40 acres to Benjamin Hall, of Tama, for \$400.00, and in 1878, Benjamin Hall sold it with other adjoining land to his son-in-law, Doctor Westen T. Plumb, of Tama, for \$2,000. Dr. Plumb was born in Canada and was of Scotch descent. He was a graduate of Rush Medical College of Chicago, and in 1876 he went to Tama to practice medicine. He stayed there about two years, marrying Ada Hall, the daughter of Benjamin Hall. When Doctor Plumb bought the land in Van Cleve vicinity in 1878, he and his wife moved to the farm now occupied by the Lawrence Nason family. Mr. and Mrs. Plumb had six children, all daughters. Mrs. Will Warden, the eldest, was born in 1879. The Plumbs made this farm their home until 1900, when they moved back to Tama. In the fall of 1880, the Iowa Central Railroad being built from Grinnell to State Center, was finished, and the first train was run in January of 1881. The town of Van Cleve was platted by Dr. Plumb, and recorded



November 20, 1880. The town received the name "Van Cleve" from the Hon. J. B. Grinnell, founder of the town of Grinnell. He was one of the promoters of the Iowa Central Railroad, and frequently drove with a team and buggy, back and forth among the surveyors, over the prepared route. When in the Laurel vicinity, Mr. Grinnell always stopped at the Parmenter farm, five and one-half miles southeast of Laurel. A young man from Ottumwa was employed on the farm. His surname was Van Cleve, and having flaming red hair, he was called "Reddy" by everyone. To him fell the duty of caring for Mr. Grinnell's horses. He did it in a way that greatly pleased Mr. Grinnell, and he and "Reddy" became close friends. When the railroad was completed, Mr. Grinnell named the new Logan Township Station in honor of the young man, "Van Cleve." "Reddy" Van Cleve left the Laurel neighborhood late in 1880, and in 1881 he married Martha Rigdon Bush. Martha's father, Sidney Rigdon, had been one of the leaders of the Mormons who were stranded on Mormon Ridge in the fall of 1846, on their way to Utah.

In the spring, when they started on their way again, Mrs. Rigdon was not able to travel, and she remained in the home of Dr. E. B. Bush, who lived near the mouth of Minerva Creek. Here she gave birth to a daughter, the mother dying a few days later. The little girl was cared for by the Doctor's family, and she was legally adopted. She became known as Martha Rigdon Bush, and later she was a great help to Dr. Bush in his work with critical cases. She had secured an education, and was teaching in the Laurel neighborhood, when the surveyors were locating the M. and St. L. Railroad.

Martha Bush also taught two terms in Logan Township, District No. 7, two miles south of Van Cleve. She took an active part in every school and church enterprise, and in many ways endeared herself to the families of the early settlers. She had two ardent suitors—Dr. Atwater, who then had taken over the practice of her father, Dr. Bush, and "Reddy" Van Cleve. She married "Reddy" soon after he left the Parmenter farm in 1880.

The first business house in Van Cleve was a hardware store, built in 1881, by Isaac Milhous. The lumber for the building was hauled from Marshalltown by teams.

Riley Gowdy and William Owings built the second store, which was for dry goods and groceries, in 1881. Later merchants in the same store building were Yocum Bros., O. H. Campbell, the Milhous Bros., and P. E. Bosch. Just south of this building was the drug store and office of Dr. Plumb. In 1882, a Mr. Greenlee erected a hotel. He lived in the hotel, but he did not operate it. Miles Corbet, was the manager. In 1948, the building was bought by the Van Cleve School Board and moved to the school ground. It was re-modeled for the occupancy of the School superintendent, and his family. On the first lot north of the hotel building a store building was erected by Albert Phillips in 1883. Here he had a general store. Later he sold it to Martin Mulcahy, who used it for a shoe making and mending shop. On the next lot north of it was a residence with an added store room on the front. In this there was a millinery store, which was operated by Mrs. James McIlrath, whose husband had an implement business. This house later became the Glidewell home.

Van Cleve was granted a post office in 1880. Albert Phillips, who was a cripple was the first post master, and the mail was taken care of in the front part of Dr. Plumb's Drug Store.

In 1884 Michael Lingham came to Van Cleve. He built the house where the Van Cleve Telephone Office now is located, and also built the store building on the lot north of it. Here he had a harness shop. Mr. Lingham was appointed post master, and the Post Office was moved to his store building where it remained for many years. In 1919, Mr. Lingham died. The Post Office was then moved to the P. E. Bosh store, and for almost 20 years Elvera Bosh had charge of it. It was abolished in 1939. After Mr. Lingham's death, his store building was sold to Henry Ritter. It was used many years for a grocery store, and later for a cafe.

Across the street, north of the Lingham building, is Lot seven, Block two. In 1881, this lot was purchased from Dr. Plumb by D. C. Baker. He erected a building on it, and late in the same year he sold the property to Michael O'Neill. Dr. Plumb was bitterly opposed to intoxicating liquor, and the sale and conveyance of each lot in Van Cleve was on the express conditions, quote, "That no intoxicating liquor, including wine and beer shall ever be sold on any of the premises, excepting for medical or mechanical purposes, and upon the violation of this condition by the occupant,



it is agreed that the ownership of said premises, shall fully revert to Dr. Plumb, the grantee, his heirs, and assigns, and that the consideration paid shall be retained by him as damages." Mr. O'Neill bought the property from Mr. Baker under the same conditions, but he opened a saloon there, and sold intoxicating liquors.

Dr. Plumb called Mr. O'Neill's attention to the clause and asked him to cease from such sales, but Mr. O'Neill continued selling. Dr. Plumb then asked for an injunction against Mr. O'Neill, and asked that the title of the property be forfeited and revert back to him. In June 1882, this was ordered done by the Court, and the property was given back to Dr. Plumb, who did not sell it again for twelve years. During this time it was used for a blacksmith shop.

The first railroad agent was David Buck. The second doctor in Van Cleve, was Dr. Trotter, who lived in the hotel and had an office there. Thomas Yates owned and operated the first blacksmith shop in Van Cleve. Other early blacksmith shops were operated by Henry Remker and Jasper Van Scoy. Early barbers in Van Cleve were Charles Perry and Eck Morris. A sewing shop was operated by the Lyons sisters. The Clark Lumber Yard, managed by Chriss Loffenberg, was later owned and operated by J. E. Dysart. The first grain elevator was built by Isaac Milhous. Later it was operated by Arthur Cook. There were two elevators at one time—the second one was built and operated by Albert Imholt.

In 1914 the Van Cleve Co-Operative Shipping Association was formed. This was a large concern. It shipped out cattle, hogs, and all kinds of livestock, and shipped in feed. L. J. Nason was manager until 1926; then it was taken over by E. O. Welp. James McIlrath operated an implement business, and P. E. Bosch owned and operated a general store. C. E. Harris carried on a produce business. Dr. Canterwine, a dentist, was followed by two Irish doctors, by the name of Scanlon. They were brothers, one being a dentist and the other an M. D. The Bank was built in 1914 and quit operating in 1933. Park Grier was the Cashier and Lillian Glidewell was Assistant Cashier. The Bank was taken over by the Melbourne Bank, and for a while was run as a branch in Van Cleve.

In 1925, the railroad from Van Cleve to State Center was taken out because of lack of business. A "Y" was then built in Van Cleve and for 13 years the train operated from New Burg to Van Cleve.—

Lawrence Nason purchased the depot in 1935, moved it to his farm, and remodeled it for a machine shed. The last shipment on the railroad was made in 1948, when seven carloads of poles for the county electrification project were shipped to Van Cleve. That year the track from Van Cleve to Laurel was taken out.

In 1936, P. E. Bosch sold his store building to Henry Vogt. The groceries were moved to the empty bank building, and a new grocery store was opened there by Merle McMahon. This store is now owned and operated by Lawrence Banwart. Mr. Vogt re-modeled the Bosch building and used it for a dance hall. The south half was used for a cafe, and the post office also was there, Mrs. Bertha Vogt being the post mistress. In November 1937, this building burned to the ground, as did also the barber shop which was south of the Vogt building. R. N. Crabree, the barber, built a new shop, and Mr. Vogt erected a building for a cafe, and the post office. In 1949, the post office was taken out, the Vogts sold out, and later the barber shop was moved to the Vogt building, where it is now.

### History of St. Anthony

St. Anthony, located in the northwest part of the county, was named and platted by Anthony R. Pierce, John Q. Saint, and A. J. Mabie. It is located on the Story City branch of the Minneapolis and St. Louis railroad. The town was incorporated on December 14, 1897.

In 1954 the business men of the village were Earl D. Beach, service station; Blanch Burmeister, service station and restaurant; John E. Easton, general store; George L. LaPlant, green house; John Mackin, grain; Hugh Miller, service station; Horace Ridgeway, welding; St. Anthony Cooperative Telephone Co.; Lamont Wengert, trucking.

### History of LaMoille

LaMoille, a small village located near the center of Marshall county, was brought into existence by the Chicago and North Western railroad. The village was platted

by John L. Stevens in 1867 and was named by Issac Howe after a town of the same name in Vermont. In 1868 Stevens opened a store in the new town.

LaMoille is proud of its school and church. Present business places include the Ingledue grocery and Lindsey Company, a general store.

### History of Haverhill

Haverhill, located in the south central part of the county, is a shipping point on the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad. The plat of the village was recorded by the Milwaukee Land Company on February 1, 1882.

The present businesses at Haverhill include the Haverhill Elevator Co.; the Haverhill Telephone Co.; Clementine Krier, general store; John F. Ryan, grocery; Edward O. Welp, lumber.

### Glimpses of Small Town Life in Marshall County in 1896

*"As a whole the people believe and practice the gospel of good food. The women pride themselves on their ability to cook . . . Breakfast time varies according to occupation and time of year. Retired farmers have breakfast at eight or nine o'clock in the morning in winter, but from force of habit, at five o'clock in summer. To have dinner in the evening is called a reprehensible surrender to effeminate eastern customs.*

*"Most of the houses are well supplied with pictures—the quality varying considerably. Cheap prints adorn the walls of the poor while the well-to-do have some very creditable engravings and paintings. Many of the ladies . . . indulged in painting and sketching. The taste for fancy work and ornamentation of rooms is very noticeable."*

*Town libraries "are easily started but die out by reason of chronic village inability to co-operate. Each of the Sunday schools has a small library of rather good books. No family is without books—some having collections of three or four hundred volumes. The chief reading is done by the ladies of the town—men confining themselves mostly to daily papers. Several groups of ladies subscribe for some of the best magazines, exchanging with each other. The novel is, however, without doubt, the favorite form of literature.*

*"Scarcely any of the families have regular servants, or 'girls' as they are called. At certain periods of the year, a daughter of the family will, for a few weeks, go to help in another home. The girls are given their board and usually three dollars a week. This service is spoken of usually as a sort of accommodation to a neighbor and does not lower a girl's social position. They are treated in every way as members of the family in which they work. . . . There are a few exceptions, however, in the cases of Norwegian girls from the country who come in occasionally to do heavier hotel work or at house-cleaning times. Their unfamiliarity with town customs, rather than the nature of the work places them at a social disadvantage."*

*Written by G. P. Wyckoff, Gilman, Iowa, March, 1896.*





## Chapter VII

# DEVELOPMENT OF TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION

### Early Travel on Land

Indian trails were the only routes of land travel that existed when the white man first came. The whole West was criss-crossed with these trails, of which some crossed what is now Marshall county.

During the early pioneer period, roads were nothing more than wagon tracks across the prairies and through occasional groves of trees. Although many state roads were established by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa and were laid out by state commissions appointed for that purpose, in no case did the state appropriate money for the actual construction of roads. The making of the roads and the bridging of the streams was left to the local governmental areas. The Code of 1851 provided that "every person liable to pay a county poll tax must pay a road tax of such an amount as is fixed by the county court, which shall not be less than one nor more than two dollars annually." Instead of paying the tax, it could be worked out on the road at the rate of one dollar a day.

During the 1850's the General Assembly established more than a dozen roads through Marshall county, most of which began or terminated at Marietta, the county seat. In October, 1851, a state road was surveyed and marked from Quasqueton in Buchanan county to Marietta. The Road Book in the office of the auditor of Marshall county gives the names of the men who "labored" in opening this road. In December, 1853, a state road was surveyed, staked, and marked from a bridge on the South Skunk in Polk county, via Webb's Point in Story county to Marietta. In the late summer of 1855 a state road was located between Alpha Mills in Mahaska county and Marietta. This road went by way of Granville, Arnold's Mill on the North Branch of Skunk river, Timber Grove, and Marshall. In the fall of 1855 a road was also surveyed and marked from Centerville to Marietta, by way of Albia, Oskaloosa, and Grinnell. During the fall of 1857, state roads were located between Newton and Marietta, between Marietta and the Missouri river by way of Nevada. Boonsboro, Jefferson, and Ashton, and between Marietta and the Minnesota line via Bangor, Webster City, and Algona. In October, 1857, a state road was located between Des Moines and Marietta. This road passed next to Rhodes' warehouse at Edenville.

On January 23, 1855, the General Assembly approved an act "to locate and establish a State Road" from Toledo in Tama County, via Marshall in Marshall county, to Nevada in Story county. The commissioners, Samuel McDaniel and N. F. Yeaman, proceeded to establish this road on September 2, 1855, beginning at Toledo. E. H. French was surveyor; George Dye, teammaster; and W. W. Utterback, William McGuire, and E. B. Craig, chainmen and markers. This crew "surveyed, staked and marked" the road "in the usual manner," completing the task on September 14, 1855. In October, 1855, a state road was located between Grinnell and LeGrand.

July 1, 1853, William Dishon, William Taylor, and William Hench, commissioners, and John W. Filkins, surveyor, began to locate a state road from Marengo to Fort Dodge. Because of illness of the surveyor the task was not completed until the summer of 1854. This road passed through Indian Town, LeGrand, Marshall, and Marietta. In the fall of 1858, A. J. Woodworth and Eli Jessup, commissioners, located a state road between Lafayette (Albion) and Fort Dodge by way of Webster

City and New Providence. The same year a road was located between Marietta and Iowa Falls.

Earlier than the summer of 1857 not a single bridge spanned the Iowa river within the limits of Marshall county. In the issue of February 18, 1857, the editor of the *Central Journal*, published at Albion, discussed the need for bridges. He wrote, "It is certainly not very agreeable to be stalled midway in a stream like the Iowa, with water pouring into your wagon—damaging your goods and compelling you to mount out into the cold water, and devise means of escape, yet cases are common." Four months later—on June 17, 1857—the newspaper reported that the bridge across the Iowa river at Marshall was ready for the public. Early in 1858 the bridge at the Adams ford of the Iowa river was completed.

### Stage Coaches

In 1857 stage coaches began to travel some of the main roads in the county. The Western Stage Company established a line of stages from Marengo to Iowa Falls by way of Marshall, Marietta, and Albion. The *Central Journal* of June 3, 1857, reported that "last Tuesday morning the long looked for coach rolled into our quiet village (Albion) to the no small satisfaction of our citizens." It appears that a regular schedule was not always maintained for on March 14, 1860, the *Marshall County Times* made it known that "the Marengo Mail Coach now runs regularly three times a week, and it is a real satisfaction to have such facilities again after having been so long deprived of them." On September 19, 1860, the *Times* announced the establishment of a new stage line as follows: "The first coach on the new Tri-Weekly line of Sharp & Co., from Cedar Rapids to Marshall arrived on Monday evening last and departed Tuesday morning."

### Coming of the Telegraph

Just before Christmas, 1861, telegraphic instruments were brought to Marshalltown and were installed in the office of G. M. Woodbury. On January 7, 1862, the *Marshall County Times* reported that "the telegraph, which six weeks ago no one had the remotest idea would ever see this place before the railroad did, is now in working order with all points either east or west on any telegraph line. We are now able to receive intelligence from California, New York or Boston, as easily and as quick as we could two months ago hear from any point three miles distant. But such in fact is the case. Dispatches have already been received from Cedar Rapids, Chicago, and Newton."

Regular telegraphic news service to Marshalltown was inaugurated on January 14, 1862. A week later the editor of the *Marshall County Times* declared proudly that the first telegraphic dispatch to Marshalltown, published by any of the papers here, was published by the *Times* on January 14. The editor commented that "the Iowa City, Davenport, and Chicago papers arriving two or three days after our paper was issued brought only the same news our patrons had read in the *Times*."

### Railroads

The Cedar Rapids and Missouri River Railroad, now part of the Chicago and North Western system, was the first railroad to cross Marshall county.

The Chicago and North Western system, which is the result of many consolidations, had its beginning in Chicago, Illinois. On January 16, 1836, the Illinois legislature granted a special charter for the incorporation of the Galena and Chicago Union Railroad to build a railroad westward from Chicago into the prairie country. As there was skepticism about the actual construction of the railroad, the charter had a "saving clause", whereby the contemplated railroad could be made into a "good and permanent turnpike." Actual construction of the railroad did not begin until 1847 and seven years later it reached the Mississippi river at Fulton, Illinois. From Fulton a track was laid down the river to a point opposite Clinton, Iowa, where a car ferry was established and operated until 1865, when the bridge across the Mississippi was completed.

In January, 1856, the Chicago, Iowa and Nebraska Railroad was incorporated. It built the 81 miles of railroad between Clinton and Cedar Rapids, which it reached in



1859. The Iowa Central Air-Line, organized in 1853, was to run between Lyons on the Mississippi river and Council Bluffs on the Missouri river. In Marshall county the road was to pass just north of Marshalltown and thence through Marietta. In 1856 the Federal government and the State legislature granted to the Iowa Central Air-Line every odd-numbered section of land within six miles of its track. This grant was equivalent to 3,840 acres of land for every mile of railroad.

The Cedar Rapids and Missouri River Railroad Company was organized on June 14, 1859. G. M. Woodbury of Marshalltown was elected a director of the company. Very little work had been done in the actual construction of the Iowa Central Air-Line and the new company was successful in having the land grant made to the Iowa Central transferred to it with the provision that the grant would be taken away from the company unless 40 miles of track and been laid by the end of 1861. G. M. Woodbury solicited donations, putting himself down for \$5000.00. Reuben Webster signed next for \$500.00. Farmers furnished labor and teams. The Marshall County Times of November 12, 1861, reported that the Cedar Rapids and Missouri River Railroad had reached a point 37 miles east of Marshalltown and that it was coming "one half mile nearer" to town every day. The first 40 miles of track was laid by midnight of December 31, 1861, with Woodbury holding a lantern for workmen putting in the last few rails.

Men of Marshall county who were prominently associated with the Cedar Rapids and Missouri Railroad included Henry Anson, G. M. Woodbury, A. C. Abbott, J. L. Williams, George Glick, and John Turner. George F. Kirby worked for the railroad as a civil engineer and was in charge of most of the construction work. On January 17, 1863, the first train reached Marshalltown. The completion of the railroad to Marshalltown was celebrated with "a great jollification." Railroad officials and members of the Chicago Board of Commerce visited Marshalltown where they were royally entertained. Following this people of Marshalltown and vicinity made an excursion to Chicago.

By November, 1863, construction of tracks had been pushed as far westward as State Center. In 1867 the road reached Council Bluffs. In the meantime the Cedar Rapids and Missouri River Railroad had become a part of the Chicago and North Western system.

When railroads began to stretch across Iowa from east to west, it became the dream of many Iowans to build a railroad across the state from north to south. Such a railroad became a reality when the Iowa Central was built through Marshall county. The discovery of coal in the vicinity of Eldora led to the formation of the Eldora Railroad and Coal Company on February 7, 1866. After building sixteen miles north to Ackley, it was decided to build twenty-eight miles south from Eldora, to tie in with the east-west mainline of the Chicago & North Western at Marshalltown. A new company, the Iowa River Railway, took over the road on September 1, 1868. The following year—on September 30, 1869—the Iowa River Railway became the Central Railroad Company of Iowa. Late in 1869 the railroad reached Marshalltown which celebrated the opening of the road to that point on January 7, 1870. Within another year, the Central Iowa built into Marshalltown from the south. By 1872 the railroad extended from Mason City to Albia. Cities and towns along the route, including Albion, Marshalltown, and Gilman, raised money for the construction of the road. On October 13, 1871, the city of Marshalltown also deeded to the railroad land for the building of a roundhouse, a blacksmith shop, and a car shop. As a result, the shops and the general offices were moved from Eldora to Marshalltown.

The building of the Central Railroad of Iowa brought about the founding of the towns of Gilman and Liscomb. Gilman was named for Charles C. Gilman, the president of the railroad, while Liscomb bears the name of H. P. Liscomb, an official of the road. On March 1, 1882, the Central Iowa acquired a branch line from Minerva Junction to Story City.

The Central Iowa was nicknamed the "Hook and Eye" because its early emblem resembled a hook and an eye. Later the official name of the road was changed from the Central Railroad Company of Iowa to Central Iowa Railway, and finally it became the Iowa Central. As a result of additions, the main line by the mid-eighties extended from Peoria, Illinois, to Manly, Iowa. In connection with other railroads, the Iowa Central provided through passenger trains between the Twin Cities and St. Louis and between the Twin Cities and Columbus, Ohio, by way of Peoria.



After years of closely affiliated operation with the Minneapolis & St. Louis, the latter leased the properties of the Iowa Central and operated them for a time under lease as part of its own system. In 1912 the Minneapolis & St. Louis purchased the Iowa Central and took over complete control of its properties and operations. In recent years diesel locomotives have replaced the steam engines. In 1949 the railroad employed 212 workers in Marshalltown. Most of these worked in the car shops and freight yards.

The history of the Chicago, Great Western rail line through Marshalltown can be traced to a railroad convention held in Waterloo, Iowa, on March 24, 1869, when delegates from Polk, Marshall, Grundy, Black Hawk, Fayette, Clayton, and Tama counties agreed to begin promotion of a \$6,000,000 corporation to build a railroad from Des Moines to McGregor. The proposed line was called "the Diagonal" because of its direction across the state. The delegates had hardly returned home when they received the news that the Supreme Court of Iowa had ruled unconstitutional the law which would have permitted townships and cities to levy taxes specifically for railroad building. The promoters of the Diagonal had counted heavily on such tax revenue in building the road. However, interest in the proposed road continued and in 1881 the Wisconsin, Iowa and Nebraska Company was formed to build it.

Construction of the Wisconsin, Iowa & Nebraska Railway from Waterloo to East Des Moines was started in 1882 and completed in 1884. The new line was acquired in 1886 by the Chicago, St. Paul and Kansas City Railway, predecessor of the Chicago Great Western Railway Company. The time table of the Diagonal, dated July 26, 1884, listed two north bound and two south bound passenger trains.

In 1951 the Chicago Great Western built a new passenger and freight station at Sixth avenue and Nevada street in Marshalltown. The overall length of the building, which includes a baggage room, passenger and freight office, waiting room, rest rooms, and warehouse, is 177 feet. The width of the building is 36 feet. The new station, which has modern facilities and conveniences, was occupied by A. J. Mertens, local agent, and other employees of the railroad November 25, 1951.

During the early 1880's the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul ran its line across Iowa to Omaha. When the surveyors entered Marshall county, they were asked, "What towns are you aiming to strike?" They replied, "Omaha. We want to get to Omaha on as straight a line as we can get. We don't care for the towns along the line. We can fix a sidetrack and town site every few miles to accommodate the people living near, but we can't turn aside for any town near our line. We are south of Marshalltown. We will go north of Des Moines." The railroad touched only two existing towns in Marshall county—Melbourne and Rhodes. New shipping points established along the road in the county were Dunbar, Pickering, Ferguson, Haverhill, and Capron.

### **Green Mountain Train Wreck**

The worst train wreck in the history of Marshall county occurred at 8:15 a. m. on March 21, 1910. As a result of a wreck on the Rock Island Railroad near Shellsburg, two passenger trains of that railroad were rerouted over the tracks of the Chicago and Great Western. The ten cars of the two trains were connected and the two locomotives were coupled together at the front. When the train left Marshalltown the locomotives were going backward because it had been decided that they could not be turned at the "Y" at Marshalltown on account of their length and weight and the shortness of the curve of the "Y".

When the train was moving through a cut at a speed of about twenty-five miles an hour four and one-half miles north of Green Mountain, the lead engine left the rails. The cause of its derailment is not known. "When the derailment came the steel mass of two heavy locomotives, supplemented by a solid pullman, jammed across the cut and made an immovable barrier. Between it and the heavy pullmans in the rear, the smoker, 'ladies coach,' and mail cars were ground as between upper and nether millstones. There was no possibility of escape for these flimsier cars. They broke like egg shells between the steel mass of two heavy locomotives, supplemented by a solid steel constructed pullman."

One passenger, E. J. Kline of Waterloo, probably saved his life by going for a drink of water at the very moment the crash took place. He related that before he

1. Editorial in the *Times-Republican*, March 24, 1910.

reached the water tank, "there came an awful shock and crash. When I came to I saw the bodies of three women hanging through the floor of the car above me. They were moaning but their moans became more and more feeble until they ceased altogether. As soon as I could stir myself about, I glanced at the other end of the coach and found my seatmates both dead, horribly crushed."

Immediately after word of the disaster reached Marshalltown, doctors, nurses, undertakers, and railroad workmen were rushed to the scene of the wreck in automobiles, wagons, buggies, and a relief train. When the relief train returned to Marshalltown, all types of conveyances were requisitioned to carry the injured to Mercy Hospital and the dead to a temporary morgue at 17 S. Center Street. Fifty-four persons lost their lives as a result of the accident.

### **The Coming of the Automobile and the Modern Highway**

As far as the facts are known, Dr. C. C. Cottle was the first to drive an automobile on the streets of Marshalltown about 1903. A little later John D. Vail appeared on the streets with a two seated, buggy-like contraption which was cranked on the side to start the motor. A. A. Moore was another early owner of an automobile.

Horses were frightened by these new contraptions. Farmers living between Marshalltown and Albion petitioned the City Council of Marshalltown to keep all automobiles off the North Center street road leading north from the Iowa river because when their teams became frightened on the high road grade the horses usually backed the wagons or buggies off the grade into the deep ditches on each side. Years later the Marshalltown Times-Republican checked the names on the petition and found that nearly all of the signers had in the meantime bought automobiles of their own.

The coming of the automobile emphasized the need of paved and graveled roads. In 1912, D. W. Norris bought his first automobile and was soon after that that he and others began to urge that the main highways be paved and that secondary roads be graveled. The opposition was so fierce that Norris was cartooned in the Iowa Homestead as an agent of the cement trust.

In 1920 the Board of Supervisor of Marshall county ordered the main roads leading into Marshalltown from four directions to be paved for a distance of one and one-half miles in each direction. "The purpose was to give the public a taste of paved roads in the hope that everybody would want more of the same." On May 13, 1921, the first concrete was poured on this project "amid the shrieking of whistles." It marked the beginning of paved roads in the county. "The big road fight" began during the summer of 1923 when the county voted bonds to pave the east and west highway, now U.S. 30, across the county and to gravel what is now highway 14. The bonds, amounting to \$800,000.00, were approved in the special election held on August 14, 1923, by a vote of 4,292 to 3,788. On September 12, 1923, "the mud roaders," as the opponents of the bond issue became known, applied for an injunction to restrain the Board of Supervisors from selling the bonds or letting contracts for paving. When Judge J. W. Willett denied the injunction, "the mud roaders" appealed to the Supreme Court of Iowa which on December 18, 1924 upheld the lower court.

In the meantime, the Board of Supervisors had gone ahead with the program to hard-surface the main roads. On July 8, 1924, a contract was let to gravel what is now highway 14 from Marshalltown to the Grundy-Marshall county line and on September 30, 1924, a contract was let to pave Lincoln highway (U. S. highway 30).

In 1924 the opponents of the road bond issue had their own candidates for county offices. They were successful in the primary election in June and in the general election in November. O. C. Stangeland was elected to succeed J. L. Wylie as a member of the Board of Supervisors. Wylie, Robert E. Boswell, and I. E. Merryman were the members of the board that had called the road bond election in 1923 and it was thought that if the bonds were not sold before Stangeland took office, the road program might encounter further delay. When the Supreme Court gave its decision on December 18, 1924, the existing board made haste to sell the bonds and the members sat up late on the night of December 31, 1924, to get all the bonds signed before Wylie's term expired. Stangeland took office the next day but he accepted the decision of the Supreme Court as final.

Paving of the Lincoln highway began on March 25, 1925, and by late summer motorists were able to drive on the pavement from Marshalltown to the Story county line. On June 12, 1926, the pavement was completed to the Tama county line.

State highway 64 was paved from the Jasper-Marshall county line northeast to Melbourne in 1936. The paving from Melbourne northeast to the junction with old U. S. highway 30 was completed in 1937. The paving of state highway 14, as mentioned above, was begun in 1921. That year 7,020 feet were paved north of Marshalltown and 7,931 feet from the south corporation line of the city to the present location of U. S. highway 30. The pavement north of Marshalltown to the Grundy-Marshall county line was completed in 1932. Six miles south of the present junction with U. S. highway 30 were paved in 1941, while the last gap of four miles to the Jasper-Marshall county line was closed in 1950.

The rerouting of U. S. highway 30 to the south of Marshalltown began in 1946. The new route west of the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad was paved in 1947. The pavement from the overhead to LeGrand was laid in 1954. A new overhead to replace the Chicago and North Western grade crossing at the west edge of LeGrand was completed the same year.

#### **Advent of the Iron Horse**

*“W. O. Wilder (native of New Hampshire) moved to Marshall County Sept. 1856, locating in LeGrand township and commenced farming . . . . During the early period of the (Civil) war Mr. Wilder only realized the small sum of 30 cents a bushel for his wheat. It is little wonder that he rejoiced with others upon the advent of the Iron horse and the connection of this wilderness land with the civilized portion of the earth and the opening up of a market for the products of this fruitful region.”*

*From the Old Settlers Record Book.*



## Chapter VIII

# CHANGES IN POPULATION

### Population Growth

Changes in the population of Marshall county are both interesting and important. In 1850, when the United States census was taken in the county for the first time, the population of the county was 338. Since then the population has steadily increased, as may be seen in the table below, until it reached 35,611 in 1950. The first half century was the period of greatest growth. The greatest percentage increase occurred during the decade from 1850 to 1860 and the greatest numerical increase took place during the ten-year period from 1860 to 1870.

**Population Growth, Marshall County, 1850-1950**

Year	Population	Numerical Increase	Percentage Increase
1850	338		
1860	6,015	5,677	1679.6
1870	17,576	11,561	192.2
1880	23,752	6,176	35.1
1890	25,842	2,090	8.8
1900	29,991	4,149	16.1
1910	30,279	288	.9
1920	32,630	2,351	7.8
1930	33,727	1,097	3.4
1940	35,406	1,679	4.9
1950	35,611	205	.6

### Place of Birth of County's Citizens

The original census schedules for 1850 show that at that time all of the settlers were American born. A majority of the sixty-two heads of families were born in states of the South. The distribution by states was as follows: Kentucky 17; Ohio 9; Indiana 7; North Carolina 6; Virginia 5; Tennessee 5; New York 4; South Carolina 3; Illinois 3; Maryland 1; Massachusetts 1; American born, but state unknown 1. By 1856 the inhabitants of Marshall county born in the states of the Old Northwest—Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin—outnumbered all others. In 1856 the distribution by states was as follows: Ohio 1,241; Indiana 701; Pennsylvania 392; Iowa 505; New York 293; Maine 10; New Hampshire 2; Vermont 78; Massachusetts 30; Connecticut 29; Rhode Island 1; Virginia 101; Kentucky 146; Illinois 350; Michigan 48; Mississippi 1; North Carolina 99; South Carolina 9; Tennessee 99; Missouri 7; Georgia 10; Maryland 44; New Jersey 42; Delaware 10; Wisconsin 3. By 1856, 209 inhabitants of the county were foreignborn. Of these 58 were born in England; 43 in Germany; 41 in Ireland; 8 in Wales; 7 in Scotland; 15 in France; 4 in Holland; 31 in Canada; one each in New Brunswick and Bohemia.

The table below shows that the increase in the foreign-born population was very marked during the decade from 1860 to 1870. The number continued to grow until it reached its peak in 1890 when it was 3,875. Since then it has steadily declined. By 1950 the number had fallen to 949.

### Foreign-born White Population, Marshall County, 1860-1950

Year	Number	Year	Number
1860	334	1910	3183
1870	2113	1920	2370
1880	3073	1930	1808
1890	3875	1940	1237
1900	3633	1950	949

In 1890 the foreign-born population of Marshall county was distributed by countries of nativity as follows: Germany 1,217; Norway 572; Sweden 415; Ireland 364; Canada and Newfoundland 292; England 291; Denmark 226; Austria 135; Bohemia 110; Scotland 68; Switzerland 53; France 44; Italy 21; Wales 19; Holland 16; Russia 10; Cuba and the West Indies 7; Belgium 3; Australia 2; Poland 2; Spain 1; China 1; other countries 6.

### Negroes

The United States census for 1870 was the first federal census to report any Negroes in Marshall county. The table below shows that from 1870 to 1930 the Negro population slowly increased with the exception of the ten-year period from 1900 to 1910. Since 1930 it has declined. In 1950, all but nine of the Negroes reported for the county lived in Marshalltown.

### Negro Population, Marshall County, 1870-1950

Year	Number	Year	Number	Year	Number
1870	37	1900	167	1930	351
1880	97	1910	148	1940	333
1890	136	1920	264	1950	245

### Mobility of the Population

Throughout the history of the county people have moved to and from the county. During the 1850's and 1860's settlers came to the county in large numbers from the states east of the Mississippi especially from the states just north of the Ohio River. Of the people living in Marshall county in 1870, 2690 were born in Ohio, 1460 in Indiana, and 1617 in Illinois. The county also attracted many persons of European birth. In 1857 Soren and Anna Olsen, a young Norwegian married couple, settled near LeGrand. Their letter writing to their old neighbors in Norway was responsible for the beginning of a considerable Scandinavian migration to the county.

The economic motive was undoubtedly dominant in the minds of most of those who settled in the county, but mixed with this were other factors as shown by a statement made by Abel Bond, the leader of the Friends who settled in Bangor. He wrote: "After changing places a time or two . . . I went back to Bangor, the town I helped Abijah Hodgins lay out. There I wrote a great many letters to Friends in different states, recommending our meeting and country very highly. This I did in sincerity, fully believing what I wrote. Thus Friends from different states found out where we lived. We were among the first settlers in Marshall county. It was my continual prayer that an annual meeting might be established there in the state of Iowa."

However, even in those early days there was migration from as well as to the county. For example the Marshall County Times of April 11, 1860, reported that "Pike's Peak seems to be all the rage just now. You meet a friend on the street, and the first question he asks you is 'are you going to Pike's Peak?' Fifteen teams were to have started from Marietta yesterday morning. Several teams have already started from Albion and a number more are to follow soon. Our town will turn out quite a number—probably four or five." The editor expected about forty teams to go from Marshall county averaging four men to a team.

In 1950 the movement of persons from one place to another was measured by the United States census. In Marshall county persons one year old and over numbered 35,090. Of these, 28,260 were living in the same house as in 1949; 4,195 had not left the county, but were living in a different house; 1,980 had lived in a different county or abroad in 1949.

From notes made by Wilbur E. Jessup of Bangor, Iowa.

### Population of Incorporated Places

Nearly everyone is interested in the number of people living in his city or town. The tables below show the population changes of incorporated places in Marshall county.

#### Marshalltown's Population Growth By Decades, 1860-1950 (Federal Census)

Year	Population	Numerical increase	Per cent of increase
1860	981		
1870	3,218	2,237	228.0
1880	6,240	3,022	93.9
1890	8,914	2,674	42.9
1900	11,544	2,630	29.5
1910	13,374	1,830	15.9
1920	15,731	2,357	17.6
1930	17,373	1,642	10.4
1940	19,240	1,867	10.7
1950	19,821	581	3.0

According to state censuses, the population of Marshalltown was 1,461 in 1865; 2,279 in 1867; 4,162 in 1873; 4,384 in 1875; 8,298 in 1885; 10,049 in 1895; 12,045 in 1905; 16,065 in 1915; and 16,868 in 1925.

#### Population of Incorporated Places in Marshall County, not including Marshalltown, 1890-1950

	1890	1900	1910	1920	1930	1940	1950
Albion	384	440	457	392	436	476	492
Clemons	-----	-----	213	216	241	207	202
Ferguson	-----	-----	127	207	175	183	178
Gilman	473	465	430	490	428	483	508
Laurel	-----	-----	179	195	232	232	247
LeGrand	-----	408	338	320	382	329	393
Liscomb	313	338	354	347	326	340	278
Melbourne	-----	366	423	481	426	480	510
Rhodes	434	476	448	439	450	379	369
St. Anthony	-----	174	199	203	202	211	175
State Center	854	1,008	898	975	1,012	1,033	1,040

#### Population of Townships in Marshall County 1900-1950

	1900	1930	1940	1950
Bangor	626	485	513	432
Eden	1,126	1,000	910	811
Greencastle	1,421	1,340	1,370	1,318
Iowa	807	726	731	787
Jefferson	985	1,015	993	963
LeGrand	1,712	1,306	1,175	1,241
Liberty	975	839	804	679
Linn	1,087	699	881	837
Liscomb	1,039	889	863	788
Logan	1,099	1,038	1,064	1,064
Marietta	811	713	709	676
Marion	893	926	943	978
Marshall	11,544	17,373	19,240	19,821
Minerva	904	887	871	797
State Center	1,646	1,632	1,615	1,597
Taylor	497	457	412	498
Timber Creek	1,165	933	896	953
Vienna	738	658	617	573
Washington	916	811	799	799



## Births and Deaths

Fertility ratios computed from census data show that high birth rates prevailed during most of the nineteenth century. During the first part of the twentieth century the birth rate declined, reaching its lowest point in 1922. A gradual upward trend began in 1934 and continued until 1943. During the two year period, 1944-1945, the birth rate declined, but rose rapidly after the close of World War II.

Death rates are low per persons in the lower age groups, but after adulthood has been reached they increase as age increases. In 1952, 66.4 per cent of the deaths of residents of Marshall county were attributed to diseases of the heart, vascular lesions affecting central nervous system, and cancer. The same causes accounted for 61.3 per cent of the deaths in 1951.

### Births and Deaths, Marshall County, Iowa, By Residence with Rates per 100 population, 1937-1951.<sup>1</sup>

Year	County Number	Births Rate	County Number	Deaths Rate	Year	County Number	Births Rate	County Number	Deaths Rate
1937 :	562	16.1	- 362	10.3	1944 :	592	16.5	- 374	10.4
1938 :	624	17.8	- 369	10.5	1945 :	574	15.9	- 385	10.7
1939 :	634	18.0	- 389	11.0	1946 :	745	20.4	- 324	9.0
1940 :	669	18.9	- 346	9.8	1947 :	898	24.5	- 368	10.1
1941 :	664	18.8	- 377	10.6	1948 :	816	22.2	- 357	9.7
1942 :	705	20.2	- 337	9.8	1949 :	815	23.0	- 382	10.8
1943 :	647	20.3	- 386	12.1	1950 :	792	22.2	- 360	10.1
					1951 :	841	23.6	- 351	9.8

### Changes in Age Composition of the Population

Census data show many interesting trends in the age structure of the population of Marshall county. One of these trends is a very marked increase in the number of elderly persons. In 1850, only six persons—four men and two women—in the county were sixty years of age or older. When the census was taken one hundred years later, the number of persons sixty years of age or older was 5,804. Expressed proportionally, one person in fifty-six was sixty years old or older in 1850, but in 1950 one person in six belonged to this age group. In 1850 approximately 36 per cent of the total population was under ten years of age. In 1950 the proportion of persons in this age category was 19 per cent.

### Who Was the First White Child Born in Marshall County?

*Until additional facts are brought to light, the above question cannot be definitely answered. Tillman Asher, son of Washington Asher, and Silba Geer (also spelled Gaer), daughter of Shelton Geer, may have been the first two children born in the county. Both were three years old when the census was taken in October, 1850. It is known that the parents of both children were living in the county by the spring of 1847.*

*Children of first settlers who were two years old in October, 1850, were John Asher, another son of Washington Asher; John Asher, son of William Asher; Isola Davidson, daughter of Joseph C. Davidson.*

*About 1914 S. T. Asher of LeGrand claimed that his father was the second settler in the county and that his brother, E. B. Asher, was the first white child born in the county. The family moved to Tama county.*

1. Data furnished by L. E. Chancellor, director of the Division of Vital Statistics, Iowa Department of Health, Des Moines, Iowa.

## Chapter IX

# CHURCHES

### Central Christian Church, Marshalltown

In 1873 or 1874 the first efforts toward the creation of a Christian Church were put forth in Marshalltown. A Sunday School was organized and met in one of the rooms of the old County Court House.

Two women, Mrs. M. C. Huffaker and Mrs. Manly L. Johnson, searched the town in an effort to find enough people who believed in the principles of the New Testament Church that such an organization might be established. Soon, in addition to a Sunday School, weekly prayer meetings were held in homes. Occasionally some Christian minister would be in Marshalltown and so would preach to the assembly. The most important among those was Bro. Nelson H. McConnell, who was responsible for the organization of many Christian Churches in Iowa.

On February 16, 1877, the church was organized in the home of Mrs. M. C. Huffaker. A small brick house located on Church street, belonging to the Methodist Protestant Church, was rented and became the location of the first regular services of worship. A lot on the corner of Third and Church streets, which is now the place of worship of Jewish Brethren, was purchased for \$750.00 and the little organization made preparations for a building, the estimated cost of which was \$3,500.00. This venture was underwritten by notes. There were many sacrifices made before the debt was liquidated. This building was dedicated in January 1882 by George T. Carpenter, then president of Drake University.

By June 1890 the membership had grown to one hundred twenty-six. During the next few years the congregation continued to grow, and the church building was enlarged. By 1909 it was evident that a new building was needed to meet the growing demands of the congregation. A lot was purchased on the South West Corner of Third and Main streets for \$6,500.00.

The cornerstone of the new building was laid on October 24, 1909. The original stone with the box of records was placed at the South East corner of the building without ceremony at the time the present building was under construction.

The new Church was dedicated on September 18, 1910, with Dr. I. N. McCash as the dedicator and preacher of the day. The contract price of the building was \$43,000.00. However, much more than that sum was spent for organ and other furnishings before the building was ready for dedication.

The building at the corners of Third and Main streets was the center of the spiritual activity of a loyal congregation for many years. Some years later construction problems developed. The heavy dome had settled nine inches. Tie rods were put across the building to carry the tons of weight, but the deterioration continued. In November of 1947 the structure was pronounced unsafe by competent engineers. In September 1949 the demolition of the old building began, and the construction of the present building was begun. The new building was dedicated on September 24, 1950 by Dr. Henry Harmon, President of Drake University.

The Church has had the following ministers: Lenardo Lane, 1877-81, F. M. Kirkham, 1882-84, J. F. Ghormley, 1884-87, O. Ebert, 1887-88, M. P. Hayden, 1888-90, E. W. Bowers, 1890-93, A. Martin, 1893-95, T. R. Hodkinson, 1895-96, H. H. Abrams, 1896-98, C. C. Rawlison, 1898-99, W. H. Scott, 1899-1903, F. H. Lemon, 1903-05, C. H. Morris, 1907-16, W. H. Baker, 1916-20, B. F. Cato, 1920-25, L. W. Harper, 1925-29, P. G. Dennis, 1930-46, Orval E. Walker, 1946 . . .

At the time the Central Christian Church was undertaking tremendous obligation for itself and community it was increasing its interest in the world mission of Christ.

Myrtle Furman has represented Central Church all her life in India, and is now retired as the Golden Link Missionary of the Church. Mrs. Hal Heimer is the Church's Service Link Missionary in Africa and John Roland Sams is the Living Link in Thailand.

Central Christian Church stands as a witness to the slogan: "No Creed but Christ, no book but the Bible, and no name but Christ."

### **First Presbyterian Church, Marshalltown**

The First Presbyterian Church of Marshalltown, Iowa, was organized under the pastorate of the Rev. James Gordon, on Sunday, March 15, 1858 with about eighteen members. John Fisher, Jr. and James Fairiman were elected elders. The first meetings were held in the old court house, which stood just east of the present court house.

In the autumn of 1862, under the pastorate of the Rev. L. H. DeLoss, was organized the church known as the First Presbyterian Society of Marshalltown. The first building was begun on the site of the present church in 1862. It was completed and dedicated in November of 1865, at a cost of about \$12,000 and was said to be one of the finest edifices in the state at that time.

In 1862 the early church records were lost when a store building in which they were kept, was destroyed by fire.

The church continued to grow in membership until the old building was much too small. Consequently, in 1907 the building was torn down and the construction of a new one started. The building was completed and dedicated a year later. In 1917 much of the building was destroyed by fire, along with many of its records of the past year. Construction was again started and before the building was finished, fire struck again. The edifice was again rebuilt and enlarged to the present form.

In 1946 Mrs. Eliza Sieg left to the First Presbyterian church, her home at 202 North 1st St. to be used as the Presbyterian Manse. The home was received by the congregation and dedicated as the Manse in 1947.

The church has continued to grow and prosper through the years and has constantly shed its influence on the lives of people in this community for the past 96 years.

These are the pastors of the First Presbyterian Church: Rev. James Gordon, 1858-59; Rev. L. H. DeLoss, 1862-65; Rev. H. H. Kellogg, 1865-67; Rev. Joshua Cook, 1868-69; Rev. A. B. Goodale, 1869-73; Rev. W. W. Thorpe, 1873-1876; Rev. J. M. Carmichael, 1877-80; Rev. Alanson R. Day, 1880-84; Rev. F. F. Barrett, 1885-87; Rev. William Bryant, 1887-93; Rev. James Edmonson, 1893-96; Rev. F. W. Russell, 1897-1903; Rev. David Dempster, 1903-05; Rev. C. W. McCord, 1906-09; Rev. James Rayburn, 1909-11; Rev. R. C. Westenberg, 1912-14; Rev. J. P. Linn, 1914-19; Rev. J. A. Laurie, 1919-24; Rev. C. D. Jacobs, 1924-31; Rev. R. Stanley Brown, 1931-36; Rev. Robert C. Mitchell, 1936-38; Rev. C. Wayne Overholser, 1939 . . .

### **First Methodist Church, Marshalltown**

It was in 1851 when Iowa had been a state for only five years that Reverend Solomon Dunton set out on horseback from the Iowa capitol, Iowa City, following the Iowa river and came to Marshall county. This missionary circuit rider served Marshall, Albion, Marietta, Timber Creek, Three Mile Grove, LeGrand, and Indian Town. In the spring of 1852 "Father" Dunton organized the first Methodist Church in Marshall county. The membership numbered seven and by the end of the year it was 15. In five years the first Sabbath school was begun, with Judge H. C. Henderson as superintendent, serving twelve years.

A building program began in 1859 and the first Methodist Church building was erected on the southeast corner of South First Avenue and East Church street. It was first used in 1864.

Reverend John W. Clinton (1874-1877) led the congregation in re-modeling and enlarging their church building. A pipe organ was installed by 1878 with Professor Kempter as the first organist and G. W. Shute as choir director. The pipe organ is still in use, now electrified and re-modeled, in the State Center Methodist Church. The beginning of youth work as a specific part of the church organization dates from



1888 when Mrs. Otis Pratt, wife of the pastor, guided the "Young People's Methodist Alliance."

Times of great decision come to congregations as they do to individuals. It was in 1895 that Reverend Julius Ward led the people in financing and building of the present cut stone building standing at the corner of West Main and 2nd street. The congregation, with pride and thanksgiving, dedicated the building on February 10, 1895. In 1900 the first choir was organized, with Mr. Arnold, a negro, as director. It was the beginning of a rapidly growing appreciation for the place of music in worship and evangelism. It was about 1905 that the pipe organ was purchased. It was during Dr. Travis' nine year pastorate that the chimes were presented and dedicated as a gift from Mae Wanberg. The list is incomplete, but the following are known to have been church organists, choir directors, and church school superintendents. This information comes from the incomplete church records; from the personal records of the late Miss Della Rhodes; from data supplied by Mrs. Margaret B. Haines and Mrs. O. E. Haug, and from Miss Grace Crellin, who has been a Sunday School worker since 1903.

Church organists: Professor Kempter, Paul Adamson, Rachel Cannon, Alice Bristol, Catherine VanDuesen Sutphen, Lillian Fleming, Mrs. Edwin Cobb, T. C. Blue, Ralph Pyke, Thomas Haines, Mrs. Francis, Dorothy Ellis, Roger Roseborough, and Mrs. Roland Tank.

Church School superintendents: H. C. Henderson, Mrs. A. K. Smith, S. W. Rubee, Dr. Kinan, T. C. Blue, Thomas Stotts, E. L. Billings, C. A. Siegel, Ray L. Bryant, Charles Toborg, Howard Miller, Mrs. Thomas Stotts, and Gilbert Brown.

Choir directors: G. W. Shute, Professor Arnold, Mrs. McKim, Charles Gilbert, Adele Bishop Medlar, Catharine Elizabeth Wellemeyer, Claude R. Newcomb, Mrs. Nellie Ellis, Lewis Stookey, T. C. Blue, Mrs. Howard Gravatt, and Gilbert Blue.

The record of pastors and their time of service has been obtained from the Annual Conference Minutes of the old Upper Iowa Conference and the present North Iowa Conference: Solomon Dunton, 1852-53; John Stewart, 1853-54; William Armstrong, 1854-55; Solomon Dunton, 1855-56; Amos B. Kindig, 1856; A. T. Shinn, 1856-57; Charles G. Truesdell, 1857-58; C. Babcock, 1858-59; Charles G. Truesdell 1859-61; I. K. Fuller, 1861-62; Thomas Thompson, 1863-65; Amos B. Kindig, 1865-66; Stephen N. Fellows, 1866-67; J. K. Tuttle, 1867-69; Hampden S. Church, 1869-70; Richard Swearingen, 1870-72; Simon A. Lee, 1872-74; John W. Clinton, 1874-77; Samuel W. Heald, 1877-80; E. L. Miller, 1880-81; F. C. Wolfe, 1881-82; J. B. Casebeer, 1882-85; Henry Otis Pratt, 1885-88; James Harris Rhea, 1888-92; Julius A. Ward, 1892-96; J. Burleigh Albrook, 1896-97; John G. VanEss, 1897-1900; Frank Coleman, 1900-03; Nathaniel Pye, 1903-04; Charles L. Gould, 1904-05; Merle Negley Smith and Charles Gilbert, associate, 1905-1909; Sylvester Ellis, 1909-12; Rollo Hurlbutt, 1912-15; W. G. Crowder, 1915-21; W. C. Cleworth, 1921-27; Sylvester E. Ellis, 1927-30; C. C. Bacon, 1930-37; F. F. Travis, 1937-45; A. J. Kindred, 1945-51; R. Park Anderson, 1951-present; George Turner, associate, 1943-present.

The 1954 Journal and Year Book of the North Iowa Conference gives the following statistics concerning the church: Total membership, 1645; church school membership, 1193; preparatory members, 453; average church school attendance, 402. The women's Society of Christian Service stands at 530, with Methodist Men at 302. The total expenditures of the church in all areas for the year reaches above \$57,000.00.

The Methodist Church has promoted a most successful youth program for many years—Mrs. Ray Sheeley is youth counselor. Clear Lake Methodist Camp is attended each year by many junior high and senior high youth. The Marshalltown cabin at Methodist Camp is "headquarters" for many and varied inspirational gatherings for members of the congregation.

### Van Cleve Congregational Church

In December, 1869, Rev. George G. Poage, Congregational minister, began preaching in school house, District No. 6, Logan township. On May 22, 1870 he organized a Congregational church of seven members as follows: X. C. and Elizabeth Stevens, Robert N. Warden, Julia A. Warden, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel R. McLaren and Mr. and Mrs. P. O. Norton. The Rev. Mr. Poage continued as pastor for about ten years.

In 1877, a move was made to build a church. James S. Gowdy and R. N. Warden offered to donate for church purposes an acre of ground. The acre offered by Joseph G. Gowdy was accepted and is the Logan Cemetery of today. The acre where the John E. Sinning buildings now stand was donated by James S. Gowdy and here the Logan Church was built the next year. A committee was appointed and authorized "to build a 40' x 30' building with 15 feet posts when enough money was subscribed to build it." This church was completed and dedicated January 1, 1884. After the Iowa Central had built a branch to State Center, the church was moved to Van Cleve and the name changed to Van Cleve Congregational Church.

In the fall of 1923, the church was raised, remodeled, and modernized. Rededication Services were held June 8, 1924, with Rev. Chas. R. Bruce as pastor.

### **Baptist Temple, Marshalltown**

On August 25, 1863, a few Baptists met at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Delos Arnold, in the village of Marshalltown, formerly the village of Marshall, and organized the First Regular Baptist Church of Marshalltown, Iowa. Shortly after its organization, however, the church was incorporated as "The First Baptist Church of Marshalltown, Iowa," the word "Regular" being omitted from the name as it was originally used. The Church still bears this name although since the building of the present edifice it is more commonly called "The Baptist Temple." Soon after the organization of the Church the members began their weekly meetings for Prayer. This meeting has been maintained as a vital part of the program of the church since its beginning.

There were sixteen charter members of the original Church, namely: Mr. and Mrs. Delos Arnold, Mr. and Mrs. John Burch, Mr. and Mrs. Henry James, Mr. and Mrs. A. Leroy, and Mr. and Mrs. S. Remington, Mr. and Mrs. A. Stone, Hannah Geitgy, Catherine Lodge, Mary Randall, and Elizabeth Wickersham. Within two years about forty members were added by letter and others by Baptism and experience. A gradual but persistent growth was evidenced through the years so that today there is a total membership of 560.

The Church first met for worship in the Woodbury Hall. Later on meetings were held in the Swedish Lutheran Church. It soon became evident that the church itself must provide a place of worship. A lot was purchased at 5 East Church Street for \$500.00. This is where the Y.M.C.A. building now stands. The first services were held in their partially finished building January 11, 1868. This house of worship was dedicated April 5, 1868, having cost \$17,000.00, which was rather a large sum for that time. For some 43 years this first building continued to be the home of the Church. But, again in response to a growing feeling that a new and larger building was needed, the lots at 202 and 204 West State Street were purchased and the present church home was erected during the winter of 1910 and 1911, during the pastorate of Rev. James McGee. This building cost in excess of \$50,000.00, and was dedicated April 2, 1911.

The Church has had two parsonages. The first one was built in 1902 at 109 S. 2nd Street, and was built from plans which appeared in the Ladies Home Journal. It was first occupied by Rev. Elijah Brown Jones. When the new House of Worship was under construction the first parsonage was sold and the present parsonage was built on the south end of the Church lots, or 8 N 2nd Street. An extensive remodeling program started in 1947, has included redecorating and installing new equipment, so that today the building is valued in excess of \$150,000.00.

Nineteen ministers have served the Church during the ninety-one years of its history: Rev. A. F. Willey, 1865-66; Rev. O. A. Holmes, 1867-71; Rev. L. J. Fisher, 1872-74; Rev. D. N. Mason, 1874-75; Rev. J. C. Hurd, 1876-78; Rev. T. W. Powell, 1879-80; Rev. A. C. Wilkins, 1881-82; Rev. H. B. Foskett, 1883-88; Rev. F. W. Parsons, 1892-1902; Rev. E. B. Jones, 1902-07; Rev. James McGee, 1907-13; Rev. A. F. Colver, 1913-14; Rev. R. B. Davidson, 1914-20; Rev. G. W. Kinsman, 1920-23; Rev. W. R. Yard, 1923-38; Rev. W. A. Dalton, 1939-43; Dr. Pieter Smit, 1944-52; Rev. P. R. Anderson, 1952 . . .

Many have gone out from this Church to minister in places far and near. These include Rev. J. S. Mabie, who was ordained Sept. 19, 1869, and George Lord, licensed to preach Oct. 16, 1889. Rev. Richmond A. Smith went out from the Church



in 1889, serving in several Iowa Baptist churches and also as a missionary under the Iowa Baptist Convention. Rev. S. A. Perrine resigned his pastorate in this church in 1892 to become a missionary to China. Rev. George Yule was licensed to preach in 1897. Rev. F. S. Donnelson and wife, formerly Effie Robb, were both products of this church, and after serving a pastorate in Illinois they served in China for a number of years in connection with the Sweet China Mission. C. E. Callison was licensed to preach December 31, 1897. Miss Naomi Fletcher was appointed to Americanization work in California. Rev. L. M. Waterman became a minister of the gospel after moving to another state. Miss Nina Bowers was commissioned for missionary work in 1942 and has been stationed in Bengal Orissa, India, since that time. Rev. Fred Donald Worden was ordained on May 10, 1945. An ordination service was held at Baptist Temple on June 14, 1954 for two of the young men of the Church, Rev. Robert Barnett and Rev. Daniel Bean who, along with their wives Betty Barnett and Jane Bean were commissioned for mission work on the foreign fields at the National Convention in 1954.

### **Elim Lutheran Church, Marshalltown**

Elim Lutheran Church was organized in Marshalltown during the spring of 1887. Early membership consisted mainly of people who had come from Norway, and services, for a number of years, were conducted in the Norwegian language. At first, the services were held in the homes of member families. Later in the year of its beginning, the Swedish Lutheran Church, located then at 12 East State Street, was used. The Reverend C. B. Jacobson of Roland, Iowa, conducted monthly services for the congregation.

Charter members of the congregation included the following men and their families: Andrew Henderson, O. C. Hougeland, S. A. Halverson, Martin Lee, Knute Handeland, Thomas Idso, Tom Larson, Christ Larson, Tolef Olson, H. C. Hanson, and K. N. Anderson. In 1888, according to the records, services were held in a room in the old soap factory located on the southeast corner of Linn and South First Avenue. It was in the summer of 1891 that a building was acquired for the congregation. A small church at 304 West Church Street was purchased from a Negro congregation, and served as the place of worship until 1914, when the congregation moved into its new building at the corner of Church and Third streets.

Elim Lutheran Church has been active in all phases of spiritual endeavor and interested in contributing to community life and welfare during the years of its existence. Belonging at first to the United Lutheran Synod, it became a member congregation of the Norwegian Lutheran Church of America in 1917, which Church today bears the name, the Evangelical Lutheran Church. Elim has experienced a steady growth; its present membership is 675.

The ministers who have served this congregation down the years are: Reverend C. B. Jacobson, Reverend O. E. Bordahl, Reverend H. C. Holm, Reverend M. M. Londahl, Reverend O. O. Qualen, Reverend G. K. Thompson, Reverend Orlando Ingvolstad, Reverend A. J. Anders, Reverend J. E. Lee, Reverend R. F. Wilson, Reverend F. M. Norstad, and Reverend B. O. Lokensgard.

### **Evangelical United Brethren Churches in Marshall County, Iowa**

The five Evangelical United Brethren Churches in Marshall county, are formerly from three denominations. Laurel and Green Mountain Chapels were of the Evangelical Association. First and Grace Churches in Marshalltown were of the United Evangelical Church. These two denominations, Evangelical Association and United Evangelical Church were united in October of 1922 under the names of The Evangelical Church. Bethany Church in Marshalltown, was of the United Brethren Church. These two denominations, the Evangelical Church and the United Brethren Church were united in November 1946 under the name of the Evangelical United Brethren Church. The union of the two Iowa Conferences known as Iowa Evangelical and Iowa United Brethren were united in May of 1950 and is known as the Iowa Conference of the Evangelical United Brethren Denomination.

### **Grace Evangelical United Brethren Church, Marshalltown**

Grace Church was formerly known as State Street Evangelical Church, but changed its name in 1946. The Iowa conference of the United Evangelical Church



in 1902 added to the tasks of the Pastor of Colo, Reverend J. B. Meloy, that of surveying the eastern section of Marshalltown. During that year a corner lot was bought on State and Fifth Avenue. The house on same was moved to the south end of the lot, and served for many years as a parsonage. At the 1903 Conference session, Reverend Meloy was sent to Marshalltown as Pastor of the new missionary project. During the year a new church, built at the cost of \$7,000, was dedicated on December 6, 1903. At the close of the dedication service the congregation was organized by Bishop Dubs, the officiating Bishop at the dedication. The charter members then numbered five: Reverend J. B. Meloy, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Thompson and Mr. and Mrs. F. P. Eichorn. At the close of the first pastorate the membership had grown to 41. During the pastorate of Reverend E. R. McClelland the basement was completed. In 1929 during the pastorate of Reverend H. C. Brunemeier, the church was renovated at the cost of \$2,000. During 1940, Reverend I. J. LaFavre, pastor, a new modern parsonage was built at the cost of \$5,200, plus lumber from the old parsonage and donated labor. In 1944, the property just east of the church was purchased at the cost of \$2250. At the suggestion of Reverend H. C. Schluter, a retired former pastor, "Cash-in-day" originated. The plan was not to solicit any funds, but that a free will offering for the building fund be received twice a year. By the end of the Conference year in 1950, the fund had grown to \$15,631, including pledges.

The local Council of Administration in October of 1951 urged the Cash-in-day Committee to make special effort, for the raising of a large sum at the next Cash-in-day. It was observed on November 25, with a free will offering of \$18,477. The congregation voted to build a new church and the following Building Committee was appointed: Rev. H. M. Raecker, Chairman; Thelma LaValley, Secretary; Margaret Butts, Treasurer; Ray Lurvey, Floyd Bartlett, Elmer Snider, Henry Trusheim, Minnie McGrew, Vera Johnson, Frances Williams, Ralph Bloomquist, Harold Boles, and Don Alexander.

Ideas for the new church were gathered by visiting over forty new churches in the state of Iowa. A number of sketches were drawn by Ray Lurvey and a list of things wanted in the new church was made. These were presented on January 28, 1952 to the representative of the General Board of Missions and of the State Conference. A number of suggestions were made by this group, which the Building Committee took into consideration. The revised plans were submitted to the Iowa Conference Mission Board and were ratified on March 4. On March 6, the plans were presented to the congregation at their annual meeting and were adopted. Thorson, Thorson and Madson were engaged as the architects. The closing service in the old church took place on July 6, with a Communion Service. The old church was then razed and fine progress was made in the building of a new church. The corner stone was layed on August 31, 1952, with Reverend O. M. Yaggy, a former pastor, as guest speaker. The first service was held in the basement of the church on Palm Sunday, March 29, 1953, with Bishop Balmer Showers, as guest speaker. He was also guest speaker at the Union Holy Week Services of Marshalltown.

Dedication of the new church took place on May 24, 1953 with Dr. G. O. Thompson, son of charter members, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Thompson, as guest speaker. Former pastors and visiting pastors also took part. The total cost of the building, \$125,000.00 with an indebtedness of \$46,000. On the next Cash-In Day, November 22, 1953, a \$7,000 bill was paid off on the principal.

The following served as pastors of the Congregation: J. B. Meloy, 1902-06; P. H. Heins, 1906-08; J. Auracher, 1908-10; J. E. Stauffacher, 1910-13; G. E. Albright, 1913-14; E. R. McClelland, 1914-17; S. N. Ramige, 1917-22; O. C. Gatrell, 1922-29; H. C. Brunemeier, 1929-33; H. C. Schluter, 1933-39; I. L. LaFavre, 1939-44; O. M. Yaggy, 1944-47; R. Ferguson, 1947-48; C. Becker, 1948-50; H. M. Raecker, 1950 . . .

#### **Bethany Evangelical United Brethren Church, Marshalltown**

The Bethany Church of the United Brethren in Christ was founded in Marshalltown by Dr. J. H. Patterson, March 28, 1909. On this day the first services were held, and on March 31, 1909 the first Midweek Prayer Service was held. The first Quarterly Conference was held by Dr. Holbrook, April 16, 1909, when final recognition of the United Brethren Church at Marshalltown was recorded. The parsonage was constructed in 1916. In Forty-five years, twenty-one pastors have served the local congregation.

In 1946, a merger was effected between the United Brethren Church and the Evangelical Church at Johnstown, Pennsylvania, the resultant church being the Evangelical United Brethren Church.

Although the church has grown not too rapidly, the present congregation is moving ahead with as great strides as their strength permits them. It is the intent and purpose of the Bethany Church to foster and maintain the truly active and consistent witness to the saving power of Jesus Christ in the lives of individuals and in the corporate body of believers.

A strong Sunday School, a Sunday Morning Worship service, an Evening Sunday service, and a Midweek Prayer Hour are the key services through which the congregation prays to God to graciously work.

### **The First Evangelical United Brethren Church, Marshalltown**

The First Evangelical United Brethren Church had its origin in 1882, under the leadership of the Rev. E. B. Utt. Services were first held in a small brick church building that belonged to the Baptist people. Somewhat later services were held in the city hose house on South 3rd Avenue. In 1883 a brick church building 30' x 50' was built at the corner of Anson Street and South 2nd Avenue at the cost of about \$3,200.00. Mr. Henry Anson who was very much interested in the children of the south side donated the lot and the brick for this church building.

At first the membership grew very slowly, but from about the year 1900 when all debts had been liquidated, the growth and progress of the church was much more rapid. The church soon became crowded and it was evident that it could no longer adequately serve the needs of the community.

Talk became quite common that a larger and a more adequate building was needed. In 1913 under the leadership of the late Rev. C. G. Zeigler, plans were made for remodeling and enlarging the church at a cost of about \$8,000.00. This new venture met with difficulties and was beset with problems. However under the wise and untiring efforts of the pastor, who had to assume the responsibility of general manager, chairman of the building committee, and also treasurer of the building project, the whole undertaking was completed in about four and a half months. The church was dedicated November 28, 1915 by Dr. C. A. Mock, then president of Westmar College, LeMars, Iowa.

At the time of dedication the entire debt was covered with subscriptions to be paid within three years. However, there developed considerable shrinkage in these subscriptions, so that it took years of concerted efforts by pastor and people to liquidate the debts. A generous bequest of the estate of Miss Rose Stacey was a great help.

The parsonage had been built right next to the church building so that there was merely an air space between the two buildings. But during the pastorate of the Rev. L. T. Olson the lot east of the parsonage was acquired, the house on this lot sold and then the parsonage moved to this new location. This was during the post-depression years, 1934 to 1941, when jobs and money were scarce, and so the people did much of the work.

During the pastorate of the late Rev. L. B. Russell, 1941-48 the whole interior of the church was covered with Nu-wood at a cost of \$1,500.00.

For a number of years the Sunday School had been growing and was outgrowing all available space. So under the leadership of Rev. L. B. Russell plans had been made to add an addition of 20' x 40' on the southeast side of the old building. Some funds had been secured for this project which was to be begun in March of 1948. The Rev. Mr. Russell, however, was not even to see the beginning of the carrying out of this project because of his unexpected death in February of 1948.

In May of 1948 the Rev. H. C. Brunemeier, the present pastor, was assigned to this church as pastor. To him fell the responsibility of supervising, with the local building committee, the carrying out of the projected plans, which were under way at his arrival. This new addition providing six additional class rooms, three on the main floor level and three on the basement floor level, was dedicated on October 31, 1948 by Bishop C. H. Stauffacher. The cost of this project was \$13,285.00. This obligation through the consistent effort of people and pastor was completely liquidated in the course of a little over two years.



Although this sketch has dealt largely with the church and parsonage buildings, yet back of all of this have always been people. Many families and individuals have added their thought, energy, effort, and means during this period of 71 years of the church's existence. The Good News of the Gospel of Jesus Christ has been taught and preached to thousands of men and women and boys and girls. Not nearly all of those who have gone in and out of these doors have remained with the church. This is to be more or less expected with a constituency that is moving and shifting. Today, through its various organizations the church is ministering to a little over 200 families.

### **Zion Evangelical United Brethren Church, Laurel**

In 1866 a number of families who had been affiliated with the Evangelical Church in Illinois organized a class and Sunday School in what was then known as the Kentucky Settlement. The work there was entirely German. Among this early group were George Bulfer, a Mr. Vonderheide, D. W. Maytag, father of the well known washing machine manufacturer, Charles Orns, Henry Krammer, George Reifschneider, Jacob Tohr, and Christian Schnell.

Pastors of nearby fields visited these families and held services in a school house west of Laurel. Some trouble arose after three years, and for a time it seemed as if the work would be abandoned; but a year later in 1870 the class was reorganized and services were once more conducted in the same school house by Reverend George Zelhofer.

Within six years, with the addition of a few new families, among them the parents of C. F. Bunrow who had come from Canada, a new church was built about a half-mile west of town on the present site of the Graceland Cemetery.

Reverend J. H. Yaggy, pastor of Marshalltown Mission, served this church for a number of years. For one year, 1876-7 Reverend Joseph Bussart ministered both at Laurel and at an appointment ten miles west in Logan township.

During 1878 the field was served by Reverend William Fisher, who later became a missionary to Japan, and Reverend George Zelhofer. The Reverend Mr. Fisher was sent from here to do mission work in California. At the annual conference of 1879, Laurel, Marshalltown, and Logan were made one appointment and designated as the Marshalltown Mission. Reverend John Abrams was appointed pastor.

During 1881-2 when the Reverend J. P. Pflaum was pastor, the church erected its first parsonage in Laurel. From 1882 to 1884 Reverend L. Scheuren was pastor. The church was moved into town and located beside the parsonage.

At the conference of 1883, Laurel was taken from the Marshalltown Mission to become a separate mission with an additional appointment 35 miles southwest in Jasper County. The new mission was served (1884-1886) by Reverend H. Hieventahl. His successor, Reverend G. D. Fleglen ministered to this mission from 1886 to 1888.

At the annual conference in 1888 Reverend John Abrams was returned to Laurel to serve a second pastorate. Reverend H. Lagesschulte was presiding elder and by his authority the Geisler appointment was taken from the Laurel Mission and served from Des Moines. Brother Abrams served until 1890. Reverend A. H. Buente, who succeeded him, was pastor until 1893. He was followed for one year by Reverend M. Knoll, during whose brief ministry an addition was built to the parsonage.

From 1894-97 pastoring was Reverend Christian Schmidt. Reverend J. D. Schaible succeeded Schmidt, reporting a narrow escape from a cyclone near Mingo in 1898. A brick-lined wall was added to the church at the cost of \$38.00.

In the Spring of 1900 Reverend E. C. Granner was appointed to Laurel. During his first year a \$1500.00 church was built at Mingo. In 1904 he was succeeded by Reverend F. W. Koenig. Laurel, Van Cleve and Mingo were being served from Laurel.

After three months service in 1907, Reverend F. Wieversick moved to California, the balance of the year was filled by Reverend A. S. Beckman. He was succeeded by Reverend J. J. Braun who served until 1910. Improvements during these years were a cement walk, a cistern, and a cellar.

Reverend W. T. Methers followed Brother Braun, serving from 1910-12. Rev. J. Alber was pastor during 1912-14 and was followed by Reverend L. J. U. Snay. During the latter's pastorate of 5 years, 1914-19, the field took a new lease on life. In



September 1914 a Women's Missionary society was organized and the church membership increased. The dilapidated condition of the church presented a problem, which was solved when it was voted to erect a new house of worship.

Reverend Fred Pfaltzgraff was pastor from the spring of 1919 until 1923 when Reverend Jacob Haehlen was appointed. In 1926 Reverend E. J. Lantow was appointed and in 1929 Reverend Thomas Kock. During this time a new parsonage was built at a cost of \$6,200. Reverend A. W. Schlesselman began his ten year pastorate in the spring of 1931. In 1941 the church membership was 62. Reverend Zeigler came in 1941 and served the next four years. He was forced to retire because of ill health. Reverend George Hayes was appointed to serve as pastor in 1945. This was the time of the union with the United Brethren Church. In the spring of 1947 he left the Iowa Conference to continue his education in Oregon. From May 1947 to 1949 Reverend Richard MacCanon, a student supply from the Iowa (U.B.) conference was pastor for both the Laurel and the Newburg Church. Reverend H. K. Flower served both churches during 1949 to 1951. Reverend Ralph S. Hindman was appointed to both churches in 1951 and is the present pastor. The present membership is 86.

### **Iowa River Church of the Brethren**

The Iowa River Church of the Brethren, located northeast of Marshalltown, was organized in 1856 by a group of settlers led by John Murray, who came from Miami County, Ohio, in 1854. The descriptive name "Iowa River" was used to distinguish the congregation from the denomination's other rural churches in the state. At the time the church was founded, Marshall County had been organized seven years and there were less than 4500 persons residing in the county.

Among the early members of the church were the following: John Murray and wife, Alleander Ives and wife, Fanny Alsbaugh, George J. Klein, Anna Klein, J. D. Nicholson and wife, Jacob Butterbaugh, Absalom Deeter, Nehemiah Murray and wife, Ezra Murray and wife, David Riddlesbarger and wife, A. W. Hausafus, Millie Hausafus, Jonathan Cober, Phebe Cober, Levi Saylor, Elizabeth Saylor, Elizabeth Quin, Larkin Hall, Sarah Hall, Andrew Adamson, Joseph Wallen, Ellen Nicholson, Henry Hulse, George Shelton and wife, William Arnold, Casper Duft, Alexander Bowles and wife, Barbara Hillery, and Harriet Reynolds.

The congregation did not build a church for several years but met in members' homes, especially in the home of Nehemiah Murray, a stone structure which is still in existence, later holding services in the Pleasant Hill district schoolhouse. Sometimes when additional space was needed for special occasions, services were held in barns. The members also met in the schoolhouse in Fredonia, a town in Section 26, Marion township, platted February 4, 1856. Absalom Deeter was a co-founder of the town which was one of the more important communities of the county for several years, its hotel being used as a station for the stagecoach line which ran through the county; but when the Chicago Northwestern Railroad Company extended its rails into Marshalltown, missing Fredonia, the town began to deteriorate. Its location is now farm land.

There had been some talk of building a church in Fredonia, but in 1866 the congregation erected its first church,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles northeast of Marshalltown. It is still remembered as the stone church. In 1899 it was replaced by the present building, which was dedicated July 2, 1899, with George Shamberger, of Des Moines, preaching the dedicatory sermon. In 1946 the church basement was remodeled and modern cupboards and cooking facilities installed. For several years the congregation owned a residence in Marshalltown for the use of their pastor, but in 1954 a parsonage was built north of the church.

In 1870, because of the distance to the church in Marion township, a number of the members who lived in Vienna and Liscomb townships began having Sunday School and preaching service in local district schoolhouses. In 1895 they built a church two miles west of Vienna Center, known as the Upper Iowa River Church. When the church in Grundy County was organized, known as the Ivester Church of the Brethren, many of the members in the two townships joined that congregation.

For many years the church depended upon the free ministry. Among the ministers who served on this basis were John Murray, Alleander Ives, Paul Wetsal, Henry Strickler, Absalom Deeter, A. M. Dickey, J. J. Brower, Jacob Butterbaugh, Albert

Miller, Jeremiah Hillery, Howard Hillery, William Hillery, Lemuel Hillery, Levi Saylor, Fetter Hall, John Cakerice, Samuel Bowser, Nathan Hiatt, William Hood, E. E. Jarboe, G. W. Keedy, and Frank M. Wheeler. Mr. Wheeler was ordained to the ministry in 1891 and began his long service to the church which ended with his death in 1934.

The first salaried pastors were seminary students, Clarence Sink, Clarence Slifer, and Paul Miller, who served during the summers of 1935, 1936 and 1937. The church called Jacob A. Eby as its first full time pastor, September 1, 1937. He was followed in 1945 by Edward L. Murray, and in 1948 by Ralph Skaggs. J. D. Kyser is the present pastor.

### **St. John's Evangelical and Reformed Church near Haverhill**

St. John's Evangelical and Reformed Church is located fifteen miles southwest of Marshalltown in Jefferson township and about three miles from Haverhill. The congregation is small, but it has a Sunday School, a very active Womens' Guild and a newly organized Youth Fellowship. A small cemetery is back of the church building. Reverend L. C. Krueger, pastor for six years, and his wife are buried here.

The history of St. John's began some years before the actual organization. For a number of years the early German settlers held services in rural school houses. The people were of two distinct denominations—Lutheran and Reformed. Finally the two compromised and organized the German Evangelical Church. Five acres of land were purchased from Tom Gilson for the parsonage and church. Under the leadership of the first resident pastor, Reverend P. Speidel, the congregation flourished. The first church building was erected, and was dedicated as the House of God on September 28, 1881. It was a frame building. A parsonage which had been built three years before and had been used as a dwelling place, a school room, and a place of worship until the church was built.

In 1923 the congregation decided to build a new church, a larger and more modern building, to be built of brick and to include a large bell. It was dedicated May 25, 1924. Reverend A. J. Nies was the pastor at that time.

In 1931 the congregation joined with the "Horn" congregation northeast of Newton, and hired one pastor to serve the two congregations. This necessitated that the pastor drive back and forth each Sunday morning.

The Ladies Aid Society was organized in June 1924. The membership has never been very large, but the group helped much in paying off the church debt on the new building, as well as giving to many other worthy causes. It's name has been changed to Womens' Guild.

Services were held in German for many years, but since 1918 have been in English. For many years "German School" sessions were held each year, but finally gave way to English instructions called Confirmation School. As a result of this training, many young people have been confirmed and received into the membership of the church.

For the past number of years, Vacation Bible School was held each summer for two weeks, in connection with a neighboring church.

Since 1880 when Reverend P. Speidel became the first resident pastor, 19 ministers have served this congregation.

For many years this church was called St. John's Evangelical Church, but when the Evangelical and Reformed denominations merged nationwide, it became St. John's Evangelical and Reformed Church.

The church observes a Mission Festival annually in September. Guest speakers are heard, and the offering is used for missions. The Lord's Supper is observed two or three times annually.

The ladies of the church serve a fried chicken supper every fall and large crowds attend.

During the past five years a considerable amount of remodeling, repairing, and redecorating has been done. A new oil furnace was installed in fall of 1952. In April 1953 a new electric organ was purchased with memorial money.

At this writing, May 27, 1954, this church is without a pastor. Reverend Burrichter preached his farewell sermon May 16, 1954.



## The First Presbyterian Church of State Center

On August 20, 1866, Reverend H. H. Kellog, a Presbyterian minister from Cedar Rapids Presbytery, conducted a church service in the little schoolhouse and the First Presbyterian Church of State Center was organized. The following were received as charter members: Mr. and Mrs. James Fairman, Mr. and Mrs. John McNary and Mrs. Julia Dobbin. Articles of Faith and Covenant were adopted as a basis for membership.

At the second meeting of the group, September 8, 1866, the following were received into membership: Mr. and Mrs. McCain, Mr. and Mrs. Jeremiah Dudley and Mrs. Sarah Knepper. Jeremiah Dudley was elected deacon and John McNary was elected the first elder of this church. These men held office until their deaths: Mr. Dudley until 1877, and Mr. McNary until 1922. At this second meeting it was voted to apply to the Presbytery of Cedar Rapids for admission into the Presbytery as a Presbyterian Church.

Two years later, in 1868, a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized and the two congregations; Presbyterian and Methodist, joined forces (in 1869) to build a fine frame church building.

In October of 1871 a certificate was filed at the courthouse incorporating the church to be known as the First Presbyterian Church of State Center.

Sometime between 1871 and 1873 the Presbyterians contracted a church debt to purchase the Methodists half interest in the building. John McNary mortgaged his farm to help pay this indebtedness. By 1878 the church was free from all debt.

In 1906, the church building was remodeled. The entrance was changed; a choir room and beautiful memorial stained glass windows were added. This building continued to serve as the House of God until it was destroyed by fire February 15, 1920. The substantial and beautiful brick building now in use was begun August 7, 1921, when John McNary broke ground. The new church was dedicated June 25, 1922. The character and loyalty of the congregation of that time is shown by the fact that on the day of dedication, the new building, costing \$33,000, was entirely paid for. The pipe organ was added to the new building about five years later. With \$1400.00 insurance on the organ which burned in the old church and about \$1800.00 raised by subscriptions, the new organ was purchased and installed.

On August 3, 1941, the church celebrated its 75th Anniversary. Reverend James D. Ransome was pastor. At that time a booklet was prepared and from its pages, the excerpts above were taken.

## First Congregational Church, Marshalltown

In 1868, a need was felt for a Congregational Church in Marshalltown. The members of that denomination had been worshiping with the Presbyterians. As was the custom and procedure, neighboring Congregational Churches were asked to meet and advise them on establishing a Congregational Church.

Delegates came from Belle Plain, Boonesboro, Green Mountain, and Oxford. The sessions were held in the Baptist Church on July 9, 1869, and by night the plans were completed. The original members were Abner H. McNitt, Mrs. Sophronia McNitt, Mrs. S. Jeanette Nestler, A. C. and Ann Carpenter, Honestus H. and Anna C. Johnson, Joseph Greeley, Nathan Wheeler, Mary Wheeler, and Laura Wheeler. The first Pastor was Rev. R. B. Bull with a salary of \$1000 per year. He remained two years while meetings were held in Baptist and Lutheran Churches. A lot was purchased at 1st and Church and the First Congregational Church was built in 1870 for \$3815. Rev. N. L. Bray, first Pastor in the new church stayed until 1873. Rev. W. W. Windsor, Rev. G. C. Lamb, and Rev. W. R. Scarrett followed. During the latter's pastorate, the church was remodeled and enlarged. Next came Rev. J. H. Henderson, Rev. C. R. Gale, G. R. Parish—the latter of literary fame. Rev. C. P. Boardman, Rev. A. W. Snidor, and Rev. Lemon B. Hix. It was now 1910. Many organizations had been formed in the church and many changes made in the structure and in the form of worship. There was a growing demand for a new church, making replacement of a Minister difficult. In 1910, Rev. B. F. Martin became the twelfth Pastor and four years afterward our present church at 4th Street and Main was finished and dedicated. An enthusiastic Young Married Peoples group was formed which lasted several years.



With the recognition of women in business, Mrs. Martin and Mrs. C. C. Trine started the Covenant Daughters in 1914 which is still a vital force in our church. The Lend-a-Hand Class, taught by Mrs. Martin and continued after her departure, was a closely knit Sunday School Class that added much of value to our church. Mrs. F. A. Moscrip and Mrs. Merritt Greene, Sr., organized a Borrowed Time group that made an interest for older women.

The Sunday School made great changes; an orchestra flourished off and on; H. G. Brintnall and C. C. Trine were faithful members for years; Mrs. Edwin Cobb was organist for years; a quartet was followed by a chancel choir; "the Messiah" at Christmas time and the "Seven Last Words" at Easter were a tradition for many years; Rev. Willis K. Williams, Rev. Milton Grant, Rev. B. J. Trickey, Rev. George Thomas followed; Rev. Ronald Dickson is the present minister.

The Ladies Aid became out-moded and was renamed the Women's Fellowship—always an active and cooperative group.

A candlelight Holy Week Communion, during Rev. Williams' pastorate, has continued and Rev. Dickson had added an impressive Christmas Eve service. In 1946, two young organizations, governed by ages, were organized. They are the Cum Double and Mr. and Mrs. Club.

The church had never owned a manse until 1949. The home was purchased at 1109 West State Street and Rev. Dickson and his family were the first Minister's family to occupy it. Many improvements have been made in the Manse. A complete remodeling has been done on the church building since 1951, providing an attractive Plymouth Parlor for meetings, a clever nursery for children, and above all, a dignified, worship sanctuary.

Many fine memorials have been presented to the church. Among these are the chimes for the organ by the Meeker family in memory of his mother and the Carillon in memory of Mr. and Mrs. H. G. Brintnall by their sons, Leon and Kenneth.

From that small group of eleven charter members 86 years ago, the membership has grown to over 600 under the leadership of pastors and with the help of enthusiastic and faithful laymen.

### **First Friends Church, Marshalltown**

Among the early settlers of Marshall county were many members of the Society of Friends, sometimes called Quakers. Meetings were formed in various parts of the county, but it was not until 1891 that a serious attempt was made to set up a meeting in Marshalltown. A "concern" of Isom P. Wooten, a very active minister of that period, resulted in the gathering together of a number of Friends who had been attracted to Marshalltown by its business opportunities, and on March 16, 1892, Marshalltown Monthly Meeting was organized and duly recognized as a part of Bangor Quarterly Meeting of Friends.

The first officers were as follows: Daniel M. Haviland, presiding clerk; Mrs. Larrissa E. Benedict, recording clerk; William Battin, Elizabeth Battin, James Andrews and Hattie Andrews, elders; William Andrews, Asenath Andrews, and Abi Elliott, overseers.

Another religious group had constructed a commodious building at the corner of Main and Third Streets but through some misfortune had been unable to maintain its congregation. The Friends were able to lease this for a few years until in 1895 the property was purchased.

By 1895, 148 members were enrolled. Throughout the next decade a steady increase raised the total to 261 in 1905. Besides the usual Bible School and Christian Endeavor which functioned at the church, two Mission Sunday Schools were maintained—one in the northeast, or packing-house section of the city, and one in the southwest. Also for a considerable time Sunday afternoon meetings were conducted at the county jail. The evangelistic fervor of those years was intensified by the presence in the Meeting of various young people from outside the city who had come to attend the Ellyson Bible Training School which flourished here for a few years until it was removed elsewhere. Many of these youths became full-time Christian workers in the capacity of teachers, missionaries, or pastors.

By 1923 the congregation, which had increased to 451, had outgrown the building, and it was decided to construct a new edifice. Under the leadership of Pastor

Howard W. Cope the following committee was given the responsibility of accomplishing that work: E. E. Benedict, E. L. Condon, H. P. Edsall, A. T. Davis, L. G. Pemberton, and Jesse Ferguson. The old building was sold to the Cumberland Presbyterians and removed to a site on East Boone street where it is still in use. The financial campaign necessary to provide funds for the new church created much enthusiasm and was high-lighted by the very generous support of E. E. and Larissa Benedict.

The cornerstone was laid October 7, 1923, and the resulting very substantial building was ready for dedication the following spring. Henry Edwin McGrew, then President of Penn College, conducted the dedicatory exercises on May 8, 1924. The total cost of the building was well in excess of \$50,000.00. The high total in membership was reached in 1929 during the 12-year pastorate of Howard W. Cope, when 687 names were on the rolls.

Among the many Christian workers who have been connected with this congregation special mention should be made of Arthur Chilson, who pioneered in the African field in the early years of the century; Robert and Ardele Cope, who served in Jamaica and now are giving pastoral care to the largest Friends congregation in America, in Whittier, California; Charles Lampman, national secretary of Friends Missions; Mary Cotton, who served devotedly in Jamaica; and Anna C. Shanz, now a medical missionary in Guatemala.

George Lewis, Maude Hall, and Pearle Whaley, Committee.

### **The LeGrand Friends Meeting**

The Friends Meeting in LeGrand was organized in 1855 by settlers coming from Ohio and other eastern Quaker settlements. It was set up under the supervision of Indiana Yearly Meeting, and was first known as Westland Meeting, but the name was changed to LeGrand in 1861. Among the early founders were the following and their families: John Abbott, Thomas W. McCool, Jeremiah and Enoch Miles, John, Jesse, and Joseph Allman, Samuel Naylor, Joseph Farquhar, William Farquhar, Lindley M. Jones, Joseph Plummer, Eli Inman, Joseph Hatnes, George and Hiram Hammond and Davis D. McGrew.

The first meeting house, built in 1856, and enlarged in 1860, was soon inadequate. A new and larger meeting house was built in 1868. In 1900 this building was moved to its present location near the center of town, and was remodeled and modernized—total cost, \$12,000.00. Further improvements were made in 1913 and 1929. The parsonage is located across the street from the church. The Sunday School is the largest in Iowa Yearly Meeting.

During the winter of 1857 these early Friends conducted a boarding school; in 1873 they established an academy; during its 32 years there were about 125 graduates; the maximum attendance, 108, occurred in 1877-78; a commercial course and a music department were in addition to the usual academy curriculum. Principals of the academy were Walter D. Jones, Charles Cox, John R. White, Stephen M. Hadley, L. E. Kenworthy, Sylvanus Haworth, Alvus Negus, and John H. Hadley.

Early ministers of the meeting were Julia Ann McCool, who was very active in her visiting ministry among Friends in this country and abroad, Thore Haggems, Samuel Jay, Tonnes Stangeland, Clara Willits, Barclay Jones, Josiah Dillon, Joseph L. Beane, Benjamin G. Neville, and Isom P. Wooten, the first pastor. Before this time many of the duties of the pastor were assumed by the elders and overseers. Other pastors who have served the meeting are C. C. Rynolds, 1890; Joseph L. Beane, 1890-91; John H. Hadley, 1891-97; Edgar P. Ellyson, 1897-1900; Fred Comfort, 1900-01; John H. Hadley, 1901-05; Ezra Pearson, 1905-09; George Deshler, 1909-11; Alfred Hanson, 1911-15; John Wright, 1915-19; Frank Ashba, 1919-21; Guy Harvey, 1921-25; Hamer Biddlecum 1925-27; Taylor Guthrie, 1927-36; Floyd Hinshaw, 1936-38; Leonard Wines, 1938-41; Roy Thompson, 1941-43; John H. Hadley, 1943-45; Vernard Cox, 1945-46; Lewis D. Savage, 1946 . . .

### **Green Mountain Congregational Church**

The First Congregational Church of Green Mountain, Iowa was organized on June 6, 1857 by the Reverend George H. Woodward assisted by the Reverend Mr.



Boardman. The ten Charter members were Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Cook, Mr. and Mrs. John C. Hopkins, William Gilkerson, Ephraim and Prescott Powers, Mrs. Thankful Hundson Garret and Lorain Thorp.

The first services were conducted at a schoolhouse located at the four corners one half mile north of Green Mountain. J. C. Hopkins and William Gilkerson were the first deacons and Prescott Powers served as clerk. The first minister, the Reverend James Gordon, began service July 1, 1857, devoting one third of his time to Green Mountain.

A church building was erected in the summer of 1868 across the road from the school, under the pastorate of the Reverend Robert Stuart. This now forms the auditorium of the present building. Iowa City was the nearest railroad and it was necessary to haul the lumber (mill work, etc.) for the building with team and wagon from that point. The cost of the church was about \$4000, of which \$2600 was raised by subscription and \$1000 borrowed. Much labor was donated.

In 1867 the women of the church organized a "Mite Society." Mrs. Wallace stated that "This Society was born of prayer," and its spirit still lives in the present Ladies Aid and Missionary Society. These women worked to raise funds to buy furnishings for the church and also bought stone, pipe, etc., totaling \$150. The new building was dedicated March 4, 1869 with the Rev. Mr. Guernsey, Superintendent of Home Missions, giving the sermon.

At an annual meeting in 1869 a resolution was passed for the introduction of an instrument to assist in the service of song. A few people strongly opposed the move. They believed it was wrong and even mockery to use an instrument as a method of worship.

Prayer meetings were held at the various school houses and cottages in the early days and were inspiring to the spiritual growth of the church people.

The early village of Green Mountain was largely concentrated around the school and church; but after the railroad was constructed, there was a general moving trend to locate a half a mile further south. Hence in 1905, under the pastorate of the Reverend George H. Croker, the church was moved to its present site.

In 1912, when the Reverend L. E. Gallagher was pastor, the church was raised, and a basement placed under it, providing a kitchen and dining room. Until this time the "chicken dinners" had been served in the church proper. Mr. Gallagher was a man of great ability and developed a strong activity among old and young. He organized a choir and enlisted the interest and response of the neighborhood to a renewed life in the church, spiritually and socially.

In 1915 the parsonage, located one mile south of the church (now the Perry Sidwell home) was sold at public auction, and the proceeds applied on the cost of erecting the parsonage in the village. This was accomplished during the ministry of the Reverend G. F. Barsalou.

In both the remodeling of the church and the erection of the new parsonage the Ladies Aid took the initiative and had a leading part.

In 1919 the church manual, containing the constitution, was revised. The preceding manual had been adopted in 1898. A communion set was purchased the same year. The Reverend H. B. Gebhardt was then pastor. He not only served the church but edited a church and community paper.

In 1920 the Reverend W. J. Warner became pastor. In the spirit of his motto: "Expect great things from God, attempt great things for God," much was accomplished during his two years of service. On the material side, church sheds and parsonage garage were erected and both the church and parsonage wired for electricity.

In 1922, the Reverend J. L. Emrich came. A junior Sunday School was organized and Mrs. Emrich conducted a Junior Church for the children during the church hour. The Golden Hour Club was also organized.

The Kan Doo Klub was organized in 1919, with the idea that the members would be the sort who "would do" things and never say "I can't." The inspiration for this club came from a Miss Ella Hoxie, a missionary to India, and was organized through the leadership of Mrs. H. B. Gebhart, the minister's wife, Mrs. Benjamin Gettle, and Mrs. Claude Estal.



In 1929 the Reverend Robert E. Cook was called as pastor. The duties and opportunities for service were almost unlimited in the trying days of the early 30's. But Mr. and Mrs. Cook were equal to the situation and had the interest of the community at heart both spiritually and socially. In 1932 a church bell was installed. It was purchased with money willed to the church for this purpose by Miss Cassie Ellwanger and was dedicated to her.

In 1933 the Reverend Ross S. Mills entered upon what was to be the second longest pastorate in the history of the church. One of the early minister's, the Reverend Henry L. Chase served from 1870 to 1882, one year longer than Mr. Mills. A new pulpit, desk and Bible were dedicated April 30, 1933, in memory of Mr. Bruce Wallace, a very devoted layman. During Ross Mills' ministry the church was remodeled. Under his leadership Dedication or Consecration Sunday became an established custom. In 1941 he was Moderator of the Iowa Congregational Conference. His death occurred in December, 1944.

In May, 1945 the Reverend Homer Doak became pastor. In 1950 an altar was dedicated in honor of Ross Mills, and the alabaster cross which he had made was placed upon it. At the same time a Baptismal Fount honoring Mr. and Mrs. Tobias Meyer was also dedicated. The Young Adults Class also sponsored in 1950 the purchase of an electric organ for the church. This occurred during the brief pastorate of Reverend Christian Hoffman, whose well rendered sermons left a definite imprint on his listeners.

In 1951 the Reverend Francis C. Snyder began his ministry at Green Mountain. In 1952 the first Fair Project was attempted, which has yielded over a \$1,000.00 each year. The money, so far, has been used for church building improvement. On June 6, 1954 a Dedication of the new basement addition marked the completion of an expansion project, which provided class rooms for the growing Sunday School, larger kitchen space, two rest rooms and needed storage space with a stairway and entrance connecting the basement with the north part of the sanctuary. Plans are under way for the celebration of the 100th Anniversary of the church in 1957.

### **Bethel Grove Church of Christ By Mae McKibben**

In a grove of natural timber about five miles northwest of Albion, and a mile east of the Iowa River stands an attractive country church known as the Bethel Grove Church of Christ.

Several families of religious people known as Disciples or Christians came from Owen County, Indiana, in 1849 and settled at this place. They were the Hauser, and Arney families.

Those early settlers held worship services in their homes until early 1851, but being people of very decided religious convictions they were soon planning for an organized church. In that spring of 1851, John H. Hauser and William Arney went to Mahaska County and persuaded Elder Samuel Wright to return with them. In May 1851, Elder Wright organized the first Christian Church in the County, and the first really organized church of any kind in the county. The place of meeting was in the John Arney home. Elder Wright remained in the neighborhood two years.

Elder Frederick Hauser came from Indiana in 1852 where he had preached for twenty-two years. He preached at Bethel until his death two years later. He was followed by Josiah Jackson, then in 1857 Elder George Patton settled in the neighborhood. He differed from the Disciples to such an extent that in 1858 there was a division of the church and he organized a separate congregation called simply Christians.

For a time the Disciples met at Marietta but later resumed meetings in the Hauser-Arney settlement. In 1865 the Disciples and the new congregation jointly built a brick meeting house known as the Bethel Church, and the two congregations used it on alternate Sundays. In 1866, the Disciples secured as Pastor, Elder H. A. McConnell, who was with them five years and the church grew to about two hundred members.

Three other churches were later organized from Bethel Grove. Members of the church who lived in and near Albion organized a church there in 1871, and the next

year members living west of the Iowa River organized a church at Biven's Grove. In that same year the Disciples built a church at the edge of the timber one mile west of the Bethel Church and called it the Bethel Grove Christian Church.

That building was used until 1918 when the present building was erected while Rev. L. H. Barnum was the minister. Then in 1876 a third church was organized from Bethel Grove. This was at Liscomb, Iowa by the members living in or near that community.

Elder J. G. Encell then preached a few months followed by Elder G. L. Brokaw, A. Hickey, P. T. Russell and then Elder F. Walden. The membership had been sadly depleted because of the new churches but under the leadership of Elder Waldens and with the help of Elder Jacob Hauser and John McKibben, and Deacons P. D. Beatty and William Beach there was again a building up the membership.

The Bethel Grove Church has been an active church through the years, supplying leadership and workers to other Churches. It has been outstanding in the Rural Church activities of the State, and participated in the God's Acre program for several years.

Rev. W. H. Scott of Marshalltown and Rev. George Biersborn of Liscomb, each served as ministers for several years. Others who have served there through the years are Rev. Strawn; Rev. H. N. Solliday, Rev. Mina Hargis; Rev. Edwin Hignett; Rev. L. H. Barnum; Rev. Homer Lewis; and Rev. Homer Watkins. At the present time the Church is under the leadership of Rev. O. E. Barrow.

Many of the present officers are direct descendants of the organizers of the Church.

Each year the Bethel Grove Church is host to the Christian Churches of Marshall, Hardin, and Story counties, in a fellowship meeting known as Tri-County Meeting of Christian Churches.

### **Bangor Friends Meeting**

**By Wilbur E. Jessup**

The Bangor Meeting, at first called Western Plains, was "set up" by members of Pleasant Plain Meeting in southern Iowa. There had been religious services held since the arrival of the new settlers in 1851, but this was the first organization. Abel Bond, and early Friends minister, tells of a group of travelers exploring what is now Bangor vicinity. Of this party, he, with William Hobson, Elam Jessup and perhaps others, decided to settle at Bangor. He records how he and William Hobson made some benches and started holding meetings in a house that William Reece had rented. Soon a site was selected southeast of the present cemetery, and a log meeting house built.

When the town of Bangor was platted, the demand came to move the meeting house closer to the village. On April 4, 1855, Abijah Hodgins deeded the grounds of the present meeting house to William Hobson, John Hocket, and Elam Jessup and their successors as trustees of the Bangor Meeting. About this time, Western Plains Preparative Meeting became a full-fledged monthly meeting. A new log meeting house was built and it was used until 1858, when the first Bangor Quarterly Meeting was held. A new frame building was being built for the occasion, but it was damaged by a severe wind storm and could not be used. A rude shed was added to the old building to accommodate the crowd, and since it was a fine day, it was full. Robert and Sarah Lindsay, English Friends, were in attendance, and her diary records that about 300 people were present. She called the meeting "Western Plains at Bangor," but in 1860, "Western Plains" was dropped and it has since been called Bangor.

Although the first members of Bangor Meeting were from North Carolina, they were soon joined by Friends from other parts of the East. Some of these had migrated from Carolina earlier and were friends or relatives of the first arrivals, but the large majority came from Indiana and Ohio, with a few from New York, New England and other parts. The meeting grew very rapidly. Elijah Coffin, a visiting minister from Indiana records that in 1860 there were about 500 people present at Quarterly Meeting. At that time Bangor was said to have been the largest Friends Meeting in the world. But as the need arose, other meetings were set off from Bangor, and her membership sank as the new meetings grew.

With the early Friends, education always held an important place. From the



time the meeting was organized, Bangor Monthly Meeting maintained a day school in the meeting house. Some of the time, the teachers were paid with public funds, but when the public school system was organized in the 1860's the church school was discontinued.

The early Friends at Bangor were definitely mission minded. William Marshall, of Bangor Meeting, was sent to Jamaica with Eli Sharpless by Iowa Yearly Meeting to start the mission work there. Josiah Dillon and daughter Mary did mission work both in Jamaica and Alaska. Members of Bangor Meeting carried on work in Minnesota, Dakota, Michigan, Alabama, Tennessee, and Kansas. Family visitation by ministers and elders was a common practice, and inquiry was made into the spiritual welfare of the family. Family worship was encouraged and each family had a copy of the Holy Scriptures. Today missions are supported through Iowa Yearly Meeting and the Five Years Meeting. There are home missions in the mountains of Tennessee and among the Indians in Oklahoma. Support is also given to Missionaries sent to Jamaica, Palestine, and Africa.

By the time the meeting was well established and the country fully settled, the Friends of Bangor pretty well followed the historical pattern expected of those of their faith. They wore "plain clothes" to meeting, used "thee" and "thou" in their conversation, and men and women sat on opposite sides of the room in worship services. When a visiting minister was not present, many meetings were held in complete silence. Music was not used in worship services because it was considered worldly and frivolous. But, as time passed, many began to see the need of changes. Traveling ministers could not meet the needs of the community, and the young people became dissatisfied with the silent meetings. Some of the women learned gospel songs and would sing them in worship services without the use of instrumental music. In 1886 the present pastoral system was established with Enos Stubbs as the first paid pastor. About the same time "plain dress" began to disappear and by 1900 most of the outward forms which were peculiar to early Friends had vanished. But traces of the Friendly way of thinking and that unusual devotion to the Truth, which was the heritage of the early settlers, still are apparent.

Although the last fifty years have been a time of quiet steady progress, the alert, vivid, forward-looking vision and zeal of the earlier years has become somewhat dimmed. The physical plant has been kept up to date; a parsonage was built in 1904, and a new brick meeting house was finished in 1917. In 1949 the parsonage was remodeled and made completely modern. The meeting house was recently re-decorated and water has been installed. Buildings and grounds are well kept. If, with this up-to-date plant, and in this era of automobiles, radios, power machinery, and television, it were possible to recapture the vision, zeal and sacrifice of the early members, who could rightly predict the significant help the Bangor Friends Meeting could give to social need?

### **Trinity Lutheran Church, Marshalltown**

A large number of Swedish people settled in Marshalltown in the late sixties and early seventies. Many came to this community direct from Sweden, but not a few moved here from Illinois.

Trinity Lutheran Church was organized January 18, 1871 in the home of Mr. J. P. Noid with Rev. S. P. A. Lindahl, Woodhull, Illinois, as the presiding officer.

In 1871 the congregation purchased an old church on East State Street between Center and First Avenue from the Episcopalians. This building was used until 1892. German, Norwegian, and Danish Lutheran groups also worshiped in this church.

The congregation purchased a lot on the northeast corner of Third and Church Streets for \$1300.00, and the present church was built in 1892. The Iowa Conference convened in the new church in the spring of 1893.

Trinity Church belongs to the Central District of the Iowa Conference which is one of the thirteen conferences in the Augustana Lutheran Church. It has a baptized membership of almost four hundred.

### **Church of Peace, Evangelical and Reformed, Marshalltown**

Like most of our Evangelical and Reformed Churches, Peace Church, (originally Friedenskirche) is of German and Swiss origin. It was organized in 1894 by the



Rev. H. Wagner with 26 charter members. Before its permanent organization, meetings were held in a vacant house on East Church Street and later in a building on State Street. The present red brick church building was erected in the year 1900. B. M. Jensen, Wm. Vogel and M. Neriz constituted the first Church Council.

The following ministers held pastorates in Peace Church after Rev. Wagner: Wm. Paul Quarder, K. Michel, Albert Thiele, Karl Rest, Julius Ziegler, M. J. Dammann, O. W. Lauxmann, Edwin Koch, Frederick J. Nisi, Otto E. Baumann, and the present pastor John Mohr since September 1, 1949. The Rev. Adolph Matzner, Superintendent of The Evangelical Hospital, served as pastor during vacancies. Peace Church can rightfully be called the mother of the present Evangelical Hospital and had much to do with its founding while Rev. Karl Rest was pastor. The latter was much interested in the work of Christian deaconesses and through his influence and labor the Evangelical Deaconess Society was founded in Peace Church on March 30, 1913. A year later the Evangelical Deaconess Hospital was dedicated.

The oldest organization of Peace Church is the Ladies, organized in 1894. It meets monthly in the homes of members. It still loves to hear the scriptures read in the German language and to sing some of the old familiar German hymns. It is the only organization in which the German language is used; for it is the only one whose members received their religious instruction in German.

The Dorcass Society became the Women's Guild in 1915 when Peace Church, formerly Evangelical, merged with the Reformed Church. Recently the "Lydia Circle" was organized. The Churchmen's Brotherhood came into existence in 1929. Besides the spiritual and social value of this organization, it has done much work for the improvement of the church property. The Church School has a total enrollment of 90 and has a department for every age group. A church choir sings regularly during church services enhancing our worship. A Hammond organ was installed in the year 1947 and is played by our faithful organist, Mrs. J. A. Smith. A Youth Fellowship, recently reactivated, meets every other Sunday.

### St. Mary's Church

St. Mary's Church, the only Catholic church in Marshalltown, has a 1954 membership of approximately 2,500 persons. Of these somewhat over two thousand are residents of the city; it appears therefore that slightly over ten per cent of Marshalltown's residents are Catholics.

The earliest record of an organized parish is dated March 1, 1869, when the Reverend William Walsh, appointed by Archbishop John J. Hennessy, came to Marshalltown as the first resident pastor. His jurisdiction extended over territory reaching far beyond the boundaries of the present St. Mary's Parish and including the Catholic people of Haverhill, State Center, and several other outlying towns. But the appointment of a resident pastor was not the beginning of Catholicity in this region; for a period of about fifteen years before the establishment of an organized parish the spiritual needs of Marshalltown's few Catholics were attended to by Father William Emmonds of Iowa City and Father Clement Lowery of Cedar Rapids. Their visits appear to have been at irregular intervals, but when either came Mass was offered alternately in the homes of Mrs. Thomas Levey, 703 East Boone Street, and Mr. Maurice Collins at 312 West Railroad Street. The name of the latter street has been changed to Madison Street. The home at 312 West Madison Street still stands and is at present the residence of Miss Anne McMahon. Later the congregation secured the use of a hall owned by Dr. Sherwood and located on the north side of Main Street between Second and Third Avenues; this arrangement continued until the erection of the first permanent church in 1869, under the title of The Church of the Immaculate Conception. It was not until the dedication of the present church edifice on October 15, 1890, that the name St. Mary's was officially given to the parish. The baptismal register of the parish is continuous since March 16, 1869, when Father Walsh recorded the baptism, by him, of Ellen Heaney, daughter of Michael and Bridget (Smith) Heaney.

On July 25, 1870, Father Walsh was succeeded as pastor by Father T. Brommschenkel who built the first parochial residence in 1872 on property in the same block as the church. From December 12, 1875, to March 22, 1876, Father J. Barry was pastor. He was succeeded by Father P. J. Portz. The beginning of St. Mary

School dates from the pastorate of Father Portz who in 1876 began the building of a two-room school between the church and the parochial residence and in 1878 secured the services of four Sisters of the Humility of Mary from Ottumwa, Iowa. The service of this community to the parish has been continuous since that year. A considerable growth of the parish is evident during the pastorate of Father Portz, and he, conscious of the needs of a growing parish, purchased a quarter-block of land on the north side of Linn Street between Center and First Streets, now occupied by St. Mary's Church and the parochial residence. His plans for the expanding parish were interrupted by his transfer on November 4, 1879, to the pastorate of Bellevue, Iowa.

From that date until July 26, 1887, the Reverend James Murphy was pastor. Father Murphy certainly envisioned the present St. Mary's though it remained for his successor to execute the plans. The first parochial residence was built on the new property in Father Murphy's time and it was he who commenced the task of raising money needed for the erection of a new church. It was he also who negotiated for the Sisters of Humility the purchase of the property where St. Mary Convent now stands. The Sisters later acquired the property now occupied by St. Mary School, property which they sold to St. Mary's parish in March, 1898, as they did the convent property in 1925.

On July 26, 1887, Father Murphy was succeeded by the Reverend Mathias C. Lenihan. The new pastor's first activity was the erection of the church. The cornerstone of the new church was laid on September 16, 1888. Mass was celebrated in the basement on January 6, 1889, and on October 15, 1890, the present St. Mary's Church was dedicated. A new school building on the south side of Linn Street was completed on August 14, 1898, and dedicated on October 2 of the same year as St. Mary Institute. The capacity of the school was doubled in 1903-1904 by building onto the existing structure. This building was destroyed by fire during the early morning hours of December 13, 1940.

Evidence of the growth of St. Mary's parish under Father Lenihan is seen in the fact that Archbishop John Joseph Keane of Dubuque constituted Marshalltown a deanery and named Father Lenihan as the first dean. Other honors and responsibilities were soon to be his also, for on September 21, 1904, he was consecrated as the first bishop of Great Falls, Montana. Resigning that dignity on January 18, 1930, he was assigned the titular archbishopric of Preslavo and lived the remainder of his days in retirement in Dubuque, Iowa.

The present parochial residence was erected by the Reverend Dr. James J. Fitzpatrick, who was pastor from 1904 until his death on February 16, 1923, Father Fitzpatrick is buried in the St. Mary's Section of Marshalltown's Riverside Cemetery. His successor as pastor and dean was the Right Reverend William Leen who came to Marshalltown from Farley, Iowa, and who after serving the parish until the autumn of 1942 was appointed to the pastorate of St. Patrick's in Dubuque, where he died on May 22, 1944.

Monsignor Leen made an addition to the church edifice which increased its seating capacity to the present figure of 660, built the present convent in 1929 and the building used as gymnasium and community hall in 1933. After the disastrous fire of December 13, 1940, he rebuilt the partially burned gymnasium-auditorium building and constructed the present St. Mary's School building on the site of the one destroyed by the fire. Though the parish has grown considerably in recent years no new buildings have been added since Monsignor Leen's time.

In November of 1942 Monsignor Leen was succeeded by the Right Reverend Alfred P. Meyer. Chaplain duties at St. Thomas Mercy Hospital and at the Iowa Soldiers' Home were assumed by priests of St. Mary's during his administration and the mission of Garwin was relinquished to St. Patrick's of Tama. Monsignor Meyer died after a long illness on December 9, 1952. Like Dr. Fitzpatrick he is buried in the St. Mary's section of Riverside.

The present (1954) pastor and dean is the Right Reverend Bernard Henry Skahill, Ph. D., a former professor at the Catholic University of America, Washington, D.C., and former dean of Elkader, Iowa, who assumed his duties on January 20, 1953. The present assistants are the Reverend A. A. Sodawasser and the Reverend John W. Karal.



## **Congregation Sons of Israel, Marshalltown**

Before 1900 there were only seven Jewish families in Marshalltown. Their first religious services on the High Holidays were held in the home of Harry Singer. Jacob M. Friedman's father came from Des Moines to serve as a cantor and Morris Gervich joined in conducting the services.

Soon after 1900 the Jewish population increased and a hall in a building on the corner of Center and Church Street, where the Sinclair service is now located, was rented.

Around 1914 a Hebrew Teacher, Mr. Bentensky, was hired. He remained in Marshalltown until 1921. From 1922 to 1932 rooms on the second floor of the Woodbury building were used for the Hebrew School and the Sabbath Services. In 1932 a home on State Street between Eighth and Ninth Street was purchased and served as a Jewish Community Center for all occasions. In 1936 this home was sold and the Nazarene Church on Third and Church Streets was purchased and made suitable for a Synagogue. Several Rabbis were the leaders of the Jewish group, among them the Rabbis Kline, Cohn, and Schechter. In 1949 Dr. Ernst Appel was elected as a Rabbi. The name of the Congregation "Sons of Israel" was adopted in 1914 and its charter drawn and certified by Judge Scott. The first president was Morris Gervich. Joe Krantman conducted the reading of the Scripture on Sabbath morning for many years, until he died two years ago. His place is taken by Morris Bucksbaum.

The Congregation has a board of officers with 9 members and a Sisterhood, a Hadassah group, and a B'nai B'rith Lodge. At present James Krantman is the president of the Congregation which now has 55 members.

### **The First Assembly of God**

The First Assembly of God, formerly known as the Marshalltown Gospel Tabernacle, affiliated with the General Council of the Assemblies of God at Springfield, Missouri, dates from 1931. The local church resulted from an evangelistic effort of the pastors of the church in Newton, Iowa. Pastor and Mrs. W. E. Longdin of Newton and their revival party, comprised of the Rev. and Mrs. Victor C. Forehand and Miss Marie Cooper, held revival meetings during the summer months of 1931 in a tent located on North Third avenue east of the Riverside Cemetery and north of Riverside Drive. The many who were converted desired to have their own church building.

A lot was purchased on Boone Street just east of South Third Avenue, and a building was erected. During the period of construction, services were held in Union Chapel in Marshalltown's west end.

The Rev. Paul Middleton and the Rev. Garfield J. Unruh were pastors through 1933. By 1940 (the Rev. Clarence B. Bell then pastor) the church had made very great growth.

Other ministers that followed were the Rev. Wiley G. Hinecker for about 3 years, the Rev. James B. Hosier for about a year and a half, the Rev. D. Edward Park for about 3 years, the Rev. Harold V. George for 3 years. Each did good work.

The ministry of the Rev. Everett E. (Ted) Smith was very short but very significant. The Rev. Mr. Smith passed away April 6, 1952 after being in Marshalltown only 7 months. During this time he and the congregation, after selling the old Tabernacle and their parsonage, secured the new location and started building the First Assembly of God at 504 North 2nd Street. The congregation moved into their new church, a brick veneer structure, in February 1952, even though construction was far from completion. The Rev. Merles E. Parlotz, pastor since April 1952, and congregation moved into the upstairs auditorium in December 1953.

When the church is completed, it will seat approximately 750. The main auditorium will seat over 300. Three balconies and two overflow rooms over 400. Two offices flank the speakers platform and pulpit and choir loft. There is a cloak room. A baptistry is concealed beneath the floor of the choir. And a fully outfitted nursery is provided for the babies and mothers at the back of the auditorium. The basement is used for church school activities; it contains auditorium and class rooms. When the building is complete, it will be valued at approximately \$100,000.00.



## Saint Paul's Episcopal Church, Marshalltown

The beginnings of Saint Paul's Episcopal Church are shrouded in a little obscurity. It is known, however, that Bishop Lee came to Marshalltown in 1866 and gathered together a few churchmen at the house of Mr. A. C. Abbott for a Prayer Book service. In the spring of 1867 the Reverend C. S. Percival came to Marshalltown as Rector. The German Lutheran Church, then situated on East State Street, was purchased and regular services were inaugurated. The Church was organized as Saint Matthew's Episcopal Church with Mr. Howe as Senior Warden, Mr. C. W. Fracker as Junior Warden, and Mr. A. C. Abbott, Mr. Sleight and others as Vestrymen. Thus officially began the life and activity of the church in Marshalltown.

The resignation of the Reverend Mr. C. S. Percival in 1870 came after several years of profitable and steady growth. During the vacancy of the Parish at this time, plans were made for the building of a stone building at the corner of Second Avenue and Church Street where the present church is situated. The corner stone of Saint Matthew's Church was laid in 1871. In the late fall of that year the church was opened, and the Reverend Mr. Morrison was installed as Rector. After a short period of activity the Reverend Mr. Morrison resigned to take up work in another church.

In 1872 the Reverend Mr. Brook became Rector and continued his charge until 1875, when he resigned and was followed by the Reverend Mr. Stout who served a pastorate for two years. For some reason unknown at the present time the Church was closed after the resignation of the Reverend Mr. Stout and stayed closed for several years and finally the mortgage on the church was allowed to go by default. The church was then sold to the Universalist Church in 1879 and continued as a Community Church for several more years.

Unwilling to give up the services of the Church entirely, a group of men and women held services in different halls and public buildings. The Church School was kept up and occasional services were held by various ministers of the Church. In late 1880 the Reverend Mr. Thrackenthall was called as Rector of the parish. He accepted and held services in the old Pythian Hall on West Main Street. After the resignation of the Reverend Mr. Thrackenthall in 1882, the Reverend Mr. Judd became Rector. A site for a building was obtained on North Center Street at the site of the present Clifton's Market. Here was erected what was known as the "Guild Hall" and regular services were held every Sunday. During the week the hall was used for social gatherings of the parish. For eleven years under the Reverend Mr. Judd the congregation grew steadily and with marked influence. He resigned in 1894 to take up work in a parish further west.

Again there followed several short periods of Rectorship. The Reverend Mr. De Forrest, 1896-97, and the Reverend Mr. Webb from 1897-99. At the beginning of the century, the Reverend Mr. Black became Rector of the Church and served until 1903. The same year the Reverend Mr. William Pence James was called as Rector. Services at this time were still held in the Guild Hall. Soon after his coming the Church felt itself strong enough to obtain a new building. Discussion then arose as to the advisability of building a new church or to buy back the stone building once the property of the Church in which services were no longer being held though the title was still held by the Universalist denomination. Largely because of the sentiment involved it was voted to buy back the old church.

At this time the name of the Church was changed from Saint Matthew's to Saint Paul's and in 1909 the corner stone of the restored and enlarged church building was laid by Bishop Morrison and the first service was held in 1910.

The total cost of reconstruction and renovation amounted to about \$17,000. A memorial Reredos and Altar was given by Saint Margaret's Mission. A memorial pulpit, and a pipe organ, a lectern and other improvements in furniture helped to beautify and make complete the interior of the church. After eight years the Reverend Mr. James resigned to become Rector of Saint John's Church, Mason City.

In 1912 the Reverend H. M. Babin became Rector and took charge on May 11th. In 1915 the church mortgage was paid in full. The Rector resigned in 1917 and was succeeded by the Reverend O. C. Fox until May 1920.

In January, 1920, the Vestry purchased the property at 808 West Main Street as the first permanent Rectory and it was first occupied by the Reverend Mr. J. M. Francis. He resigned in September of 1922 to become Rector of a church in Saint Paul, Minnesota.

The Reverend Charles P. Drew, Rector of Grace Church, Jamestown, North Dakota was called to be Rector of this parish and began his work February 1, 1923. His coming began seven years of growth and this continued until his resignation seven years later to become Rector of All Saint's Church, McAlester, Oklahoma.

The Reverend Wm. D. Foley became Rector soon after the Reverend Mr. Drew resigned and continued the work he had begun. He resigned in 1937 and was followed by the Reverend Richard G. Baker who was Rector until 1942.

The Reverend Arthur E. Cash was called as Rector from South Dakota until he retired from the ministry in May of 1950 to live in Missouri. During all this time the Church grew slowly but firmly both in numbers and influence.

The Reverend Kirby Webster was called to be the Rector in October of 1950 from Minnesota and remains the Rector at the present time. During his Rectorship the exterior and interior of the church were improved. A new organ, the gift of the Fisher Foundation, was consecrated, together with a set of memorial tubular chimes, given by Mrs. Fletcher Glick. The property to the south of the Church was purchased and used as a parish house for the expanding Church School.

### **Billy Sunday at Marshalltown**

*"Six thousand men, the largest number of males that ever gathered in one body in this city for any purpose, heard this vitriolic attack on the saloon and the liquor business. It was a magnificent audience which Mr. Sunday faced. They packed the seating capacity of the big wooden cathedral, and hundreds of them stood up . . . .*

*"When Sunday asked all to arise who would sign the next petition which was presented to them, to close the saloons, thousands, fully four-fifths of the audience, stood on its feet." EVENING TIMES-REPUBLICAN, May 24, 1909. Billy Sunday delivered his sermon entitled "Booze Or Get On the Water Wagon" to a men's meeting on Sunday afternoon, May 23, 1909. The meeting was an important factor in closing the saloons in the city two years later.*

*As a young man William A. Sunday worked for four years for the Upson & Wilbur furniture store of Marshalltown.*

# Chapter X

## SCHOOLS

### History of the Marshalltown Schools

By Ethel H. Erickson

The first school for the children of Marshalltown was, according to early history, a cabin located west of the town site. This school was taught by Neri Hoxie and was probably in use shortly after the founding of the town in 1853. Later a frame building similar to a common country school house was erected on the corner of State and Second streets and served as a school. But these buildings soon became too small and in 1860 at the instigation of Henry Anson, founder of Marshalltown, a two-story brick building was erected on the site of the present public library at the corner of North Center and State Streets. There was quite some opposition to this move, though many were pleased. "But the general thought was that the size of the building was unnecessarily large, some said more than ever would be needed." The school was organized into "juvenile," grammar, and high school departments and three teachers were employed.

In the spring of 1864 the Marshalltown Independent School District was formed in spite of opposition from some who feared that taxes would be higher. The members of the first school board were H. C. Henderson, president; G. R. Dewey, vice-president; T. W. Hazen, secretary; George Glick, treasurer; N. F. Yeamans, William Johnson and J. H. Smith. This board elected T. W. Tucker as principal of the school at a salary of \$700 a year and at its first meeting voted to lay sidewalks in front of the building and plant shade trees on the grounds around the buildings. The following year Mr. Tucker's salary was raised \$300 and the teachers were also given increases in pay. In 1864 there were 545 persons between the ages of 5 and 21 in Marshalltown, the school enrollment was 355 and the average attendance was 205.

In 1866 a new board was elected. George Glick remained as treasurer and Thomas Benton was elected president. In the fall of that year Mr. J. S. Mabie, a graduate of Chicago University, was chosen to succeed Mr. Tucker as principal and served two years. Because of opposition to a move to sell the school then occupied and buy ground for another, an entirely new board was elected in 1868. The new board was opposed to the active part played by Mr. Mabie in supporting the "Central School" faction and this resulted in the latter's resignation.

T. J. Wilson was elected president of the board in 1868 and P. M. Sutton was unanimously elected as the new superintendent of schools. At the sudden death of Mr. Wilson who was county superintendent of schools as well as president of the board Mr. Sutton was elected by the board to fill the vacancy, so he became president of the school board as well as superintendent of schools. He was given full responsibility of the schools. The board seldom met and then their principal work was to approve the acts of the president and superintendent. Mr. Sutton was an efficient administrator and well-liked. He remained for two and one-half years when he refused a two-year contract of \$2000 a year to become candidate for Clerk of Courts of Marshall County.

The first of the ward schools was built by this board of 1868 and during the administration of Mr. Sutton. It was erected on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Linn street and named for A. C. Abbott who had served on the previous board. This building was enlarged later and served the children of the fourth ward for approximately eighty-five years.



During Mr. Sutton's term as superintendent a literary society was formed in connection with the schools, known as the Wilsonian Society," being named after the Hon. T. J. Wilson. The entertainments given every Saturday night were very well attended and became very popular among the citizens of Marshalltown.

In the fall of 1870 Charles Robinson was elected superintendent. He was a successful organizer but his "system was exceedingly rigid, and at last gave dissatisfaction to a certain class of patrons who expect their children to be educated without any effort on their part, or the part of their parents." Mr. Robinson resigned in 1873 and was succeeded by W. P. Burdick who was said to have been a good teacher but not so successful as an administrator. In 1874 he severed his connection with the schools leaving them without a superintendent.

The election of 1874 placed two men on the school board who had been strong supporters of Mr. Robinson during his three years as superintendent. They were P. M. Sutton, former superintendent, and J. M. Parker. Sutton was made president of the board and took charge of the schools after Mr. Burdick left for the period when there was no superintendent. In 1875 C. P. Rogers was elected as head of the school system. Quoting from the history of 1878,—“He has been successful beyond all expectation and after four years of most untiring labor, has placed the schools of Marshalltown among the very first graded schools of the country. We doubt if they have an equal in the State of Iowa for thoroughness of discipline, for elasticity of system and for practical results.” Mr. Rogers served the schools of Marshalltown until his death in 1896.

During the administration of Superintendent Rogers, in 1876, a high school was constructed on the sandhill which had been reserved for the state capitol building two blocks north of Main Street between First and Second Avenues where the Central Junior High School now stands. A front addition was built probably in 1886, but the structure burned a few years later and a new building was erected in 1892. This building took care of the elementary grades for the First Ward as well as the high school until 1914 when it became strictly a high school for grades eight through twelve. Kathryn Morgan was principal of the First Ward School for many years. She began her teaching career in Marshalltown in 1888, a few years later became principal and continued in that position until her retirement in 1939. She was noteworthy for her faithful service to the schools for more than fifty years, for her fine character, and for her teaching ability.

The Rogers School was erected in 1879 on the corner of North Fourth and Summit Streets and named for C. P. Rogers the Superintendent. This building was in use for seventy-four years. The Arnold School was built in 1883 at the corner of South Seventh and Linn Streets to accommodate the children of the third ward as the southwest section of the city was then called. Both Seth and Delos Arnold were prominent citizens and merchants in Marshalltown during these years. They were both interested in the schools of the town and this building was probably named in honor of one or both of these men. In 1889 the Woodbury School was built between East Main and State Streets and Sixth Avenue and named for Greenleaf M. Woodbury, an early Marshalltown industrialist and banker.

There had been great progress in education during the administration of Mr. Rogers. Each of the four wards had its grade school, and a large high school served the older children of the town. During the later years of his superintendency there developed strained relations with a part of the school board. There was severe controversy between him and his opponents and the years preceding his death in 1896 were sad and bitter ones for him. He had many friends, however, as was shown by the resolutions drawn up at the time of his resignation at the close of the school year, in May, 1896: “Whereas: Prof. C. P. Rogers after 22 years of most faithful and efficient service has resigned . . . . . Resolved that we thus officially express our high appreciation of his services in bringing our schools to their present high efficiency and reputation . . . . and congratulate the city securing his services in having secured a gentleman of the highest worth and ability and an educator of first rank.”

In 1896 F. E. Willard was elected superintendent and served with great credit for six years. The Anson School was built in 1900 for the Fifth Ward on Third Avenue south of Anson Street. It was a two-story brick building and accommodated about 300 pupils as did the other grade buildings. Alice Lincoln who had been a teacher in the schools of Marshalltown since 1887 became principal of the Anson School and

served in that capacity until her retirement in 1937. Her splendid character was an influence for good throughout that district and she was loved both in the school room and in the community which she served so well for fifty years.

In 1902 the Glick building was constructed on the corner of South Third and Linn Streets. This was named for Dr. George Glick who had been a member of the first school board and who had given many years of service to the district. Emma Curtis who had begun teaching in the Marshalltown schools in 1899 became principal of the Glick School and served in that position until her death in 1916. She was a very efficient teacher and greatly admired and loved by all. Mary Hostetler began her work in Marshalltown in 1888. She left teaching to become Superintendent of the Marshall County Schools, which position she held from 1902 to 1915, returning to the Marshalltown Schools in 1916 to serve as principal of the Glick school until her retirement in 1939. She was an efficient administrator both as County Superintendent and as principal of the elementary school.

Other elementary principals who were a part of the Marshalltown school system for more than forty years were Mary B. Hall who began her work in the grades in 1893 and was later principal of the Arnold and Rogers Schools until her retirement in 1937 and her sister, Jessie Hall, who was a teacher in Marshalltown for 50 years. She began her work in 1896 in the primary field and later served as principal of Woodbury and Franklin Schools until her death in 1947. They were both teachers of exceptional ability.

Mr. W. I. Crane succeeded Mr. Willard as superintendent in 1902 and remained for three years. He was a forceful individual and a dynamic school man. He introduced "outlines" as the basis of all school work. The theory underlying his school work was probably quite advanced for that time, but he was well-liked and successful. He later left school work to become a lecturer.

Mr. E. L. Coffeen succeeded Mr. Crane in 1905, remaining two years, and was followed by Aaron Palmer who became superintendent in 1907. Mr. Palmer was capable and methodical and began his work with a background of experience and training. He remained as head of the Marshalltown Schools for fourteen years and much progress was made during that time.

In 1907 an athletic building with shop rooms on the lower floor was completed on the grounds of the high school. This building is still in use as gymnasium and auditorium for the Central Junior High School. In 1914 the John Childs building was constructed on the Second Avenue side of this same site. It was named for an early citizen who donated fourteen lots to the district. When first built it was used as an elementary school for the First Ward, but when no longer needed for that purpose, it was given over to the high school, first being used for the eighth grade classes and at present time is used as a vocational training building for the Junior High School. The building was remodeled in 1946 and contains well-equipped Home Economics rooms and shop rooms.

In 1913 the Franklin School was built on West Main Street west of Thirteenth Street to accommodate the children of the new Sixth ward. About ten years later, with some assistance and much encouragement from the Kiwanis Club, the district purchased the ground adjoining Franklin School at the corner of Main and Thirteenth Streets for a high school athletic field.

A school nurse was employed for the first time in the fall of 1916, and increasing emphasis has been placed on the health and safety of the school children since that time.

Because of failing health Mr. Palmer retired in 1921, and his death occurred the following year. Resolutions of the board read at the February, 1922, meeting expressed "appreciation for faithful and unceasing labors in his connection with the schools of Marshalltown, his Christian and elevating influence upon the youth of our schools. As a school board and as individuals we express our recognition of the man and his high standard of citizenship."

William F. Shirley who had been high school principal in Marshalltown from 1915 to 1918 was recalled from a similar position in Sioux City in 1920 to serve as acting superintendent during the final year of Mr. Palmer's administration. In 1921 he became superintendent and remained in that capacity for 25 years. Mr. Shirley was a scholarly man and had a keen awareness of conditions and details in every part of



the school system. He understood people, their characteristics and abilities, a trait which made him successful in employing an excellent staff of teachers.

In 1922 the Aaron Palmer School was built on the north section of the block on which stand the Junior High School, the athletic building and the John Childs building. This building cared for the elementary grades of the First Ward and at the time it was ready for use the John Childs building was given over to the high school classes.

In 1926 the Anson School was remodeled and a new building was constructed immediately to the north of the old one for use as a Junior High. This building provided a fine gymnasium and auditorium and rooms well-equipped for Home Economics and shop work. The Junior High at Anson included only the seventh and eighth grades until 1954 when the ninth grade was added.

In 1927 the Senior High School was built in the west part of town on South Eleventh Street. There was much opposition to the location because of its distance from the center of the city and also because the grounds were low. But the board had in mind the future growth of the city toward the west and any danger due to the low ground has been entirely overcome. This building takes care of the tenth, eleventh and twelfth grades and the Junior College. The Junior College was organized in 1927 with a beginning enrollment of 42. It has shown a steady growth both in numbers and quality of instruction. The enrollment in 1953-54 was 104. It is supported by taxes and tuition, and the classes are held in the Senior High School. In the fall of 1953 the Evangelical Hospital of Marshalltown began its affiliation with the Junior College, sending to it for their class work the first year students in nurses' training.

Mr. B. R. Miller came to Marshalltown as principal of the high school in 1925 and has given excellent service in both the High School and Junior College for the past 29 years. The high school has been accredited by the North Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools since 1908, and continuously since then it has been kept at a high standard of efficiency. During this time the vocational program was organized largely because of the encouragement and work of R. C. McCague, at that time a member of the school board. Mr. I. G. Terry was appointed director in 1937 and served in that capacity until his sudden death in 1954. This program was in cooperation with the merchants and industrial firms of Marshalltown who assisted in the training of high school students for work in those fields. It is recognized as one of the best cooperative programs in the state. Mr. Terry also was the director of Adult Education, and the interest in these evening classes has steadily increased since their beginning in 1934. The attendance reached a total of 506 during the school year of 1953-54.

Since 1929 the Marshalltown School District has given special attention to retarded and handicapped children. In the beginning these groups were cared for in different elementary schools which could accommodate them and where most convenient for the group to be served. In 1946 the school was established in a residence at 609 E. State owned by the school district, and in 1952 moved to 105 South Eleventh Street. Two special education teachers are employed and the enrollment in 1953-54 was twenty-five.

Mr. J. C. Hoglan came to Marshalltown as superintendent to succeed Mr. Shirley in the fall of 1946. He is successfully meeting the many problems which are involved in a building program and also in the reorganization of school districts surrounding the city. Linn Township was added to the district in 1954 and further plans for the enlargement of the Marshalltown district are being carried out. Another problem which Mr. Hoglan and the board must meet at the present time is the extreme shortage of teachers, a problem which exists not only locally but throughout the state and nation.

When Mr. Hoglan began his work in Marshalltown there was a great need for adequate school buildings to replace those which had been in use for so many years, and because the growing number of children in the district demanded more class rooms. The Glick School was remodeled and an addition constructed in 1950, making it into a fine modern building accommodating 450 children. The Arnold School was abandoned and the children of that district divided between Glick and Franklin. The Arnold was razed during the summer and fall of 1954 and the ground leased to the recreation commission to be used as a playground.



In 1951 the Franklin School was remodeled. The new Woodbury School was completed for occupancy in the fall of 1953. It is a beautiful and well-equipped building facing Seventh Avenue, between Main and State Streets taking the place of the old Woodbury and Abbott schools. The Woodbury building was torn down making room for added playground space and athletic field.

Two new primary schools were built during the summer of 1954 and were ready for use when schools opened in the fall. The D. W. Norris School is located in the Norris addition in the east section of the city, the nucleus of the site having been donated to the district by the Lennox Furnace Company. It is named for the late D. W. Norris, former president of the Lennox Furnace Company and a citizen who contributed much to the progress and welfare of Marshalltown. A portion of the site of the Robert Hansen School in the extreme west part of town was donated to the district by Dr. and Mrs. R. R. Hansen in memory of their son, a high school student who lost his life as a result of an accident. These schools accommodate children of the Kindergarten and the first grades.

A new Rogers School was constructed on the old site at the corner of Summit and Fourth Streets with additional ground purchased in order to extend building and grounds to Fifth Street. This building was begun in 1953 and a portion was ready for occupancy in January, 1954. The remaining part consisting of gymnasium and office rooms was completed and occupied in January 1955.

The present valuation of school property is approximately \$4,185,000.00. The average per pupil cost is \$257.00. The total enrollment in the year 1953-54 was 3,600 and by September, 1954 the enrollment had increased to 3,887. At the present time (1954) there are 156 teachers employed, 35 of whom are men. Approximately 9% of local school costs is paid by the state.

There have been some teachers and graduates of the Marshalltown Schools who have received unusual recognition in their special fields of endeavor. Among them is the late Bess Streeter Aldrich, author of many books of pioneer life, who taught in the Marshalltown elementary schools from 1902 to 1906.

The late Maude McBroom was a teacher in the elementary schools in Marshalltown from 1904 to 1917, leaving to enter the State University of Iowa and later to serve as principal in the University Elementary School and as Professor of Elementary Education in the University. She became nationally known through her collaboration with Doctor Ernest Horn in publishing a series of elementary readers. Her name also appears as author of a language series and other elementary books.

Laurence Jones, a Negro student, the first of his race to graduate from Marshalltown High School, was a member of the class of 1903. After graduating from the State University of Iowa he located in the South and founded the Piney Woods Country Life School at Piney Woods, Mississippi. This school has had a wonderful growth and has proved to be a great influence for good among his people of the South.

Carl Glick, a 1909 graduate of Marshalltown High School, has become well-known as an author of many books depicting the life of the Chinese people in New York.

The progress of the Marshalltown Schools and the high standard they have attained can be attributed to the untiring efforts of the loyal citizens who have served on the Boards of Education, the fine men and women in the administrative position, and the faithful and efficient work of the teachers. In 1954 the members of the Board of Education were Mrs. John E. Noid, president; George Williams, vice president; E. C. Glans, Mrs. Don Mathern, Clayton Cooper, William Doll, and Dr. Earl Keyser.

In addition to the public schools of Marshalltown the Catholic community in the city maintains St. Mary School. The first school taught by the sisters was organized as a two-room school in 1878 on South Fourth Street. In 1890 an elementary school of eight grades was organized and a two-year high school course was inaugurated. The enrollment at that time was 200, and six teachers were conducting the classes. In 1898 a two-story brick structure was erected on West Linn Street between Center and First Streets. In 1904 a four-year high school course was established and in 1925 this became accredited by the state. A new auditorium, consisting of a gymnasium and community hall, was erected in 1933.

In 1940 fire destroyed the school and damaged the auditorium, but the school was rebuilt immediately and the present well-equipped structure was dedicated in

September of 1941. In 1953-54 there were 496 pupils enrolled. The present teaching staff consists of fifteen Sisters of the Humility of Mary, two priests, and two lay-teachers. Sister Mary Victorine is principal of the school. St. Mary School has become an important factor in the educational life of Marshalltown.

## **State Center School History**

**By Helen M. German**

The first public school in State Center was started in a rough one-room building in 1865. Jennie Bradbury (Vance) taught the small group for a monthly salary of twenty dollars. During the third year the school was moved to the second floor of the Carpenter Building, the present location of Ron German's Clothes Shop. The third school, newly-built two-story building which cost something over \$5,000.00, was located in the second block south of the present grade building.

In 1869 the Independent School District was formed, which included fifteen sections of land. Six months later this was reduced to five sections.

In 1873 the secretary's report states sixty-three pupils were attending school. The teaching staff was composed of a principal and two teachers. The records of 1875 state that a proposition for a schoolhouse was voted down, but a twenty-foot extension was built and the following year an upper room was furnished. This was expected to accommodate the school population for another ten years. However, in 1877 the directors purchased land from Babcock and Thompson. During the following years, several appropriations were made for improvements and the purchase of additional land, and in 1881 a proposition to bond the district for \$15,000 was approved by the voters.

In May the contract for a new building was awarded to William Young of Marshalltown; the new building was located on Block twenty-two formerly purchased from the railroad company. Following its completion, the system was reorganized into three departments; primary, intermediate, and secondary. The secondary included a two-year high school course. The first class under the new organization was graduated in 1884, under the supervision of Miss Lucy Curtis who had started her work in State Center Schools in 1878. She continued as principal until the fall of 1898, when because of serious illness she resigned.

By 1909, two-hundred and twelve people had been graduated from the two or three year high school course. In 1909 a four year high school course was inaugurated covering the field of mathematics, history, literature, science, and art.

In 1914, a discussion of consolidation was started, a discussion that covered a period of six years. In 1920 the question was put to a vote, and carried with two-hundred ninety-five for and sixty-two against.

Four country schoolhouses were moved to the school grounds to accommodate the increased enrollment. Eight bus routes were formed and horse-drawn buses were used.

On September 11, 1922, the board was authorized to provide for an issue of bonds for a new building. On October 10, \$100,000.00 in bonds were issued to finance the project. The present high school building and gymnasium were erected and occupied in 1924.

In 1948 the grade building, condemned as unfit for further use, was razed and replaced by a larger, more modern one-story structure after a bond issue of \$150,000.00 was approved. This grade building was planned to allow for the addition of a second story, should increased enrollment necessitate it.

School population increased rapidly and a second story was erected and was ready for occupation in September of 1953. This second story included a large sound proof band-room, vocal room, audio-visual room equipped with movie and TV, and five large class rooms.

State Center has had fifteen superintendents. E. P. Howell served nine years; he was succeeded in 1878 by Miss Lucy Curtis whose twenty years represent the longest tenure. Following were J. G. Clayton, E. N. Gibson, M. D. Sutton, Levi Clark, Charles Nevelin, C. E. Shutt, who later became Marshall County Superintendent of Schools, O. O. Vogenitz, and C. F. Schell, each of whom served relatively short terms. W. F. Roseman came in 1920 and remained 17 years. He was followed by



A. J. Sherman and A. W. Langerak for brief terms. W. R. Keith came in 1940 and resigned during the winter of 1950 for a position in Tucson, Arizona. He was succeeded in 1951 by Shuell Jones, present superintendent. Mr. Jones supervises a faculty of twenty-four teachers.

The present school system includes the very fine two-story grade building, the three-story high school building, the gymnasium, and the heating plant. Buildings are heated by natural gas and provided with fluorescent lighting. Hot lunches, served by a capable staff, are now available for all students.

Reorganization, voted in June 1954, enlarged the district, which now comprises almost 40,000 acres of the finest farm land of our country.

### **GILMAN SCHOOLS**

**By Laura McGrew Frankforth**

The first schoolhouse at Gilman stood north of the Scurr residence just northwest of the town, but in 1870 with the use of horses and oxen it was moved to the block east of the canning factory. In 1873 a new schoolhouse was built on the site of the present grade school. It was a four room frame structure and cost about \$4000. After this building was destroyed by fire in 1909, a five room building was constructed at a cost of \$13,000. As a result of consolidation of open country districts with Gilman, this building became too small and bonds were voted for \$125,000. for the erection of another building which was completed in 1921. The new building was modern in every particular. It is used by pupils of the junior and senior high schools. The old building is used by pupils of the lower grades. In 1954 C. E. Tharp, superintendent of the Gilman Schools, reported a total enrollment of 295.

In 1952 a bus barn was built and a new heating system was installed. The recently developed playground and athletic field, Sutherland field, is a memorial provided by Professor and Mrs. G. P. Wyckoff of Grinnell to honor Mrs. Wyckoff's mother, Mrs. Hibbard Sutherland, one of Gilman's early teachers. Other early teachers were Miss Ara J. Rogers, Miss Mary Pinkerton, and George Goodrich.

### **FERGUSON SCHOOL**

**By Mrs. Harold Kleis**

The first school in Marshall County was taught by William C. Smith in 1849-50 in the first log house erected in Timber Creek.

The first school house in the neighborhood one mile north of Ferguson was a log building erected about a half mile north of the William C. Smith farm. This first school was attended by about twenty persons, some of them adults.

As the population increased, more rural schools sprang up in the vicinity of Ferguson. There was a two room school house located across the street east of the present structure.

The first high school building was constructed in 1915 with Superintendent Homer in charge. The first Board of Directors were the following: O. A. Finders, President; Dr. F. W. Cowgill, Secretary; J. A. Workman, Treasurer; W. F. Smith, Fred Brennecke, James Speas, and Fred Butler.

In 1950 a gymnasium with stage, and dressing rooms were added. Enrollment in 1953-54 was fifty-six in high school and one-hundred and twenty-four in the grades. In 1953 kindergarten was added to the school. In the same year the eighth grade pupils were added to the high school assembly. Mrs. Garret taught kindergarten and first grade; Miss Horne, second and third; Mrs. Oepping, fourth and fifth; Mrs. Morris, sixth and seventh. The high school faculty consisted of Superintendent Glen McCoy, Principal Ruth Kleis, Averyle McCoy, Arnold Espe, and Marvin Hanson. The latter spent three days a week teaching music in Ferguson and the other two days a week in Van Cleve.

The extra curricular activities consist of boys' and girls' basketball, one-act and three-act plays, vocal music, and band. In the past few years the music department has rated high in the State Music Contest. In 1944 the boys' quartet won a first rating. In 1945 the Girls' Chorus, Boy's Chorus, and Mixed Chorus all won first ratings.

The 1954 Board of Directors were the following; Harold Elsberry, President;



Luther Randall, Secretary; Lyman Smith, Treasurer; Ulric Jacobson, Clair Goshon, Jim Hamiel, and Harold Kleis.

Since the erection of building in 1915, there have been two-hundred and ninety-six graduates of Ferguson High School. An annual alumni banquet is held in June.

### **History of Green Mountain Independent School**

**By R. A. Beane, Superintendent**

Earlier than 1921 the children from Green Mountain and the immediate vicinity attended classes in a one room elementary school located about one-quarter of a mile north of the present school house. After finishing the eight grades a few attended high school in Marshalltown.

After two unsuccessful attempts to merge with some other districts in Marion and Vienna townships, a successful vote was taken and the present Independent School District was formed comprising twenty-eight and one-quarter sections.

Bonds were voted and a new modern building was erected. The new school was opened on September 6, 1921 with two-hundred and sixty pupils enrolled. Only about fourteen of these had ever gone beyond the country school.

Nine horse drawn busses were used to transport the pupils to and from school. The drivers would leave home about 7:00 A.M., and over five or six mile routes each would pick up about sixteen to eighteen pupils.

Mr. Fred Berninghausen, superintendent during 1922-23, was followed by R. G. Gallup, who remained until 1929. Miss Gladys Howell was the first high school principal and held that position for nine years.

Mr. E. A. Hill was president of the first board of education. R. W. Plummer, G. H. Stull, Howard Nicholson, and J. P. Zink were the other members. Mrs. R. W. Thomas as secretary of the board and Mrs. Minnie Lincoln treasurer. Mr. C. E. Shutt was county superintendent.

As there were no seniors the first year, the first graduating class was in 1923. There were three members of this class. At the present time about thirty years later there are eighteen seniors; the total school enrollment, however, remains about the same as that of the first year.

### **ALBION SCHOOLS**

**By Frank Blanchard**

In 1855 the children of Albion were called together for the first time, at a log schoolhouse, situated in the second block south of the park. One year later this was replaced by a frame building, which was taken over by the Inakers, when a one room brick school was built (1865) in the center of town. In 1875 a large frame building took its place. Three teachers were hired for the eight grades, at a salary of about \$35.00 per month.

In 1898, four rural schools were brought into Albion and a central high school established. This was among the first consolidations in Iowa. The old Seminary building was used until 1915 when a modern one replaced it. In 1952 an addition supplied more needed classrooms plus a gymnasium. In this year 1954, the faculty consists of 15 teachers at an average salary of about \$2600.00 yearly. Ninety students make up the high school, 210 students in the grades: four bus drivers each receive \$90.00 per month; two custodians care for buildings and grounds.

Annual budget \$103,539.00 from levy of 44.8 mills. More rural schools have been added at different times. Now ranks among larger consolidations.

Mention should be made of the bell transferred from the seminary to the roof of the newer building. This bell was first used on a Mississippi steamboat: then transferred to a plantation after the boat's sinking. Captain Gideon Wheeler heard its pleasant notes calling in the slaves, while he was quartered on the plantation during the Civil War. He received permission to send it to his old seminary at Albion, Iowa.

### THE FIRST SCHOOLS

*In 1849-50 the first elementary school in Marshall county was taught by William C. Smith in the log house of Joseph Cooper on Timber creek. "Some twelve or fifteen pupils attended the school.*

*Albion Seminary, the first "high school" in the county opened at Albion in the fall of 1860. Thomas J. Wilson, editor of the first newspaper in the county, was the first principal of the school. The other teachers were T. J. Tucker and Miss Caroline Thomas.*





## Chapter XI

# INDUSTRIAL HISTORY OF MARSHALLTOWN

In 1953 Royal Ackerman, a Marshalltown Times Republican staff writer, in the centennial edition of that newspaper, said "The first commercial development here, other than retail stores, professional services and other services such as tinsmiths and blacksmiths, was a mill on the Iowa river. It was established north of the town of Marshall by Greenleaf M. Woodbury in 1854.

"From this beginning, industrial growth has reached the point where the city's 50 factories and other industries now employ almost 4,000 persons and have an annual payroll of an estimated 15 million dollars.

"Much of the city's general prosperity has been credited to the diversified kinds of businesses that are included. Because no one industry is overly large and because the industries are in so many lines of markets, difficulties that hurt one or several industries often do not cause a major problem to the city.

"Some industries might be troubled by strikes, depressions, lack of markets or any other problem, but those same problems might have no effect whatsoever on the other businesses of the city.

"Since the city was not dependent on a single product for its prosperity or on a line of similar products, its industries were able to adjust themselves to the changing needs of the country without an economic upheaval occurring."

### Early Industry

Although the Woodbury Mill was probably the oldest known industrial activity for the area, it was not too long before the then young town of Marshalltown was to become the site for other industrial ventures.

In the middle 1870's, according to local historians, tons and tons of wire from Pennsylvania on its way to the West and South were delayed in Marshalltown long enough for barbs to be affixed to it. For this method of making barbed wire A. S. Burnell secured a patent and organized a firm in Marshalltown.

The name of the firm was the Iowa Barb Steel Wire Company. D. M. Pickering was president, R. Sears was treasurer and Burnell was secretary.

A main building 40 by 160 feet in size was built. It had a basement and was two stories high. A year later an addition 45 to 60 feet was added to be used to dry the wire by steam after the wire was tarred.

Demand for barbed wire was high in the south where huge herds of cattle were being raised. To meet this demand the local factory was run 24 hours a day and employed 70 men almost from the first. The wire was wound on wooden spools in 100 rod lengths and three railroad carloads were shipped out each week within a year after the factory was started.

At first the barbs were put on by hand but Burnell soon invented a machine to do the work automatically at a rate eight times as fast as hand-labor had done it.

The Company made its own wooden spools for the barb wire, cutting and assembling the parts from lumber purchased in carload lots.

For power the firm had a 25 horsepower engine and a 40 horsepower steam boiler.

In 1888 it was recorded that 100 men were working in the factory.

It is reported that John A. Gates of Chicago, known as "Bet-A-Million" Gates, came to LaMoille to buy wheat, saw the barb wire being made in Marshalltown and

recognized its possibilities. He went to Texas, built a corral, and bet \$1,000 that wild steers would not break out. He won his bet and got huge orders for the wire but he gave the business to an Illinois manufacturer.

About 1890 the Iowa Barb Steel Wire Company was sued for patent infringement by a Wisconsin firm and, after much costly litigation the local firm was forced by the courts to stop its production. That ended what for a time was one of Marshalltown's biggest and most enterprising manufacturing firms.

Preceding the barbed wire factory however, was the buggy manufacturing industry. It actually started on a modest scale in 1868 in a new two story frame building in Marshalltown under the management of the firm of Coburn and Rewey. More were to follow.

"Butler and Morrison, manufacturers of carriages, buggies and spring wagons, was established in 1876 and was employing three men in 1878. That is the last date on which they are mentioned in histories of the city.

"A big competitor for the wagon business in this area was the Ketchum Wagon Company, founded November 26, 1880 with \$100,000 in stock. N. S. Ketchum was the manager and the wagon factory was housed in a two story brick building.

"Roy R. Bradbury, now president of the Fidelity Savings Bank, recalls rolling freshly painted wagon wheels from the second floor. A stick would be thrust through the axle hole and boys would run down a ramp with the wheel.

"Ketchum sold his stock in the firm in 1890, about 10 years after the company was founded. Shortly after that, the machinery was moved to Chicago and in a few months the company had gone out of business.

"The next buggy works in Marshalltown was the Rhoades-Carmean Company which got its start about the turn of the century. The firm started in a small building it built at 101 South Third Avenue, and later grew into a three story building which covers almost a quarter block on the southwest corner of the Third Avenue and Church Street intersection.

"Apparently its growth was too rapid because it was in the hands of a receiver in two or three years.

"The last firm to make wagons and buggies here was the Marshalltown Buggy Company organized about 1903 or 1904 with L. M. Osborne as president. This company took over the assets of the defunct Rhoades-Carmean Company.

"Demand for buggies went down as sales of automobiles went up. Lack of business brought an end to buggy manufacturing here about 1915."

For about ten years, 1885-1895, glucose was manufactured in Marshalltown.

"At that time the Firmenich Manufacturing Company, occupying the buildings later taken over by the Western Grocer Company, was one of the largest industries in the state.

"The Business originally was started by a group of Marshalltown persons but they failed in business and the Firmenich firm, which had other plants in Illinois and New York, took over the business in 1884.

"New machinery was installed by the Firmenich Manufacturing Company and methods of operation were improved. In a short time business had improved to the point where 250 persons were employed at the factory. C. C. St. Clair, who later became a banker here, came to Marshalltown in 1885 and was shipping and receiving clerk for the firm.

"Business boomed and shipments of raw materials and the finished products were being made in carload lots. An average of 12,000 bushels of corn per day was being ground. But the big volume of the plant actually hastened its end.

"The more glucose that was produced, the more waste material there was to be disposed of. The volume of water in Linn Creek and the Iowa river was insufficient to carry away the waste matter and in a few hours it would begin to have an offensive odor.

"Down stream, Tama and other towns were complaining about this odor and claims also were made that fish were being poisoned by the pollution in the stream. Farmers said their livestock couldn't drink the water.

"An attempt was made to solve the problem by running the waste out on to land around the plant but that was met with opposition from residents in a wide surrounding area.

"Finally law suits strangled the business and it folded about 1895. All the assets were sold to the Corn Products Company and that firm liquidated the business, selling the buildings to the Western Grocer Company."

### Meat Packing

At about this time other industries were started in Marshalltown. For example the first meat packing plant was established in 1882. That first plant was built by the Brittain Brothers, Benjamin and Joseph, who migrated to Iowa from Canada. The firm was small by modern comparison, slaughtering only about 1,300 head of hogs the first year.

In 1891 a \$50,000 fire destroyed the original slaughter house, but the Canadian meat packers built an even bigger plant.

By 1908 Brittain and Company was the state's fourth largest independent meat packing concern; it employed 150 men, slaughtered 150,000 hogs and 3,000 cattle, paid out \$1,500,000 to local farmers for livestock and its payroll was \$75,000 annually.

The turn of the century saw Anchor Brand products, Brittain's brand name, going not only to Great Britain, Norway, Sweden, and Germany but to Iowa and Illinois as well. The foreign markets eventually dissipated entirely.

This was the first prosperous era of Marshalltown's meat packing industry.

On April 7, 1893 Brittain and Company was incorporated and at the start of the 1900s H. C. Zeiss was president, John I. Bell was vice president and A. G. Glick, secretary-treasurer.

Bell figured prominently in the industry's later history, when the plant turned its stock over to another independent packing firm, Roberts and Oake.

Glick, a native of Marshalltown was a cashier for the now defunct First National Bank before joining Brittain and Company. He served as school board president nine years, and is remembered today by the grade school named in his honor on the corner of Third and Linn Streets.

Next came the era of near-bankruptcy.

At one time slaughtering as many of 2,000 head of hogs daily, the Northeast Side plant began to slow down due to financial difficulties. And on Aug. 2, 1916 Brittain and Company closed down.

Two years later attempts were made to form a farmer's co-operative to take over the plant. It was named the Brittain Co-operative Packing Company. But the attempt was short-lived when the co-operative failed to exercise its option.

Finally on Jan. 10, 1919 Roberts and Oake paid out an estimated \$65,000 for the 13-acre concern, improvements were made and the slaughter house reopened.

Newspaper accounts of the transaction state that T. K. Boyd president of Brittain and Company by then, had been urged by his father and majority stockholder, T. L. Boyd to sell the plant. The young Boyd and Bell completed the deal with C. J. Roberts in only three months of bargaining.

"QUALITY BRAND" products, the Roberts and Oake Packing Company brand name, made only an abbreviated appearance on the market before the fateful day—Tuesday, March 23, 1920.

When demands by employes for a written agreement insuring them 40 hours of work each were turned down by the management, 125 men went out on strike. Handbills were distributed among the few non-strikers warning them: "Strike on, stay away."

Meanwhile a company spokesman told a reporter he looked for a "quick, peaceful settlement." But pickets appeared that night.

Not every Roberts and Oake employe belonged to the striking union, Amalgamated Meat Cutters and Butcher Workers of America. One of those non-strikers was a C. Jothenbital who lived on East State Street.

The day before the strike began Jothenbital was hit in the head and injured by a brick thrown by a striker. That noon Chief of Police William Lage went to the plant and escorted non-strikers to and from their homes for lunch.



Pickets appeared before the plant the last time on Thursday, March 25. Five days later company officials said they were shutting down the plant "indefinitely"—but it lasted nearly 14 years.

The day the closing order was given, General Manager W. J. Graham said Roberts and Oake "lost money from the outset because of market conditions."

What happened between then and 1934 is sketchy for historians. However John Roberts, president and majority stockholder announced to the press on Nov. 8, 1924 that the plant was for sale. But there were no takers.

On March 28, 1927 Roberts said if "better co-operation could be obtained in Marshalltown" the plant would reopen. In the meantime Roberts and Oake's Chicago slaughter house continued in operation.

The current era — again prosperity — began with one of the city's bigger celebrations on Saturday, Oct. 6, 1934. Roberts and Oake had put \$300,000 into remodeling the local plant and production resumed once again.

Marshalltown's Chamber of Commerce raised \$2,500 to finance the celebration: A 50-float parade moved from Fifth Street to Sixth Avenue down Main Street during the morning, two softball games and a stage show at the fairgrounds during the afternoon.

The world series game between the St. Louis Cardinals and Detroit Tigers was broadcast over town, the police force added 40 men for the day and Roberts and Oake provided free lunches for about 20,000 persons that toured their plant.

The Roberts and Oake reign ended on Feb. 25, 1938 when it sold the local concern to Swift and Company. But the slaughter house hasn't missed a day of operation since that 1934 celebration.

In addition to the Swift & Company plant, two other packing plants were listed among Marshalltown industries in 1955. In 1933 the Marshall Packing Company was started by the late W. A. Riemenschneider and his cousin, Louie Riemenschneider. Its owners started the new business modestly in Marshalltown. In addition to the owners there were three employees in the beginning, and in the first year total business was between \$5,000 and \$10,000. The firm soon acquired its own business property. By 1955 was doing an annual business of more than a million and a half dollars and was employing in excess of 20 persons.

#### **Lennox Machine Co.**

In 1939, Conrad F. Hilleman, a Marshalltown retail butcher left that business to go into the meat packing industry. Very soon the first had to be expanded to accomodate the rapidly growing business. By 1955 the Hilleman firm, which then included a son, Clarence, was employing as many as 18 or 20 people and was trucking its products to a wide area of central Iowa.

In the 80's, David Lennox, a young tool maker and mechanic in Chicago, had been induced to come to Marshalltown by people who had become acquainted with him. When he arrived he carried his tools in a small bag. Soon he rented a building and went to work. One of his first assignments was to make some of the barbs for the barbed wire which was then being manufactured in Marshalltown. Not only was he able to make the barbs, but he invented a machine to do the job.

On his own initiative he began to build steam boilers and engines, principally for creameries. Some of the city's most prominent manufacturers and machinists learned their trade with Lennox on that work.

About that time, too, the gasoline engine was in its infancy and after several years of experimentation and pioneering, he sold thousands of them. He developed a satisfactory method of drilling, tapping and attaching fittings to gas and water mains, under pressure, and sold many machines for that purpose.

His brother, Talbot, had invented the Lennox Throatless Shears and the Lennox Machine Company made these for years until that portion of the business was sold.

In the late 90's two men from near Oskaloosa, Ernest E. Bryant and Ezra Smith, had come to him with plans for a cast steel furnace and asked him to make a machine which would fabricate certain parts of the furnace. When they became financially involved, Lennox took over the patent right.

He didn't feel the furnace was properly designed so he redesigned it the way he felt it should be. Then he sold the furnace business to D. W. Norris, T. I. Wasson, W. J. Heald and C. R. Spears.

The two Williams boys, Jesse and Lester, whom he had met the first day he was in Marshalltown, were working for him by this time. One day he had an order for a trowel.

### **Marshalltown Trowel Co.**

He had never made one before so the order intrigued him and he did such a good job he got orders for more trowels. When the orders continued to come in he got disgusted because that work kept him from other things he preferred so he told the Williams brothers they could have the trowel business.

The Marshalltown Trowel Company still stands where they first started business and today they are credited with producing more trowels than all other manufacturers combined.

When he was ready to slow down he sold the Lennox Machine Company in 1912 to the Ryerson Brothers of Chicago.

Known then as The Lennox Machine Company, the firm was employing about 100 workers and had an annual payroll of more than \$70,000. Among its products were gasoline engines, pitless scales, beveling and splitting shears, safes, and a machine for tapping pipes containing gases and fluids under pressure.

Shortly after the Ryerson purchase when labor trouble had caused a plant shut down, there was talk that the business would be moved to Chicago. Then a disastrous fire razed the building, destroyed the machinery, and the move became inevitable.

The Marshalltown Trowel Company, originally established in 1880 by J. C. and E. L. Williams had as their first customer a Marshalltown mason, John Stine, who ordered some custom made trowels and then showed the Williams brothers improvements he wanted made in them. Now the Marshalltown Trowel Company, the largest exclusive trowel manufacturer in the world, employs close to 100 persons. Its products which go to all parts of the world, are sold through retail and wholesale outlets and not directly to the user.

### **Lennox Furnace Co.**

For many years, the Lennox Furnace Company, with its factories, warehouses and sales offices in Toronto and Calgary, Canada; Syracuse, N. Y.; Columbus, Ohio; Decatur, Ga.; Fort Worth, Texas; Salt Lake City, Utah; and Los Angeles, Calif.; has been recognized as the world's largest manufacturer of warm-air heating systems. More recently it has also become one of the major manufacturers of air conditioning equipment. The plant in Marshalltown covers 28 acres and employs nearly 1,000 persons from the central Iowa area.

It was in the hands of David Lennox for a few years at the turn of the century, but in 1904 was sold to the late D. W. Norris and business associates including his father-in-law, T. I. Wasson, Heald and C. R. Sears. Removal of the general offices of the M. & St. L. railroad from Marshalltown, where Wasson was employed and the threat of having to leave the city prompted the organization of the company by Norris and the subsequent purchase of the furnace company.

During the years D. W. Norris built the furnace empire his son, John W. Norris, and his son-in-law, E. C. Booth, had become active in the business. Upon his father's death, the younger Norris, then vice-president, became the president, and the son-in-law continued as secretary-treasurer. They with Mrs. D. W. Norris, Leo E. Anderson, an attorney in Los Angeles, and Dr. Sewall Brown of Palo Alto, California, form the company's directorate.

### **Fisher Governor Co.**

While the Lennox influence of the early '80's was helping shape Marshalltown and Marshall county's industrial future, another young man came into the picture as a contemporary of Lennox and out of his activity has grown another of the city's largest industries and one, too, which is world-wide in sales and world-wide re-



noun. That is the Fisher Governor Company, today Marshalltown's largest employer of workers. It has sales outlets all over the world. The first Fisher factory, a two-story, wooden structure, was torn down a few years ago to make way for a million and a half dollar building program which was completed in 1955.

William Fisher, the founder, was an employee in the city water works, got the idea for his Type I Constant Pressure Pump Governor during a serious fire in the city when he worked for 24 hours trying to regulate the steam-driven pumps to maintain proper pressure in the city's water mains. Following his death, his widow became president of the firm and his son, Jasper H. Fisher, assumed management of the company in 1912. At his death in 1938, his widow became the new president and his son, J. W. Fisher, the executive vice-president.

### **C. A. Dunham Co.**

Shortly after the beginning of the new century a young engineer in the Iowa Soldier's Home patented an invention that was to start a new industry in Marshalltown and build another industrial enterprise that still lives and still bears his name.

The invention, a trap to remove condensation from steam heating lines, was the brain child of C. A. Dunham. When he had secured the patent, Dunham began his one-man operation in the basement of a Marshalltown business house. His first sales office was established in 1905. From its humble beginning, the Dunham company went through a period of rapid expansion. In 1924 the company acquired the Walter H. Prier Company foundry, expanded that building, and then expanded its older facilities even more. Administrative offices of the company eventually were moved to Chicago; then its general offices were moved to that city. Soon it built its own building in Chicago.

In 1909 the C. A. Dunham Company Ltd. was organized in Toronto, Canada, and in 1928 the C. A. Dunham Company Ltd. of the United Kingdom was incorporated in London, England. The company absorbed the National Vacuum Heating Company in 1911 and acquired a Michigan City, Ind., plant when it bought out the Young Pump Company in 1924.

The Marshalltown plant has an average payroll of 200 persons. In addition, the company employs several hundred more persons in its Chicago offices; in its Indiana plant; and in Canada and London.

### **Marshall Vinegar Co.**

Fire in 1900, instead of ending its life, gave new vigor to another industrial enterprise which had started in the '80's and is still an integral part of the county's industrial economy. The Marshall Vinegar Company established in 1881 by Joseph Holmes, was continued under his ownership until fire destroyed the building in 1900. At that time a group of men, headed by W. W. Doolittle, took over the company. In 1928 it was sold to Western Grocer Company and then in 1946 it was sold by that company to Mr. and Mrs. Harry F. Reese, long-time employees. The company products and bottles vinegar, manufactures pickles, mustard, ice cream mix, gelatin and pudding powders, and vanilla extract.

### **Marshalltown Manufacturing Co.**

Another industry founded in the early 1900's and still one of Marshalltown's most active enterprises is the Marshalltown Manufacturing Company. E. Lester Williams was its founder.

In 1918 the Williams enterprises, which included the LaPlante Tool Company, the Bogardus Nelson Company and the Lennox Throatless Shear Company, were consolidated and the name of Marshalltown Manufacturing Company was adopted.

The LaPlante Tool Company had been formed in 1909 and was located in the small building at Seventh Avenue and Nevada Street, north of the tracks on the east side of Seventh Avenue. In its first year total employment was six persons. The company was incorporated in 1911 and in 1912 moved to the present location of the Marshalltown Manufacturing Company.

About that time the Lennox Throatless Shear Company was incorporated to succeed the Talbot Lennox Model Works of Chicago. The Boragud Nelson Com-



pany, which also had its origin in Chicago, was incorporated and commenced manufacturing operations in Marshalltown.

From these three firms, the Marshalltown Manufacturing Company developed.

Through the years the line of pressure gauges manufactured has expanded tremendously until at the present time the company claims to manufacture the most complete line of indicating gauges in the country. The original Marshalltown throatless shear is still manufactured with many changes and refinements.

In addition, the machine tool division of the company makes inclinable punch presses in many sizes and types.

The company produces more than 1,500 different types and sizes of pressure gauges for every conceivable purpose. The gauges are sold principally to manufacturers of original equipment who purchase the instruments in quantities for installation on their machines.

Marshalltown gauges are used on boilers, pumps, oil burners, compressors, refrigerating machines, machine tools, hydraulic presses and jacks, sterilizers, steam generators, control valves and apparatus of similar character.

Also, the company is the best known source for low pressure gauges for medical apparatus including iron lungs, blood pressure instruments, resuscitators, pneumatic tourniquets and others. Gauges are made for readings from a few ounces of pressure per square inch to 30,000 pounds pressure.

#### **A. E. Shorthill Co.**

Steel fabricated in Marshalltown was used in rebuilding San Francisco after the 1906 earthquake. More steel from the same plant, the A. E. Shorthill Company, went into the United States customs house at Seattle, Wash., and the shops of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway at Denison, Texas.

Incorporated in 1898, the company produced 83 different metal products ranging from bridges and boilers to castings, pipe and fire escapes. It moved from Marshalltown about 1915 and the buildings which housed it were destroyed by fire Jan. 2, 1938.

The company, which by 1910 listed its valuation at \$500,000 and its monthly payroll at \$6,500, was an outgrowth of an early day one-man shop. A. J. Lockwood opened the plow repair shop at Second Avenue and Linn in 1862. Later B. F. Frederick became his partner, and they added a machine shop. Still later J. M. Gilchrist replaced Lockwood.

Shorthill took over the shops in 1885 and added the bridge department eight years later. C. R. Speer, who was his partner when the business was incorporated, assumed control on Shorthill's death. Offers of free land and other inducements brought about the move to Perry, where the company failed a short time later.

#### **Kiowa Corporation**

While many of the industries which have contributed so much to the history of Marshalltown have passed out of the picture, the city still ranks among the major industrial cities of the state. Some of today's industries, some of whose history has been recorded here, have their roots in the past century.

Others have developed since those days, either by individuals who received their early training in some of the older enterprises, or by persons who have been attracted to the city by the opportunities afforded here for industrial growth.

One of those is the Kiowa Corporation. Starting as a six-man foundry with only one customer in 1927, the Kiowa Corporation has grown into a business which employs more than 200 persons and serves industry throughout Iowa and in half a dozen neighboring states.

Ralph C. McCague, one of the founders, has been general manager of the company since its inception and president since 1938. McCague invested all his resources in the infant foundry, which he joined with J. H. Fisher and Jacob Eige in incorporating. Eventually he acquired and retains the controlling interest.

Kiowa was founded because local manufacturing plants felt the need of a home foundry working in non-ferrous metals. In its first few months, its accounts showed but one customer; today nearly 200 industries in Iowa and five adjoining states use Kiowa products.

The original capital investment, \$50,000, was spent to erect the first building and loans were necessary to complete the equipment. The first year's gross business amounted to less than \$100,000.

Now one of Marshalltown's most important industries, Kiowa occupies two modern buildings on South Twelfth Avenue. Last year it completed a structure housing the general office, engineering department and tool room.

At present with an investment of a million and a quarter dollars, the corporation does an annual business of more than \$2,500,000 with a yearly payroll of approximately \$1,000,000.00.

In recent years McCague has turned over some of his heavy responsibilities to several men, some of whom have been with him almost since the first days of the Kiowa Corporation. The group includes Walter E. Brown, vice president; Cecil J. Porter, chief engineer; Marvin W. Knox, superintendent; Lester W. Swanson, purchasing agent, and Sidney C. Hoffman, controller.

### **Western Grocer Co.**

Food processing, too, has ranked high in Marshalltown's Industrial History and for many years, the Western Grocer Company was one of the city's big employers of persons and its purchase of Marshall county products added substantially to the agricultural income of the area.

While Western Grocer, as such, didn't come into the Marshalltown industrial picture until 1901, the roots of the organization went deep into the city's history.

As a matter of record, in 1867 when the H. L. Spencer Company was organized as a wholesaler in Oskaloosa the first root of Western Grocer Company was formed.

In 1883 a retail drygoods clerk, who had a reputation in the early days of Marshalltown as a person fired with ambition and who dreamed of the day when he would be a bigtime operator in the field of merchandising, inaugurated his career in the wholesale grocery business as a member of the newly organized firm of Lacey, Letts and Gray.

This fireball of the 80's was Frank C. Letts, who later in partnership with Tom Fletcher, cashier of the First National Bank, established the firm of Letts Fletcher Company when the two absorbed the other partners.

And it was this same Frank C. Letts who later in 1911, along with other wholesale grocers, some of them partners of his in other grocery firms, combined and established the Western Grocer Company, capitalized at \$5,000,000.

The first home of the original Letts enterprise was at 19 S. Center Street, the building now occupied by the Marshall County Rural Electric Co-op. And the first customers of this grocery wholesale firm were mainly local grocers and food users such as cafes and hotels.

As the business began to grow, which it did quite rapidly because Letts was a salesman at heart, the firm moved to Second Avenue and Main Street, now known as the KFJB Building. In 1891 a fire gutted this building and local financiers built a four-story structure across the street which came to be known as the Letts Fletcher Building after the grocery firm moved in. This move took place in 1898 and the firm had been housed there until 1952 when the building was sold and Letts Fletcher offices were moved in the Western Grocer Building on South Third Avenue.

In 1944 Western Grocer became a division of Consolidated Grocers Corporation of Chicago. Subsequently its Marshalltown facilities were closed. Many of its canning factories and wholesale branches were retained in Iowa but the Chicago office is now the business headquarters.

### **Strand Baking Co.**

The Strand brothers started the Strand Baking Company in 1918, but Clarence E. Cramer, present owner of the firm, has made Strand Baking Company what it is today.

Although Cramer has been associated with Strand Baking Company since 1925 when he came here from Madison, Wisc., to become assistant manager to Fred Lerner, it was in 1939 when he bought controlling interest in the firm.

During the last 13 years, and particularly the last five or six years, changes and improvements at Strand's have been so rapid that the old firm and the present one are as different as night and day.

The original Main Street site of Strand Baking Company occupied a 20-foot front with a part of the ground floor occupied by a beauty shop.

Today's plant is one with an 80-foot front and a 120-foot coverage at the rear of the building. The recent additions and expansions have given the company three times the amount of floor space it had originally and the plant's modern front and interior is one of the city's highlights in business improvement.

During the last few years more than \$250,000 has been spent by Cramer expanding and improving his plant and adding modern baking equipment. And expansion of more baking facilities is included in plans for the future.

In 1939 36 were employed at Strand's. In 1952 the payroll totalled 92 employees who were drawing on the average of more than \$7,500 in pay a week, or a total annual payroll of \$390,000.

Today 26 modern bread trucks fan out daily in all directions from Marshalltown to serve over 700 wholesale bakery goods accounts in a radius of 60 miles.

During 1952 Strand Bakery bakers handled more than 15,000,000 pounds of dough in the various baking processes throughout the year.

New equipment which has been installed at the plant since more floor space has been acquired includes an oven for rolls and doughnuts and another proof box.

The garage and loading docks at the rear of the bakery are now twice the original size and the wrapping room right off the loading dock has been doubled in space. Storage space in the basement has been doubled too.

### **Bigelow-Liptak Corp.**

Marshalltown looked like a good place in which to expand, the Bigelow-Liptak Corporation decided in 1947 when it planned to manufacture parts for the furnace enclosures it had been designing and selling for 20 years.

Executives chose the Heart-of-Iowa for their first production venture because Marshalltown was the home of one of the company's principal suppliers of castings, the Gra-Iron Foundry, and because of the city's central location and transportation facilities.

In August of 1947 the firm rented space for a warehouse and modification center in a frame building at 1603 W. Main St. Two years later it took over a small foundry, the Union Casting Company, which it operated as a pilot plant with four employees until the summer of 1950.

Then it put up its own building at 15 S. 18th Ave. With the outbreak of the Korean war that summer, Bigelow - Liptak found immediate expansion necessary to fulfill its defense contracts and by a year later, it had increased its production capacity 100 per cent.

In early 1953, the corporation was employing 25 persons in Marshalltown and had a monthly payroll of \$8,000. It had begun fabricating steel here for its own use, and Crawford Lee, manager, foresaw further plant expansion.

### **Marshall Mills Co.**

Although Marshall Mills Incorporated has figured in only seven of Marshalltown's 100 years of history, it still has made a big mark among the ranks of Central Iowa agricultural industries.

Founded in 1946 by Fred, Vernon, and Ivan Johnson and Joe Saccaro with the mill at 609 S. Second St. and its offices at 201 Washington St., the firm produces soybean meal and oil today at a 70-ton-daily output for use in livestock feeds.

Soybeans purchased from grain elevators within a radius of 50 miles from Marshalltown are cooked and pressed dry of oil and ground into feed meal.

Fred Johnson is president of the corporation, Saccaro is vice president, Vernon Johnson treasurer and Ivan Johnson secretary and general manager.



## **Cooper Manufacturing Co.**

The Cooper Manufacturing Company which began business with \$10,000 paid in capital in 1913 is now in its 40th year of operation.

Two brothers, Allyn R. Cooper, as president, and Harold M. Cooper, secretary-treasurer, were reared on a cattle ranch in the Black Hills near Sturgis, S. D. The older brother, Allyn, an electrical engineer was factory manager for the C. A. Dunham Company in Marshalltown for five years previous to starting this business. Harold was in the banking business before coming to Marshalltown.

The company was operated at 107 N. Center St., from 1913 to 1915. Various products were produced but the growth of the business was principally in the automotive field, with such items as tire vulcanizers, mufflers, cutouts, car accelerators and car heaters.

In a modern brick building on the present site, at 411 S. First Ave., a disastrous fire occurred in December, 1927, which destroyed all buildings and equipment to the extent of a quarter million dollars.

The Coopers rented office space on Main Street and put their employees to work cleaning up the debris, then constructed the main building on the same site.

In 1928 the principal product, gasoline engine powered lawn mowers, was introduced. This line has steadily grown until it now is recognized as a leader in the industry. Independent research and testing bureaus rate the Cooper Klipper Power Mower as tops over all competitors.

In 1933 the company went into the gasket and gasket materials business. A full line of replacement gaskets is made for distribution through automotive jobbers. Materials used by the gasket division are cork, asbestos, copper and fiber sheet plant packing. The last named product is produced in this plant and known as "Gaskoid."

## **Acme Brass and Aluminum Foundry**

Acme Brass and Aluminum Foundry, 910 E. Nevada St., opened its doors during the worst of the depression years and since has carved its niche as a producer of brass, bronze, and aluminum castings for machine shops, processors and fabricators.

John Swab, founder and active head of the firm, now employes from 15 to 20 men from his original start in 1931 of one employee. In the succeeding 22 years three additions have been made to the original building housing the foundry.

The firm has never closed its doors except during periods of high water on Linn Creek. A son Richard aids his father in the operation of the firm.

## **Marshalltown Container Corp.**

They produced the first box at the Marshalltown Container Company in October 1950.

Today, this plant, which is located at 709 S. Sixth St., is producing boxes at the rate of \$500,000 in sales annually and employing 25 persons full time. Today its annual payroll is in excess of \$75,000.

The man who chose Marshalltown as the best location for his factory and who is president and general manager of the firm is Ed Martin, a native Iowan, born in Marshall county and educated in Marshall county schools. He received his higher education while a student at Iowa State College.

Although the Marshalltown Container Company, manufacturers of corrugated shipping containers, corrugated specialties and fiber egg cases, is one of the newest industries on this city's evergrowing list of manufacturers, its existence was long in the mind of Martin as he was learning the paper box manufacturing business following the start of his career in 1934 with the Container Corporation of America in Chicago.

For 16 years Martin was with one or another manufacturer of cardboard containers serving in such capacities as superintendent and factory superintendent after working for four years as a laborer in the various departments of his first employer.

## Chapter XII

# NEWSPAPERS IN MARSHALL COUNTY

By Paul G. Norris, Jr.

Editor and Publisher, Marshalltown Times-Republican

Newspapers have been published in Marshall County for a full century with all but a few of the incorporated cities and towns of the county recording one or more news publications in their history. Extensive research reveals evidence of more than sixty newspapers under no less than sixty-seven different names having been published in this county in the course of one hundred years. But today the county press includes just one daily newspaper and three weeklies—or more properly two weeklies, as one is a combination community newspaper published at Baxter in Jasper County, with special editions for both Melbourne and Rhodes in Marshall County.

The county's oldest newspaper, the daily Marshalltown Times-Republican, dates its origin from the Marshall County Times of 1858, but is a lineal descendant of the first newspaper established in Marshall County in 1855. The weekly State Center Enterprise is the oldest paper under one continuous name, having been published under that banner since 1871.

The combination weekly still in circulation is the Marshall County Record of Melbourne and the Rhodes Tribune, both published by L. W. and M. C. Burnham at Baxter, who also publish the Baxter New Era in Jasper County. The Marshall County Record continues the volume numbers of its predecessor, the Melbourne Record, established at Melbourne about 1895 and continued as an independent newspaper for some forty years, while the Rhodes Tribune is the same paper under a different masthead. It continues the name of a former independent paper published at Rhodes from 1911 to 1927, but today a news correspondent at Rhodes is its sole local connection.

The first newspaper was established in Marshall County in the Fall of 1855, just six years after the county had been organized. It was the Central Journal founded in the pioneer town of Lafayette, now Albion. A company was formed at Camanche (now Clinton) by J. W. Tripp, Thomas J. Wilson, H. C. Knapp, A. L. Dunn and Orson Hobart to bring the free press to the infant county, and Wilson, a lawyer, was chosen as editor.

Tripp headed the company and he picked Lafayette as the paper's home, possibly because Marietta, then the temporary county seat, was already embroiled in a dispute with the village of Marshall (now Marshalltown) over the permanent site of the county seat. Perhaps Tripp wanted to avoid partisanship on that question, or possibly he thought Lafayette had a greater future than later materialized.

A press, type and office equipment were transported by ox from Camanche, then the end of the railroad line into the new state, and the first issue of the Central Journal made its appearance in November, 1855.

Early historians record that the Central Journal was a very creditable paper for its time, but Lafayette failed to grow with the speed that Tripp anticipated, and finding his investment unprofitable, he sold his share to Ellis Weaver in the Spring of 1856. At the same time S. W. Griffin bought a small share, but business was discouragingly slow and the partners discussed moving the paper to the more thriving community of Marshall, or abandoning it altogether.

Just when the future appeared the darkest, E. N. Chapin, a man who was destined to become the real father of journalism in Marshall County, visited Lafayette. Born in Massachusetts in 1822, Chapin went to California in the gold rush of 1849 and



stayed there five years, returning to his home state in 1854. The following year he came to Marshall County and was engaged in various pioneer pursuits until he recognized the possibilities of the newspaper business in the new county.

Late in 1856 Chapin bought the struggling paper at Lafayette for \$800 in gold.<sup>1</sup> Not a printer himself, he took as a partner one R. H. Barnhart, who had learned the printing business in his native New York state and had also come to Marshall County the previous year. Barnhart also was to become one of county's pioneer publisher. Under the firm name of Chapin & Barnhart they began publication of the *Iowa Central Journal* at Lafayette on December 31, 1856.

A year later on December 17, 1857, A. L. High and A. J. Kinney established the *Marietta Express* at the pioneer county seat, with the primary purpose of championing that community as the permanent county headquarters.

As was the journalistic custom of editors of that time, the two newspapers became rival partisans in the county seat battle. Chapin leased his interest in the *Journal* to his partner in February, 1858, to enter other business and Barnhart, anticipating the eventual removal of the county seat from Marietta to Marshall, moved his office to the latter village where on October 13, 1858, he published the first issue under its new name, the *Marshall County Times*.

This is the date the *Marshalltown Times-Republican* credits as its "birthday," though the paper did not become a daily permanently until 1875 and did not acquire the other half of its hyphenated name until 1880.

Volume 1, Number 1 of the *Marshall County Times* is still preserved in the *Marshalltown Public Library*, and a very creditable newspaper it was. Though Barnhart was the owner and publisher, its editors were R. Howe Taylor and H. C. Henderson, the latter also a practicing attorney and a man later to play a prominent part in the eventual establishment of the *Times-Republican*.

A four page sheet—all hand set, of course, for typesetting machines had not yet been invented—the *Times* carried a column of Iowa news from various parts of the new state; a generous covering of local news, including election results, and even a column on agriculture.

In a day when most newspapers were partisan in politics, many even subsidized by political parties or factions thereof, the *Times* in its lead editorial announced that it would be independent politically, though predominately Republican, a policy that its editorial descendants have consistently followed to the present time.

The *Times* thrived in the growing town of Marshall and Barnhart soon bought out Chapin's interest and became the sole proprietor. The *Marietta Express* continued to exist until 1860 when, because the county seat was moved to Marshall, the *Express* died for lack of support.

In the Fall of 1861 Barnhart sold the paper to W. H. Gallup, a young lawyer who had come to Marshall County the previous spring, for \$800. Gallup operated it successfully until May, 1862, when he sold it to E. N. Capin & Co.—the same Chapin who had rescued the *Journal* at Lafayette six years earlier—for \$1050.

Chapin had returned to the newspaper business in 1861 when he bought the *Express* equipment from Kinney, and with N. S. Howard and Charles C. Carlton as his associates, established the *Iowa Valley News* in Marshall. This weekly was prospering when a fire on February 19, 1862, destroyed all its equipment and records, ending the *News* and wiping out the last traces of the *Express*.

In the same month that Chapin bought the *Times*, three brothers of Chapin's first partner at Lafayette, G. W., Warren, and Arthur A. Barnhart, established the weekly *Expositor* in Marshalltown—the name of the village also having been expanded in 1862.

Also in the Spring of 1862, Edwin Rice established the town's first daily newspaper, the *Daily Telegraph*, in an effort to meet the public demand for news of the Civil War, but it lasted only a few weeks. To meet this competition, Chapin turned his paper into a daily, under the name of the *Daily Times and News*. Early in 1863, W. H. Gallup repurchased the *Times* from Chapin interests and discontinued the daily edition.

1. Chapter on The Press, *Marshall County History*, 1878, generally believed to have been written by Chapin himself.



Gallup successfully published the *Times* as a weekly until late in 1864 when I. S. Britton approached him to buy the paper for his brother-in-law, G. A. Clark. At the same time, Britton was dickering with Barnhart Bros., who had been continuing the *Expositor* as a Democratic weekly, with the idea of having a monopoly of the county newspaper business and thus controlling county politics.

Britton was successful in closing both deals and the two papers were merged as the *Marshalltown Union*, with Clark as the editor. The venture proved a financial failure, and after six weeks Britton discontinued publication and the county was without a paper for several weeks.

Once more E. N. Chapin came to the rescue of the press. Induced to give up his farming venture, he took George Barnhart as his partner this time, purchased Britton's equipment and revived the *Marshall County Times*, this time permanently.

Chapin & Barnhart got the *Times* back on its feet and a year later sold it to H. C. Henderson, one of its original editors, and he operated the paper successfully until 1866, when he sold it to Charles Aldrich and G. H. Welch. They continued publication until July 23, 1869, when Chapin again bought it back, this time with George Sower as his partner.

Meanwhile, others were venturing into the newspaper business in Marshalltown. In 1865 Barnhart Bros. and Charles C. Carlton, the latter a partner in the ill-fated *Iowa Valley News*, founded *The Advance* as a weekly. Carlton retired a short time later in favor of F. H. Barnhart, a nephew of R. H. Barnhart, and the firm of Barnhart Bros. & Barnhart continued in business for about two years. For about three months of this time they endeavored to publish a daily edition but found it unremunerative.

Out of the ruins of *The Advance*, F. H. Barnhart developed the *Central Iowa Democrat*. He had no press, so had his printing done in the *Times* office, and he managed to keep the paper going a year and a half before it died.

Another political newspaper, *The Temperance Standard*, was founded by Holt Bros. in May, 1869, with E. M. Holt as editor, but it lasted only about six months.

Up to this time Marshalltown had had the only newspapers in the county aside from the early ventures at Lafayette and Marietta, but in 1870 was established the first paper at LeGrand, the *LeGrand Herald*, published by W. W. Yarham, a young ex-soldier who had seen three years service in the Tenth Iowa Infantry. Although this paper existed for about a year, according to the records of Corwin O'Neal, who was later to publish the last paper in LeGrand for some thirty-five years, it seems to have escaped the attention of earlier county historians.

Yarham established his shop on the second floor of the Beebout Building in LeGrand and Volume I, Number 1 of the *LeGrand Herald* was dated August 30, 1870. A copy of it is still in the possession of O'Neal's daughter, Hazel O'Neal of Des Moines, who also has a copy of the second issue dated September 13, 1870.

In 1871 a new weekly was born in Marshalltown, the *Marshall Republican*, that was destined to survive. Partners Thomas Mercer and Thomas E. McCracken published their first issue July 1, with Mercer writing editorials and serving as business manager. McCracken, who was collector of internal revenue for the district, devoted his spare time to writing local news.

Also in 1871 was established the *State Center Enterprise* that has been successfully operated as a weekly ever since. The first issue of the *Enterprise* appeared October 14, 1871, with D. A. Lacey & Co. as publishers and Lacey as editor. A year later Lacey, then postmaster of State Center, retired and J. W. Merrill became proprietor and editor.

Mercer & McCracken continued to publish the *Marshall Republican* until November 13, 1873, when Mercer retired and Moses Waterman bought a one-fourth interest. Charles Carlton also negotiated for a quarter interest, but held it only a few months when it reverted to McCracken. The new firm was known as T. E. McCracken & Co., with McCracken as editor-in-chief.

In April, 1874, A. H. Neidig purchased McCracken's interest and the paper continued under the firm name of A. H. Neidig & Co., with Neidig as editor and Waterman continuing as business manager and local writer. Neidig soon became recognized as a vigorous editorial writer and as a publisher gained statewide prominence

in politics. The paper was a successful business venture, too, and on March 15, 1875, a semi-weekly edition was started in addition to the weekly, both of which continued until the Republican's consolidation with the Times five years later.

Other towns of the county were also seeking to establish newspapers in the 70's. In 1874 a paper named the Independent Critic was started at Gilman by a man named Parish, with the printing done at Grinnell, but it lasted no more than forty weeks. In 1875 a paper called The Northwest was started as Liscomb, but it did not survive long.

In June, 1876, Silas W. Grove established the first independent newspaper at Gilman, the Gilman Record. In March, 1877, he sold it to the Rev. C. A. Hoskins, at that time pastor of the Gilman Methodist Church, and he changed the name to the Gilman Dispatch. Fred W. Browne of Tama bought out Hoskins in February, 1878, and he was succeeded as owner in rapid succession by W. R. Lesser and E. Cunningham, but the Gilman Dispatch by then was well established and was to serve that community for more than half a century.

Meanwhile, the Marshall County Times again ventured a daily edition on April 27, 1875, and this time succeeded—the volume numbers of that edition being continued by the Times-Republican to the present day. The weekly Times also was continued until the Times and Republican were merged in 1880.

The Marshall Statesman, a democratic weekly, made its first appearance July 31, 1875, published by a firm of Boyd, Mitchell and Burkhart. Boyd retired the following week and on June 24, 1876, Cook Sanford purchased the Mitchell interest and became the editor with Charles J. Burkhart, his partner and business manager. Sanford soon gained respect as an outspoken editor and this paper, eventually consolidated with the much later established Press, survived almost to the turn of the century.

There were other sporadic attempts to establish weeklies in Marshalltown, too. Mrs. Nettie Sanford, probably the county's first newspaper woman, established her own journal, called the Ladies Bureau, in Marshalltown in 1876, but it existed only a few months of that year.

LeGrand's second attempt to establish a newspaper came in 1877 when Hammond Brothers founded The Amateur Star, which they published as a weekly for about six months, dating from November 1. One copy of the issue of April 11, 1878, is in the possession of Hazel O'Neal.

The National Greenback was brought from Marengo to Marshalltown in March, 1878, and the first number was issued in April by George W. Rutherford under the name of Rutherford's Porcupine. In July the name was changed back to the National Greenback, but it also lasted only a short time. Rutherford also began publication of the Daily Porcupine July 14, 1878, and on August 9 of that year it was sold to Lambert & Company, with the name changed to the Daily Sun, but it lasted only a relatively short time.

In November, 1879, came the first change in ownership of the Marshall Statesman Sanford & Burkhart selling out to Byron Webster for \$5,500.<sup>2</sup> Webster a fluent and fiery writer, became the county's leading spokesman for the Democratic party as editor of the Statesman during the 1880's.

The third attempt to publish a newspaper in LeGrand came late in 1879. On December 20 appeared Volume I, Number 1 of the LeGrand News with the publisher listed as the LeGrand Printing Company. The first issue announced it was on a trial basis for three months and apparently it did not last longer than that.

By August, 1880, Webster found that sole ownership of the Marshall Statesman was too great a burden and induced Charles J. Burkhart, one of the original partners, to buy back in. Burkhart paid \$4,000 for a half interest, indicating that Webster had greatly increased the value of the paper in his brief sole ownership. The new firm became known as Webster & Burkhart with Webster as editor and Burkhart as business manager.<sup>3</sup>

Two weeks earlier, in his issue of July 31, 1880, Webster had announced the consolidation of the two leading Republican papers, the weekly Republican and the daily weekly Times, under the management of H. L. Merriman. The Statesman editor was

2. From files of *Marshall Statesman* in State Department of History, Des Moines.

3. Files of *Marshall Statesman*, State Historical Department.



of the opinion that consolidation was the only way for either paper to avoid bankruptcy and predicted that the hyphenated Times-Republican would not last long.

Merriman, an attorney, had come to Marshalltown in 1869 and associated himself in the practice of law with H. C. Henderson—the same Henderson who twice had edited the Marshall County Times. In January, 1879, Henderson saw a chance to get back into the newspaper business and induced Merriman to go in with him in the purchase of the Republican from Neidig & Co. They gave their note for \$10,000, their credit backed by ten individuals of prominent financial standing in Marshalltown.

For a year they operated the weekly Republican and made some money on it, but early in 1880 Henderson sold out to his partner and went back to the practice of law. Merriman had operated the weekly alone only a few months when he learned that the printing firm of McQuiston and Burnell was negotiating for the purchase of the Times from Chapin & Sower.

Suspecting that McQuiston & Burnell were more interested in the Times' job printing business than they were the daily and weekly newspapers, Merriman had a mutual friend arrange a meeting. Before McQuiston & Burnell closed their deal for the purchase of the Times, they agreed to trade with Merriman, the latter taking both newspapers and McQuiston & Burnell both job printing businesses. A. S. Burnell went on to develop the latter business into what is now the Marshall Printing Co.

To close the deal, Merriman had to go further into debt. He had to take the Times building in at \$6,000 cash, which he borrowed from Dr. George Click on "security so shaky that it would have thrown a reasonably prudent banker into fits."<sup>4</sup> He and Henderson had made some money on the weekly Republican, but had put it all into improvements in the plant, which McQuiston & Burnell absorbed in the trade.

Lawyer Merriman now owed \$16,000 at 10 percent interest and found himself up to his ears in a business he knew little about. The Times still published daily and weekly editions and Merriman considered the weekly Times to be of higher value than the Republican. But the daily was a losing proposition with no circulation outside the city and very little in it. The new owner had either to make it pay its own way or scrap it.

To make the daily pay, Merriman knew it was necessary to strike out for state circulation, but this meant increasing his operating expense from about \$12,000 per year to \$35,000 or \$40,000. That meant another conference with Dr. Glick and A. T. Birchard, another easy lender, and they promised the backing that enabled the daily to survive.

Furthermore, Merriman discovered that consolidating the Times and the Republican didn't long eliminate one competitor as he hoped. The 1880 files of the Marshall Statesman indicate that a new Republican weekly, called *The Progress*, was attempted in the late summer of 1880, but there is no existing record of its publisher or any evidence that it lasted longer than a very few issues.

More effective competition developed late in September or early in October. The Marshall Statesman issue of October 8, 1880, announced that "*The Sunday Morning Reflector* is the name of a new six-column folio scattered about the city last Sunday. W. D. Crowl and Charles Henry are the editors and proprietors." The Statesman noted that it was "without religion or politics" and that it sought subscribers at fifty cents a year instead of the then customary \$2.00 a year for weekly newspapers, but that it was a "newsy little sheet" nevertheless.<sup>5</sup>

Its name later changed to simply *The Reflector*, this weekly eventually outlasted the Statesman. Henry remained with it in the capacity of publisher or business manager for more than 20 years, but it had several editors after Crowl, including George Sower, Byron Webster, and Joseph A. Whitacre. At first independent in politics, it later went Democratic and then independent again before its demise after nearly thirty years of existence.

The year 1880 also marked the beginning of more than a half century of newspapering at Gilman by J. S. Darrah. Then a lad of 15, he started helping his father Hugh Darrah, who was a printer in the office of the *Gilman Dispatch*.

Meanwhile Merriman was meeting success in his efforts to develop the daily

4. "How the T.-R. Was Born." H. L. Merriman in the *Times-Republican*, December 15, 1910.

5. *Marshall Statesman* files in Iowa State Historical Department.



Times-Republican into a state paper. Circulation was growing and by 1882 he found that editing and managing the T.-R. was no longer a one man job and that he needed a city editor. After another conference with his financial advisers, Glick and Birchard, he hired a young man of 23 from Des Moines, Silas C. McFarland, who had had some experience both as a printer and as an editor.

McFarland was one of the most brilliant writers of his time, and his ability as a news reporter soon gained the T.-R. state-wide notice. In 1883 he was sent to Des Moines to cover the session of the State Legislature where his acquaintance with politics and politicians, acquired from his father, and his forceful and newsy style of writing soon gained the Times-Republican the reputation of having the ablest news correspondent in the State House.<sup>6</sup>

About 1882 Frank S. Widl, a German born horse breeder and fancier, established the Marshalltown Beobachter, a German language weekly, Democratic in politics, that wielded considerable influence politically among the foreign born of the state for nearly a quarter century.

In March, 1883, Hugh Darrah purchased the Gilman Dispatch from E. Cunningham, beginning a half century ownership of this weekly by the Darrah family.

McFarland also acquired a small financial interest in the T.-R. that year and at the same time Merriman sold an interest to his brother, S. W. Merriman. On June 1, 1884, the young McFarland succeeded H. L. Merriman as editor of the paper with the latter continuing as business manager.

A year later still another effort was made to give LeGrand a newspaper, an attempt that was not much more successful than earlier ones. The first issue of the LeGrand Record appeared June 5, 1885, with Dr. Charles Reiterman, a physician and druggist, as editor and publisher, with George Welker as his assistant. The paper was published from the back room of Reiterman's drug store.

Later, Alva Welker, who operated a general store in LeGrand in the 80's, succeeded Reiterman as publisher, and still later the Record was operated by Lynn Noble. Apparently it lasted for several years, though the date it ceased publication is not known, but the *Record* was notable for one thing. It introduced the smell of printer's ink to Corwin O'Neal, who worked as a printer's devil in the shop after school hours and two decades later established LeGrand's only newspaper of any permanency.

By 1885 the circulation of the daily Times-Republican reached 1,800, and the weekly edition was still being published, for there was no mail delivery in rural areas in those days and the farmers seldom came to town more than once a week. Merriman was publishing both papers in a building at 18 South First Avenue, but he felt the work was undermining his health, so that year he sold out to his brother and young McFarland, and moved to Nebraska.

Early in 1886 the first newspaper appeared at Rhodes, then known as the town of Edenville, though the railroad depot had been established in 1883 under the name of Rhodes in honor of C. B. Rhodes, the town's founder who donated the land for the station. This paper was *The Sun*, published by Wilbur E. Stone, apparently an itinerant printer who came to the town that year. One copy of this paper, No. 12, Dated July 11, 1886, is still in the possession of Luther Hix, Rhodes merchant.

Stone and *The Sun* remained in Rhodes about a year, older residents recall, and during that time he was known as a deaf mute, though sometime later it was the general belief that he had merely posed as such for reasons known only to himself.

With McFarland as editor and S. W. Merriman as business manager, the T.-R. continued to prosper in the late 80's. The weekly was expanded into a semi-weekly, known as the Iowa Times-Republican, to distinguish it from the daily, which then bore the name of the Evening Times-Republican.

There were also two other weeklies, lesser known and of little influence, being published in Marshalltown in the late 1880's. One was a paper devoted to society news of the city, called the *Electric Light*, and published by the Miller Brothers, H. B. and I. J. A. Miller, at their job printing shop at 36 South First Avenue. The other was the Marshall County News, published by Hartwell Brothers, over 117 East Main Street,<sup>7</sup> about which nothing is remembered today.

6. H. L. Merriman in the *Times-Republican*, December 15, 1910.

7. Marshalltown City Directory, 1888-89.

Meanwhile the weekly Marshall Statesman was continuing to prosper under the management of Webster & Burkhart and was still bitterly fighting the T.-R. both in politics and in the business field. On March 20, 1891, the publishers expanded by dropping their ready printed inside pages, replacing them with local news, and also dropped "Marshall" from their masthead, becoming simply The Statesman. That same year S. W. Merriman retired from the Times-Republican, selling out to McFarland.

Another newspaper made its appearance at Rhodes in 1892, the Rhodes Chronicle, which apparently lasted six or seven years. The only copy now known to exist, in the collection of Luther Hix, is Volume VI, Number 12, dated October 1, 1898, which would indicate it was started in July, 1892. This copy lists Tom P. Fry as publisher, but whether he owned it during the paper's entire life is unknown.

In 1893, McFarland, having been appointed postmaster of Marshalltown, sold the Times-Republican to Welker Given. Given was editor for only three years but the wide editorial influence and left his mark on Iowa politics. He was credited with originating the Iowa mulct law of 1894, the state's first local option plan for liquor control, and also suggested the certified absent voter ballot in 1895, essentially the same system in use today.

Meanwhile, the long time partners in the publication of The Statesman in Marshalltown, Webster & Burkhart, had reached a parting of the ways. On November 16, 1894, Editor Byron Webster announced in his editorial columns that he had sold his interest in the paper to his partner, Charles J. Burkhart, who thus became the sole proprietor.

In his valedictory editorial, Webster merely announced that Burkhart had asked him (Webster) to name his price for his interest in The Statesman, which was immediately accepted and the partnership ended. There was a hint that differences over editorial policy might have caused the split, for Burkhart's editorial the following week carefully pointed out that editorial policy always had been Webster's sole responsibility and that therefore the new management was starting out with a clean slate in that respect.

Whatever the reasons, the decline of The Statesman as an influential newspaper appears to date from Webster's retirement as editor. A month later Burkhart announced that he had engaged R. T. Coffman as editor, but there is no record in existing Statesman files of how long he lasted.

Byron Webster deserves high rank among the personal journalists of his day and at the height of his editorial power during the 1880's he enjoyed wide influence in Iowa politics. He was credited with being the first western editor to suggest Grover Cleveland as the Democratic candidate for president as early as 1882 and was instrumental in helping to nominate and elect Cleveland in 1884. Cleveland recognized his help by appointing Webster collector of internal revenue for the Third District of Iowa.

Iowa was then as now predominately Republican, but Webster's power and influence were generally credited with electing Ben T. Frederick of Marshalltown as Democratic congressman from the old Fifth District in 1882. Webster was also the first editor to propose Horace Boies as a candidate for governor and was instrumental in electing him in 1890 as the first Democratic governor of Iowa since 1854.

After his retirement from the newspaper field, Webster remained in the insurance and bond business until his death January 31, 1907, though he did return to newspapering for a few months in 1906 when he was engaged as editor of the weekly Reflector.

The town of Laurel acquired what was probably its first and only weekly newspaper, the Laurel Leader, in 1895. A copy of Volume I, Number I, recently found by Mrs. James Gifford of Marshalltown, establishes its beginning on April 16, 1895. A better preserved copy, dated October 8, 1895, is in the John E. Smith museum near Laurel.

Ross V. Coutts of Grinnell<sup>8</sup> says that the paper was established by his uncle, the late William P. Coutts, who founded the Kellogg Enterprise at Kellogg, south of Laurel in Jasper County, in 1880 and published that weekly for more than fifty years. Coutts printed the Laurel Leader in his Kellogg shop and shipped it to the Marshall

8. From a letter to John E. Smith under date of May 11, 1948.



County town for distribution. On November 1, 1895, it was announced that Dr. M. R. Smith had taken charge of the *Leader* as its new editor<sup>9</sup>, but how long it lasted after that is not of record, though it is probable it lived less than a year.

About this time the *Melbourne Record*, forerunner of one of the county papers still existing today, was founded at Melbourne. Volume IX, Number 9, bearing the date of January 5, 1905, still in existence, would indicate that it was established in November, 1895, but present volume numbers of its present day successor, the *Marshall County Record*, indicate it might have been founded in 1894. Bound volumes of the *Melbourne Record* from 1916 through 1921 are in the Iowa State Department of History and Archives in Des Moines, and the 1921 volume indicates the volume numbers were changed to a calendar year basis in January, 1921, which might account for discrepancy and tends to support the belief it was founded in 1895.

There is no authentic record of the first publisher of the *Melbourne Record*, but A. B. Eastman is known to have been the publisher as early as 1897.<sup>10</sup>

There also is a record of another newspaper, *The Cosmopolitan* having been published for a short time in Melbourne in 1895. A copy of this five-column paper, dated August 17, 1895, and listing Young & Rockendrof as publishers, was shown to the editor of the *Melbourne Record* by John Soorholtz in 1920.<sup>11</sup>

It is probable that the years 1894 or 1895 also marked the founding of the second newspaper to be attempted at Rhodes, the *Rhodes Review*, but no copy of that newspaper is known to exist today and older residents of the town do not recall the name of the publisher. Apparently it was quite a creditable newspaper for its time and probably it existed for several years, for it was quoted frequently on the editorial page of the *Times-Republican* in 1895 and 1896 and was highly regarded by the T.-R. Editors of that day.

Meanwhile, McFarland returned to the editorship of the *Times-Republican* in 1896 when he and A. N. Parrott bought out Given, Parrott becoming business manager. A short time later they installed the first typesetting machines in Marshalltown in the T.-R. plant.

That same year, on April 5, competition for the T.-R. developed in the daily field. Charles Beverly, a young printer with some editorial experience, came to Marshalltown and in partnership with H. D. Matthews of LeMars established the *Morning Press* as an independent daily. Beverly soon found he was under-capitalized, and with the hard times of the summer of 1896 affecting his business severely, he was forced to seek financial help, so on July 1 took in J. W. Shannon as an additional partner. Later the firm was incorporated as the *Press Printing Company* with Beverly as president, Shannon, vice president, and Matthews, secretary-treasurer.

Another weekly made its bow in Marshalltown in the Summer of 1896, when the *Marshall County Register* appeared. This was apparently a political organ supporting Frank G. Pierce, who was then the "boy mayor" of Marshalltown at the age of 27. It was freely called "Mayor Pierce's paper" in the opposition press, but was reputedly backed financially by Mrs. Chloe Hartwell. When the *Press Printing Company* was formed in October, the *Marshall County Register* was absorbed.<sup>12</sup>

Immediately after that merger the *Press* began negotiations with a stronger competitor, *The Statesman*. Finally, on January 15, 1897, appeared the first issue of the *Statesman-Press*, with the announcement that the two papers had been consolidated and in the future would be published as a daily every morning except Monday and also as a semi-weekly—direct competition for the *Times-Republican*, which then had a six-day evening edition, the *Evening Times-Republican*, plus a semi-weekly, the *Iowa Times-Republican*, for its rural subscribers.

Charles J. Burkhart, the owner of *The Statesman*, felt compelled to deny<sup>13</sup> any financial difficulty in operating *The Statesman*, and he retained a sizeable interest in the new combined paper, but it soon became apparent that money matters were still troubling the owners of the new daily.

They admitted receiving some financial support from H. E. J. Boardman, a prominent attorney, banker and Democratic politician who had become well es-

9. *Times-Republican*, Laurel News, November 4, 1895.

10. *Melbourne Record* files, April 15, 1920, State Historical Dept.

11. *Melbourne Record*, pp. 1, March 18, 1920.

12. *Evening Times-Republican*, October 30, 1896.

13. Editorial in *The Statesman* files in State Historical Dept.



tablished in Marshalltown after losing his fight to gain the county seat for Marietta forty years earlier. Boardman used the *Statesman-Press* frequently as a personal organ in bitter attacks on the *Times-Republican* and McFarland, with whom he differed politically, but Beverly as managing editor of the *Statesman-Press* denied<sup>14</sup> that Boardman ever owned an interest in the paper, though admitting that he could have bought it at any time, had he so wished.

Within the next year Shannon sold out his interest and went to South Dakota, but even with Boardman's aid, the *Statesman-Press* continued to have financial difficulties. Then on April 21, 1898, Beverly, having lost a small personal fortune, and apparently worried over both his finances and his health, shot himself to death in his office at the age of 38.

That was a mortal blow to the *Statesman-Press*, though the paper itself did not die immediately. But it was enough for Burkhart; he sold his interest to George Sieg and retired from the publishing field.

It is probable that the only newspaper in the history of Clemons, the *Clemons Bugle*, first appeared in 1898. A souvenir edition of Volume III, Number 23, in the possession of Mrs. L. T. Proctor of Clemons, is dated August 16, 1901, which would put its start in March, 1898. The editor was A. W. Lewis, and the paper was published in the basement of the building now occupied by the post office, but how much longer it lasted is not known.

This same year Liscomb again broke into county newspaper history when a new weekly, the *Liscomb Bee*, was founded by Sherman Brothers. Volume I, Number 1 of the *Bee*, still in the possession of Clara Bauman of Liscomb, is dated November 10, 1898. Just how long the *Liscomb Bee* continued publication is uncertain, but at least two other copies of the paper still exist. A copy of the issue of February 8, 1900, owned by Mrs. Howard A. Glass of Gladbrook, lists J. R. Sherman as editor and S. V. Sherman as business manager. A third brother, Norman, was also in the firm. The latest copy known to exist is dated May 24, 1900, and it is probable the Shermans continued to publish the paper a year or so longer before selling to a successor whose name is forgotten but who apparently failed soon afterward.

Meanwhile, the *Statesman-Press* in Marshalltown was still trying to hang on. With Burkhart out, the remaining owners finally induced J. W. Shannon to attempt to rescue and he returned to Marshalltown as president of the Press Printing Company early in 1899. Shannon brought in E. S. Cincebeaux, described as a brilliant young newspaperman,<sup>15</sup> as editor, but more trouble was on the way. Boardman died and Shannon's health began to fail rapidly. On April 27, 1899, Shannon died of a heart ailment at the age of 72.

With Shannon's death went the last hope of survival of the *Statesman-Press*. It lasted less than week longer and on May 2, beset by creditors, it suspended publication and closed its doors. The remaining owners hopefully announced plans to re-finance and reorganize, but on June 6 the plant and equipment were sold for \$1,225<sup>16</sup> to satisfy creditors.

While the *Statesman-Press* was in its death throes, an event of even more lasting effect on county newspaper history was developing at the *Times-Republican*. Silas C. McFarland, the president and editor became increasingly interested in politics and early in 1899 received an appointment as United States consul at Nottingham, England. Since this meant he could no longer give personal attention to the substantial newspaper he had developed, he looked around for a purchaser, and found him on his own staff.

On June 5, 1899, the *Times-Republican* announced that D. W. (Fritz) Norris, then a young man of 23, and several associates had purchased the interests of McFarland and Parrott, with Norris holding the controlling interest and succeeding McFarland as president and editor—posts he was to continue to fill for more than fifty years.

Norris had joined the T.-R. staff two years earlier as an advertising solicitor, after a year as a news correspondent in Washington, D. C. On the T.-R. an opportunity to continue his interest in editorial work came in writing editorials for Moses Waterman, the aging editorial writer on the staff and a minority stockholder in the paper.

14. Files of *Statesman-Press*, State Historical Dept.

15. *Statesman-Press* files, State Historical Dept., Des Moines.

16. *Times-Republican* files, June 6, 1899.

Norris was assisted in financing the purchase by his father, D. W. (Dave) Norris, a prominent attorney in Grinnell, and by others on the staff of the Times-Republican. Waterman retained his interest and small holdings were purchased by Theodore Johnston, treasurer of the company, W. B. Wildman, city editor; W. P. Hughes, news editor, and Rodney C. Wells, a young reporter. Norris also induced J. P. Dotson, then editor of the weekly Reflector and a partner of Charles Henry in the ownership of that paper to sell his Reflector holdings and invest in the Times-Republican.

Dotson became the new business manager of the T.-R., replacing Parrott, who went to Waterloo and founded a printing house that still bears his name. J. O. Adams succeeded Dotson as editor of The Reflector, with Henry remaining as publisher and majority owner of that weekly.

The times were propitious for the new owners of the Times-Republican. The Spanish-American war had increased the public appetite for news, the paper was well equipped mechanically and well housed in the building that bore its name at 19-21 South Center Street. What was to prove more important to the new owners was the establishment of Rural Free Delivery mail service to the farmers in the first month after the T.-R. changed management.

Norris proved to be an astute business man as well as an able editor. He quickly recognized the possibilities of R. F. D. to change the reading habits of the farmer who up to that time had been getting his mail only on infrequent trips to town. As soon as an R. F. D. route was established in the Times-Republican's area, Norris had his subscription solicitors follow the route to sell the patrons the daily newspaper.

At that time virtually all of the T.-R.'s rural circulation subscribed to the weekly Iowa Times-Republican. Now when a daily Evening Times-Republican was sold on an R. F. D. route, a subscription to the weekly usually was taken off. It soon became apparent that R. F. D. would eventually mean the death of the weekly, but it did not actually expire until 1922.

The young owner of the Times-Republican also quickly won state-wide recognition as an editor of considerable influence. He directed news and editorial policies of the paper personally, crusaded for clean government locally and throughout the state and wrote many powerful editorials on national, state, and local subjects for the next half century. In politics he aligned himself with the so-called progressive wing of the Republican party, helped to elect A. B. Cummins first as Governor of Iowa and later as United States Senator, and was a personal friend and adviser of Cummins throughout his life.

That same Summer of 1899, another well established newspaper, the State Center Enterprise, which had had the field in that town to itself since its founding in 1871, experienced opposition. A small group of business men in that town started the State Center Independent as a weekly with W. J. Noe in charge, but the venture lasted only a few weeks.

With the demise of the Statesman-Press, the newspaper field of Marshalltown was left to the daily Times-Republican, the weekly Reflector and the German language weekly, the Marshalltown Boebachter, but not for long. In 1900, S. P. Ayres and G. L. Sieg, who had purchased the equipment of the Statesman-Press, started a new paper, The Marshalltown Herald, in a print shop at 18 South First Avenue. It was first planned as a daily, but soon reverted to week publication under the firm name of Ayres & Sieg with Ayres as editor.

Meanwhile, the Melbourne Record at Melbourne was still struggling to keep alive with frequent changes in ownership. An old copy of that paper indicates that E. B. Reynolds was the editor and publisher in 1901, but there is no record today of how long he operated it.

Also, in 1901, Charles Henry acquired a new partner in The Reflector in Marshalltown, Theodore F. Bradford buying a substantial interest. The firm became known as Henry & Brawford with Henry continuing as publisher and business manager.

Two years later, in 1903, came the first break in the group associated with Norris in the Times-Republican. Moses Waterman, veteran editorial writer whose connection with that paper dated back to the weekly Marshall Republican of 1873, died and Norris called in Frank A. Moscrip, then a circulation solicitor, to succeed Waterman as associate editor, a post "Mos" was to fill with distinction for nearly 35 years.



W. B. Wildman also left the T.-R. in 1903, selling his stock to Norris so that he might acquire an interest in the Marshalltown Herald, whose owners were again thinking of converting the Herald from a weekly to a daily. Rodney C. Wells, succeeded Wildman as city editor and Harry J. Rodgers, later also to become associated with Norris as a stockholder, joined the staff as a reporter.

Also late in 1903 the State Center Enterprise had its first change in management in more than 30 years. J. W. Merrill, who had helped to found that paper in 1871 and had owned it since 1872, retired and turned the business over to his son, Bert. The younger Merrill replaced a Washington hand press with a more modern printing machine, changed the format of the paper from five to six columns and made other improvements.

Still another newspaper appeared in Marshalltown that same year, the Iowa Prohibitionist,<sup>17</sup> a political sheet devoted to the cause of temperance, which was published by the Rev. O. C. Ellett, first at 119 West Main Street and a year later from the plant of the Herald.

Late in 1903 or early in 1904 another newspaper, the Rhodes News, was started in that southwest Marshall County town and this lasted at least four or five years. Volume V, Number 1, Dated January 7, 1909, in the Luther Hix collection lists C. W. Robey as editor-publisher, but here again it is unknown how long he owned it or when the paper expired.

In January, 1904, what was probably the first (and only) strike of union printers was called in Marshalltown, and the two weekly newspapers experienced considerable trouble in getting out their editions, The Reflector missing its edition of January 16.

The Times-Republican was not affected since its publishers met with the printers on January 19, agreed to a wage increase but not to recognition of the union<sup>18</sup> and continued publication uninterrupted, employing both union and non-union printers. The Herald and The Reflector had more trouble, both refusing to meet the T.-R.'s wage increase as well as to recognize the union, but both papers came out the following week, though twenty-four hours later than usual.

Unemployed union printers issued the first number of the Labor News from the plant of the Hawkeye Printing Company in Marshalltown on January 28, explaining their position in the strike, and the following week threatened to boycott Marshalltown merchants who continued to advertise in the Herald and Reflector. This move was repeated in the second issue of the Labor News which came out February 4, but the T.-R. publicly refused to take advantage of the situation and predicted the move would boomerang, which it apparently did. No further mention of the strike is found in later issues of the Times-Republican, though the T.-R. did eventually grant union recognition and has operated as a union shop for forty years or more.

The strike over, plans were developing in the plant of the Herald to turn that paper into a daily again. On July 5 the first issue of the Evening Herald appeared with Ayers as publisher and Wildman as editor. Also associated with them was a man named Hallowell,<sup>19</sup> about whom little is known today except that he had previously been a partner in the Atlantic Telegraph at Atlantic, Iowa.

The first issue was an eight-page paper of six columns, giving Marshalltown two evening dailies for the first time in history, but the venture did not last long. Wildman's health failed, forcing his retirement, and on October 22 Ayres announced the suspension of the Marshalltown Herald as a daily<sup>20</sup> but its continuance as a weekly newspaper.

Another change in the ownership of the Melbourne Record took place about this time. A copy of that paper issued January 5, 1905, lists L. A. Glaseburn as publisher, but again no record exists of tenure of ownership.

There were changes in management of other papers, too. On January 6, 1905, Hugh Darrah, who had operated the Gilman Dispatch continuously since 1883, died and was succeeded by his son, J. S. Darrah. The younger Darrah was to continue publication of the Gilman paper for nearly another thirty years.

Another change in the ownership of The Reflector also was noted this same year.

17. Marshalltown City Directory, 1903.

18. *Times-Republican*, January 20, 1904.

19. Files of *The Reflector*, State Historical Dept., Des Moines.

20. *Times-Republican*, October 24, 1904.



On September 16<sup>21</sup> it was announced that the partnership of Henry & Bradford had been dissolved by mutual consent, T. F. Bradford retiring and Charles Henry taking over. The business was incorporated as the Reflector Printing Company with Charles, Rudolph, and M. Henry as stockholders and Charles as president. J. O. Adams, who had succeeded J. P. Dotson as editor for a short time after Dotson joined the Times-Republican in 1899, returned from St. Paul to become editor again.

Two months later the weekly Marshalltown Herald suffered another severe blow. After giving up the daily, S. P. Ayres had been struggling against odds to make the paper pay as a weekly. Discouraged over efforts to make his publications pay, he went home to lunch at noon on November 16, 1905, walked to an outhouse and fired a bullet into his brain, the second Marshalltown editor to end his life.

This tragedy did not kill the Herald, however. A son Charles took over and continued weekly publication of the paper.

Sometime in 1906 another attempt was made to publish a paper at Liscomb, which had been without local news service since the Bee expired a few years earlier. M. M. McFee, who had been superintendent of the Liscomb school in 1905 and 1906, left the school after graduating the 1906 class, but stayed on in the town to run an implement store.

McFee also decided to run a weekly newspaper bought all new equipment and established the Liscomb Leader with his wife doing much of the editing. The adventure was not a financial success, the competition of Marshalltown papers was too great, and Mrs. McFee had become interested in writing books, so after a year or so the Leader was discontinued ending the last effort of Liscomb to have its own paper.

On August 12, 1906<sup>22</sup> it was announced that the Marshalltown Beobachter, the German language weekly published by F. S. Wild since 1882, was suspending, reducing the Marshalltown press to one daily and three weeklies, The Reflector, the Herald and the Iowa Prohibitionist.

Also in 1906, Dotson sold his holdings in the Times-Republican to D. W. Norris and bought a weekly at Crookston, Minnesota. W. P. Hughes succeeded Dotson as business manager of the T.-R. and W. B. Wildman, who had regained his health after leaving the Herald, returned to the T.-R. as news editor and remained on the staff until his retirement thirty-five years later, but not as a part owner as he had been earlier.

Meanwhile, Charles Ayres was struggling to continue the Herald and at the same time to find a purchaser to settle his father's estate. Early in 1907<sup>23</sup> a deal was closed to sell the plant and paper to James McNally of Edgar, Nebraska, who had published a semiweekly and also served as postmaster in that town.

McNally was a newspaperman of considerable ability and a vitriolic editor. One of the last of the personal journalists of an earlier era, he bent his efforts toward fighting the Times-Republican and attacking D. W. Norris personally through his paper. Whatever the T.-R. advocated in local politics or civic improvements the Herald invariably opposed, and Norris and McNally remained bitter personal enemies to the end of their lives.

About this time Henrys sold The Reflector to Merrit Greene, Sr., and C. E. Hatcher and retired from the publishing field. Charles Henry had been identified with The Reflector since its founding, it had been reasonably successful financially for more than a quarter century, but its decline appears to date from Henry's leaving.

It was probably in 1907 or 1908 that the weekly Beobachter was revived by Charles Beck, for the Marshalltown City Directory of 1908 lists it among the weekly newspapers of the city, and it continued to be listed until 1912, after which there is no mention of it.

On April 2, 1908,<sup>24</sup> Greene and Hatcher announced the sale of The Reflector to Henry J. Thompson, a Chicago newspaper veteran from the staff of the Record-Herald. Thompson changed the name of the paper to the Marshalltown Reflector and changed the format considerably, adding general news and the heavy headlines of that day, but he was apparently underfinanced and doomed to failure from the start.

21. Files of *The Reflector* in State Historical Dept., Des Moines.

22. Files of *Times-Republican*.

23. *The Reflector*, January 3, 1907, State Historical Dept.

24. Files of *The Reflector*, State Historical Dept., Des Moines.

On November 3, 1908, the Marshalltown Reflector quietly folded after a life of twenty-eight years.

It was also in 1908 that the Times-Republican learned of the death of Silas C. McFarland who had contributed much to the establishment of the T.-R. as a sound daily newspaper. He had remained in the United States consular service since 1899, but failing in health he shot himself in a train passing through Germany, another pioneer editor to meet a tragic end.

About this time, or a year or so either way, the exact date undetermined, there was another change in the ownership of the Melbourne Record, which passed into the control of Glen Triplett, his ownership also short lived.

In 1909 another change took place at the T.-R. Norris bought the controlling interest in the Council Bluffs Nonpareil, which he was to retain until 1940. W. P. Hughes also bought some stock in this paper and went to the Nonpareil as general manager, though retaining minority holdings in the Times-Republican. To replace him as business manager at the T.-R., Norris called in another circulation solicitor, George F. Thayer. He subsequently became a stockholder and secretary-treasurer of the company and remained as business manager until his retirement nearly thirty years later.

It was also in 1909 that LeGrand finally established a weekly newspaper that lived for nearly thirty-five years. A stock company was formed<sup>25</sup> by J. M. Hockett, W. H. Bickel, F. A. Gettis, E. C. Kerr, A. W. Arnold, C. B. Adair, John R. Manship, J. E. Harvey, E. M. Mills and Corwin O'Neal, and the first issue of the LeGrand Reporter was published November 5, 1909.

Gettis was originally the advertising manager, and O'Neal, who had started setting type as a youth on the old LeGrand Record in 1885, was to handle the mechanical work. Later O'Neal became the sole owner and editor. The Reporter was entirely hand set and hand printed, though two years later O'Neal replaced his old Washington hand press with a more modern one, but the Reporter remained hand set all its life.

Meanwhile, McNally had the Marshalltown Herald going fairly well as a weekly, but had ambitions to give the T.-R. some competition in the daily field. On May 1, 1909, he issued the Daily Herald as an evening newspaper, but again it failed to succeed and on February 27, 1911, the T.-R. carried the news that the Herald had suspended, both as a daily and a weekly.

Still another change in the ownership of the Melbourne Record was recorded in 1910. Otto A. Wiesley, then superintendent of the Melbourne School, and now an attorney in Salt Lake City, Utah, bought the paper of Glen Triplett, but a year later he sold it to Charles Barnhold, who operated it for several years.

After the Marshalltown Herald folded early in 1911, McNally was not long without a newspaper. Later that year he founded the Marshalltownian, a weekly that lasted more than twenty-four years, outliving McNally himself. In his new paper McNally resumed the attacks on the T.-R. and D. W. Norris that had marked his operation of the *Herald*.

It was also in 1911 that the Rhodes Tribune, ancestor of the present community newspaper of that same name, was founded. The oldest known company, also owned by Luther Hix, is Volume IV, Number 43, dated March 24, 1916, indicating it was started sometime in May, 1911. This issue lists Harry J. Reger as publisher, and Hix, who worked for the Tribune as a teen-age printer's devil after school hours, thinks Reger was probably the original editor. The Tribune as a locally owned and edited newspaper, lasted longer than any other in Rhodes, approximately sixteen years.

In April, 1915, the Melbourne Record at last acquired an owner of more permanency. He was F. M. Springsteen, a practical printer who was also a capable editor and businessman. Soon after buying out Charles Barnholt, he replaced the Record's hand press with a power press, later added a typesetting machine and for two decades endeavored to operate a newspaper that put the best interests of Melbourne foremost.

Two new papers appeared in Marshalltown in 1915. One was the Commercial Journal, published at the Masonic Temple and edited by J. Sidney Johnson, then secretary of the Marshalltown Club (forerunner of the Chamber of Commerce) and the other was the Marshalltown Bulletin, published at 22 North Center Street. There is no record of either, except that both were included in the newspaper listings of the Marshalltown City Directory in 1915, and no mention of either after that.

25. Letter from Hazel O'Neal to B. H. Beane, LeGrand, March 25, 1954.



In the fall of 1916, F. W. Beckman, then professor of journalism at Iowa State College, Ames, bought the State Center Enterprise from Bert Merrill, and placed H. L. Sunderlin, a young graduate of the Iowa State College journalism department in charge. He remained that paper's editor for more than twenty years. Early in the morning of December 12, 1917, the mechanical department and practically all of the office records of the Enterprise were destroyed by fire, but the plant was speedily restored and the newspaper continued without interruption.

It probably was also in 1917 that J. L. Shearer acquired control of the Rhodes Tribune, for copies of the issues of May 24 and July 26, 1917, in the possession of Mrs. Fred Hale of Rhodes, list Shearer as editor and proprietor. Shearer was also in the elevator business at Rhodes at that time<sup>26</sup> and later in the year put a printer, Fred Wollander, in charge.

Luther Hix, still a part-time printer's devil at the plant, recalls working for Wollander and getting out one issue himself when Wollander enlisted in the navy in the winter of 1917-18. The following week Shearer engaged another printer, Howard L. Springer, to take over publication. Springer's name came up in the draft in 1918; after he left, the paper was sold to Cecil Lawthers who published it the next several years.

The war years saw little change in the newspaper situation in Marshalltown, except that the Iowa Prohibitionist apparently expired about 1916, but a year later the Rev. O. D. Ellett established another semipolitical weekly, the Iowa Progressive, which probably lasted less than a year. The Marshalltown City Directory in 1917 also listed another weekly, the Marshalltown Tribune, published by R. F. Sparks at 22 North Center Street and a year later from the Masonic Temple, but directories after 1918 make no mention of it.

World War I was scarcely over when a major change was announced in the management of the Times-Republican. D. W. Norris was finding that his other business interests, particularly the Lennox Furnace Company in which he had acquired the controlling interest as early as 1904, were taking more and more of his time. On January 23, 1919, he appointed Rodney C. Wells, managing editor with the announcement that henceforth the actual operation of the paper would be the responsibility of Wells and George F. Thayer, business manager. Wells had acquired a minority interest and became vice-president of the company with Harry J. Rodgers, also a stockholder, succeeding Wells as city editor.

Norris continued to live in Marshalltown for another decade, retaining an active interest in the T.-R.'s operation, contributing frequent editorials on state and national subjects and continuing his fight for good roads in Iowa and a pure water supply for Marshalltown.

Less than a year later, on the night of December 23-24, 1919, the T.-R. suffered a disastrous fire which gutted the interior of its building, both upstairs and down, but the paper did not miss an issue. A four-page, five-column tabloid printed on job presses was issued December 24 and after the Christmas Holiday, a complete eight-page edition was issued December 26.

By 1920 the press of Marshalltown included only the daily Evening Times-Republican, the weekly Iowa Times-Republican and the weekly Marshalltownian but in 1922 the weekly edition of the T.-R. was dropped and shortly after that the name of the daily was changed to Marshalltown Times-Republican which appears on its masthead today.

More competition was forthcoming, however. The second attempt to establish a union labor newspaper was made November 3, 1922<sup>27</sup> when the first issue of the Marshalltown Union World announced as the official organ of the Marshalltown Trades and Labor Assembly, made its appearance. John Golwitzer was the editor and publisher, the paper was printed in the plant of the Acme Printing Company, then at 22 North Center Street, and was distributed free.

A year later Golwitzer changed the name of the paper to the Marshalltown Labor World and continued to publish it until his death March 28, 1926. C. E. Edsall, who operated the Acme Printing Company, continued to publish it for a short time after Golwitzer's death, and the following year, James McNally, long a stormy figure in Marshalltown journalism, died on September 6, 1927.

26. Letter to author from Howard Springer, February 6, 1955.

27. Files of *Times-Republican*, November 3, 1922.



Edsall also took over the *Marshalltownian* temporarily and in 1928<sup>28</sup> consolidated it with the *Labor World*, continuing publication as a paid circulation weekly under the *Marshalltownian* banner in the plant of the latter paper, 103 East Church Street.

Harry Rodgers retired as city editor of the *Times-Republican* in 1926, selling his stock to Norris, and later in 1927 the T.-R. moved into its own new building at Second and Main Streets which it still occupies.

Meanwhile, the *Rhodes Tribune* was coming to the end of the road as a home produced newspaper. Cecil Lawthers, who published it longer than any other individual, found the burden too heavy in 1925 because of advanced age and sold it to the same Howard Springer who had operated it briefly during World War I. Springer struggled with it for two years and finally in 1927 he suspended the paper<sup>29</sup> and turned the circulation list over to the *State Center Enterprise*.

In 1929 D. W. Norris moved to Pasadena, California, but continued as publisher of the *Times-Republican*, though more of the actual operation of the paper became the responsibility of Rodney Wells, George Thayer and Associate Editor Frank Moscrip, who then was one of Iowa's most widely quoted editorial writers.

Two years later on June 22, 1931, Wells died suddenly and on July 31, Norris announced the appointment of Don K. Hoopes, formerly managing editor of the *Mitchell Republican* in South Dakota, to succeed Wells as managing editor of the T.-R. W. P. Hughes, who had continued to hold stock in the *Times-Republican* while operating the Council Bluffs *Nonpareil*, was elected vice-president of the company to succeed Wells in that capacity and the T.-R. purchased Well's stock from his estate.

At the same time Norris relinquished the title of editor, promoting Moscrip to that rank, and in 1945 "Mos" was named a "Master Editor" by the Iowa Press Association, the only *Times-Republican* editor to be so honored.

Late in 1932, C. E. Edsall, who had been publishing the *Marshalltownian* in connection with his Acme Printing Company business, sold the paper to Wallace E. Sherlock, a newspaperman of wide experience in St. Paul, Kansas City, and country newspapers. Sherlock had plans to convert the *Marshalltownian* into an advocate of soil conservation.<sup>30</sup> He actually had \$10,000 worth of advertising contracts signed for such a paper, plus the endorsement of the extension service of Iowa State College and of James Howard of Clemons, the first president of the American Farm Bureau Federation.

But before those plans could materialize, Sherlock sold a half interest in the paper May 20, 1933<sup>31</sup> to his son, Chesla, who had had a brilliant career as a magazine editor with *Better Homes And Gardens* and the *Ladies Home Journal*. Chesla Sherlock was not interested in the soil conservation paper; instead he had financial backing from some prominent eastern Republicans for the *Scratch Pad*, a monthly magazine of epigrams, editorials and philosophy opposing Franklin D. Roosevelt and the New Deal, and he hoped to turn the *Marshalltownian* into a state political paper. Since their plans did not coincide, W. E. Sherlock sold out to his son and rejoined the staff of the *Kansas City Journal*.

The year 1933 produced not only one, but eventually two new newspapers in Marshalltown, and at the same time marked the demise of one of the old established county papers and a change of ownership of another.

On March 30, 1933, J. S. Darrah printed the final issue of the *Gilman Dispatch* and retired, ending more than a half century of printing the news of that community by Darrah and his father, Hugh Darrah. It was to be nearly twenty years before *Gilman* would have another newspaper and then not for long.

Later that year H. L. Sunderlin, who had managed the *State Center Enterprise* since its purchase by Professor Beckman in 1916, joined with Larry Leffingwell in the purchase of the paper from Beckman with Sunderlin continuing as editor.

Meanwhile, C. E. Edsall, after selling the *Marshalltownian* to the Sherlocks, who moved it across the street to 106 East Church, sold the Acme Printing Company to two printers, Lewis Pond, who had worked for Acme, and Chris Reese, a former employee of the *Times-Republican*. Reese had gained some editorial following by writing

28. Fifty years of Progress section, *Times-Republican*, June 6, 1949.

29. Letter from Springer to author, February 6, 1955.

30. Letter from W. E. Sherlock to author, March 29, 1954.

31. The *Marshalltownian*, pp. 1, May 25, 1933, owned by Mrs. George Day.

a column, "Reese's Ravings," in the old Labor World a few years earlier and wanted to start a weekly. He and Pond launched the Free Lance as a free distribution weekly and continued it for more than a year.

At the same time Chesla Sherlock launched his monthly Scratch Pad and using the financial backing he had for that, went ahead with his plans to improve the Marshalltownian. Early in the fall of 1933 he changed the name to the Marshalltown News and issued it first as a weekly and later as a semiweekly with a United Press "pony" wire covering world news.

Chesla Sherlock was a brilliant writer, editor and public speaker and for a short time he developed the News into a quite creditable paper. He added new equipment and even experimented with newspaper advertisements in color, something the Times-Republican wasn't equipped to do and still isn't. But, like many artists, Sherlock had little interest or ability in business matters. Even if he had, it is doubtful if the News could have succeeded in those depression times.

After struggling with it for more than a year and finding payrolls harder and harder to meet, Sherlock finally suspended the News late in 1934. He returned to the East to become editor of St. Nicholas Magazine, but less than a year later he killed himself with a shotgun blast, the fourth Marshalltown editor to meet a violent end.

In 1935, Sunderlin bought out his partner, Leffingwell in the State Center Enterprise and was the sole owner for the next four years. That same year Reese and Pond in Marshalltown discontinued the Free Lance and established the Central Iowa Democrat as a weekly. Reese had been elected to the State Senate from Marshall County as a Democrat, and in 1936 was appointed state printer, so he sold out to Pond. The latter changed the name of the Democrat to the Central Iowa Independent and incorporated it as a weekly.

That same year Frank Moscrip retired as editor of the Times-Republican and was succeeded as chief editorial writer by W. B. Wildman, whose original connection with the T.-R. antedated that of D. W. Norris. Moscrip also sold his stock in the paper to Norris.

It was also in 1936 that F. M. Springsteen decided he had reached retirement age after twenty-one years of publishing the Melbourne Record. He was then 79 years of age and had spent sixty-two years in the printing and publishing business. He died in 1943 at the age of 86.

Springsteen sold the Record to Philo F. Falb, brother of a then prominent Marshalltown grocer, Noah Falb, but he did not stay long in Melbourne. It is probable that the Record passed into the hands of a printer, Harry B. Morgan, now living in retirement in Newton, within a year.

Early in May, 1937, W. E. Sherlock, who had left Marshalltown after selling out to his son in 1933, was on his way to Minnesota when he stopped in town to see old friends and Pond offered him a job editing the Independent which he accepted.<sup>32</sup>

That same year, W. P. Hughes, still with the Council Bluffs Nonpareil, sold the last of his stock in the Times-Republican to D. W. Norris and the publisher's son, John W. Norris, actively engaged in the management of the Lennox Furnace Company, was elected vice-president of the T.-R. corporation to succeed Hughes. On September 1, George Thayer retired as business manager after being with the paper nearly forty years, and Norris brought in Karl Melcher, then advertising manager of the Nonpareil, to succeed him.

At the same time, Norris bought Thayer's stock holdings in the Times-Republican and the paper became completely the property of the Norris family with D. W. Norris holding all but a few shares of the stock which were in the names of his five children.

Early the following year, in 1938, Lewis Pond made a deal with W. E. Sherlock to sell the Independent to him, with Pond retaining the job printing business. Sherlock needed help in financing and Norris advised Melcher to guarantee Sherlock's notes to prevent this competitor of the T.-R. from falling into less friendly hands.

It was also in 1938 that L. W. and M. C. Burnham revived the Rhodes Tribune as a subsidiary of the Baxter New Era, a weekly which these brothers still publish in

32. Letter from W. E. Sherlock to author, March 29, 1954.



Jasper County. The following year Sunderlin sold the State Center Enterprise to Marshall C. Watson, who published his first issue May 25, 1939, and is still the owner.

In 1941 W. B. Wildman retired as associate editor of the Times-Republican, ending fifty-five years service on that newspaper. He was succeeded by W. H. Wiseman, a veteran Des Moines newspaperman, who conducted the T.-R.'s editorial pages for the next decade, though D. W. Norris continued to contribute frequent editorials and retained the final voice in editorial policy.

Wallace Sherlock continued to publish the Central Iowa Independent in Marshalltown, but with nation again at war, he was anxious to get out, and Pond and Melcher released him, Melcher taking over temporarily in 1942. Sherlock eventually went to Fairfield where he distinguished himself as editor of the Daily Ledger for the next decade.

Melcher operated the Independent only a week or two before leasing it to Watson at State Center, who made it into a Marshalltown edition of the Enterprise, circulating only in the latter city. Later he bought the Independent outright and dissolved the corporation in 1944.

Meanwhile, in 1943 the Burnham Brothers purchased the Melbourne Record from Harry Morgan, changed the name to the Marshall County Record, and published both it and the Rhodes Tribune from Melbourne, merely changing the masthead for the Rhodes edition. Both of these papers are still being published, but shortage of help forced the Burnhams to close the Melbourne office and move publication to Baxter within the past year.

Early in 1944 the last hand set weekly in Marshall County and one of the last in Iowa, the LeGrand Reporter, finally expired. Corwin O'Neal, who had published the paper since 1909, was then nearly 77; his age, health and wartime shortages forced him to decide to retire. On April 13, 1944 he printed the last issue of the Reporter, ending LeGrand's long connection with county newspaper history.

The close of World War II found the Marshalltown Times-Republican in its strongest position in history. Daily circulation exceeded 11,000 in seven Central Iowa counties and it had no opposition in Marshalltown except the weekly Independent which Watson had not attempted to expand, either in circulation or advertising.

Early in 1947 the T.-R. entered a new field of news and advertising dissemination by purchasing Marshalltown's only radio station, KFJB, which had been established in 1923. Later that same year D. W. Norris announced that the newspaper would help to relieve Marshalltown's postwar housing shortage by building 110 new homes in the east part of the city to be sold virtually at cost to prospective home owners. The first half of this project was completed in 1949 and in 1951 this undertaking won the Missouri University School of Journalism trophy offered to Inland Daily Press Association newspapers for outstanding community service—but the publisher who conceived the idea and used his personal credit to finance it did not live to see the award.

Late in 1948 a crisis developed in the management of the Times-Republican. D. W. Norris was still living in California, devoting most of his time to his industrial empire with the result that the details of newspaper, radio and housing project management fell on the shoulders of Karl Melcher, the Times-Republican business manager. That Fall, Melcher suffered a nervous breakdown and at the same time, Don Hoopes, managing editor of the T.-R. since 1931, developed a severe heart condition. In December, Norris returned from California and announced the appointment of his nephew, this writer, as general manager of the newspaper and radio station—which necessitates a brief personal reference in this narrative.

I received my first newspaper experience on the staff of the Scarlet and Black, the semiweekly student newspaper at Grinnell College which D. W. Norris himself had founded as an undergraduate at Grinnell in the mid-90's. Early in 1925 I left school and went to Chicago where I first was employed by the City News Bureau, the co-operative news gathering agency operated by six newspapers then published in Chicago. Later I joined the staff of the Chicago Herald and Examiner, then the Hearst morning newspaper in that city, now consolidated with the evening American.

A year later I returned to Grinnell and in the summer of 1926 was employed by the T.-R. as a vacation relief man, working in the news department from the telephone to the society desk. Upon graduation from Grinnell in June, 1927, I joined the



T.-R. permanently as sports editor and general news reporter. Later I served as state news editor and late in 1936 became city editor, holding that post for more than ten years. After the Times-Republican purchased KFJB I was transferred to the radio staff as news director and promotion manager, remaining there until called back to the T.-R. in December, 1948.

The following year was a hectic one in T.-R. history. The first 50 houses of the housing project were put up for sale early in 1949; on April 27 Managing Editor Hoopes died suddenly while apparently recuperating in Arizona; and on June 6 the newspaper marked D. W. Norris' completion of fifty years as publisher with a special edition. That same month, elaborate new studios were opened for KFJB and Karl Melcher, recovered from his illness, returned to the T.-R. to manage the housing project.

D. W. Norris suffered a slight attack of illness while attending to Lennox Furnace Company business in Columbus, Ohio, in May and was ordered by his doctors to take a rest. Instead he returned to Marshalltown to direct the publication of his fiftieth anniversary edition and then spent the summer resting in California. In September he returned to work again, stopped in Marshalltown a week on his way to Columbus, and less than a month later, on October 4, 1949, died quietly in his hotel room in Columbus while preparing to retire for the night. He was then past 73 years of age, had spent a half century building the Times-Republican into a great newspaper and at the same time developed the Lennox Furnace Company from a small factory to a nation-wide industrial empire.

With the death of D. W. Norris the control of the Times-Republican passed to his estate, which was administered by five trustees for the next five years. John W. Norris succeeded his father as president of the corporation, his brother-in-law, E. C. Booth, was named vice president and this writer continued as a director and secretary-treasurer and also was named editor and publisher to succeed D. W. Norris. These are still the officers and directors as this history is published.

But before the first century of newspapering in Marshall County ended, still another paper was born and died, and an elderly one expired. In May, 1952 Wallace Blake, a young man from Marshalltown who had been publishing the Benton County Star at Norway, Iowa, returned to his home county to start a new weekly at Gilman. He called it the Central Iowa Journal, a name that by accident or design recalled the county's first newspaper, the Central Journal at Lafayette (Albion) nearly a century earlier.

The new Journal was of tabloid size and besides covering the local news of Gilman, sought to cover the nearby communities of Laurel, Dunbar, LeGrand and Montour. It was a creditable paper, too, and for a time promised success, even attracting advertising from Marshalltown and Grinnell. But the need was not great, as the field it covered was already affectively served by papers in Marshalltown, Newton and Grinnell. On December 1, 1953 Blake sold it to Clinton Howell, a farmer who was also a printer. Howell continued it for several months, but in August, 1954, suspended publication, sold the Journal's subscription list to the Grinnell Herald-Register and returned to farming.

Meanwhile, Marshall Watson in 1952 sold a half interest in the Central Iowa Independent to M. C. Burnham of Baxter, but on August 1, 1953, they suspended publication and that paper, too, passed into history. From sixty-five different newspapers in Marshall County in the course of a century the list was reduced to the Marshalltown Times-Republican, the State Center Enterprise and the Marshall County Record-Rhodes Tribune as it stands today.

A few more details of the Times-Republican story wraps up this chapter. In the summer of 1951 the health of W. H. Wiseman, associate editor of the T.-R. for ten years, failed and Hallett Abend, a veteran newsman of wide experience, including fifteen years with the New York Times in China, an author and lecturer listed in Who's Who in America, joined the staff as an associate editor and succeeded Wiseman as editor of the editorial page on the latter's death in December, 1951.

The D. W. Norris estate was distributed in 1954 with the stock passing to his widow and five children and later minor holdings became the property of his grandchildren. Today no one person owns the controlling interest of the Times-Republican as D. W. Norris did for a half century, though Mrs. Norris, who still makes her home in California, owns the largest single block of stock. The rest is scattered among 27

other members of the Norris family, all direct descendants of D. W. Norris, except this writer and his sons who have a minority interest.

As it nears the end of its first one hundred years of life, the Marshalltown Times-Republican has an average daily circulation in excess of 13,000. It is the home town newspaper for all of Marshall county, western Tama, southern Grundy and Hardin, eastern Story, and northern Jasper and Poweshiek Counties. It is an evening newspaper, except Sunday, with three editions daily and an average of eighteen pages in each day's issues. Editorially, its policy is independent Republican, as it was in the beginning, and through a long line of distinguished editors it had always been an influential and widely quoted newspaper.

That is the story of the first century of newspaper history in Marshall County. Many individuals besides those mentioned have had a part in its making, but the names that stand out as this chapter closes are Chapin, Henderson, the Barnharts and Neidig among the pioneers; Webster of the Statesman; Charles Henry of The Reflector; Merriman, McFarland and D. W. Norris of the Times-Republican; the Darrahs of Gilman; the Merrills of State Center; O'Neal of LeGrand, and Springsteen of Melbourne. These and others, too, played stellar roles in developing the free and independent press that Marshall County enjoys today.

### LIST OF COUNTY NEWSPAPERS

Chronological Order, Place of Publication, Dates of Existence.

Central Journal, Lafayette (Albion), 1855-56.  
Iowa Central Journal, Lafayette, 1856-57.  
Marietta Express, Marietta, 1857-1860.  
Marshalltown County Times, Marshalltown, 1858-1880.  
Iowa Valley News, Marshalltown, 1861-62.  
The Expositor, Marshalltown, 1862-64.  
The Daily Telegraph, Marshalltown, 1862.  
Daily Times and News, Marshalltown, 1862-63.  
Marshalltown Union, Marshalltown, 1864.  
The Advance, Marshalltown, 1865-1867.\*  
Central Iowa Democrat, Marshalltown, 1867-1868\* also, 1935-36.  
Temperance Standard, Marshalltown, 1869.  
LeGrand Herald, LeGrand, 1870-1871.\*  
Marshall Republican, Marshalltown, 1871-1880.  
State Center Enterprise, State Center, 1871.....  
Independent Critic, Gilman, 1874.  
The Northwest, Liscomb, 1875.  
Gilman Record, Gilman, 1876-77.  
Gilman Dispatch, Gilman, 1877-1933.  
Marshall Statesman, Marshalltown, 1875-1897.  
Ladies Bureau, Marshalltown, 1876.  
Amateur Star, LeGrand, 1877-78.  
Rutherford's Porcupine, Marshalltown, 1878.  
National Greenback, Marshalltown, 1878.  
Daily Porcupine, Marshalltown, 1878.  
The Daily Sun, Marshalltown, 1878.  
LeGrand News, LeGrand, 1879-1880.\*  
Times-Republican, Marshalltown, 1880.....  
The Progress, Marshalltown, 1880.  
The Reflector, Marshalltown, 1880-1908.  
Marshalltown Beobachter, Marshalltown, 1882\*-1906; also, 1908\*-1912.\*  
LeGrand Record, LeGrand, 1885-1890.\*  
The Sun, Edenville (Rhodes), 1886-87.\*  
The Electric Light, Marshalltown, 1886\*-1888.\*  
Marshall County News, Marshalltown, 1888-89.\*  
Laurel Leader, Laurel, 1895-96.\*  
Melbourne Record, Melbourne, 1895\*-1943.\*  
The Cosmopolitan, Melbourne, 1895.\*  
Rhodes Review, Rhodes, 1894\*-1898.\*

The Morning Press, Marshalltown, 1896-97.  
 Marshall County Register, Marshalltown, 1896.  
 Statesman-Press, Marshalltown, 1897-99.  
 Clemons Bugle, Clemons, 1898-1902.\*  
 Liscomb Bee, Liscomb, 1898-1901.\*  
 State Center Independent, 1899.  
 Marshalltown Herald, Marshalltown, 1900-1911.  
 Iowa Prohibitionist, Marshalltown, 1903\*1916.\*  
 Rhodes News, Rhodes, 1903\*-1909.\*  
 Labor News, Marshalltown, 1904.  
 Liscomb Leader, Liscomb, 1906\*-1907.\*  
 LeGrand Reporter, LeGrand, 1909-1944.  
 Marshalltownian, Marshalltown, 1911-1933.  
 Rhodes Tribune, Rhodes, 1911-1927; also 1938\* .....  
 Commercial Journal, Marshalltown, 1915.\*  
 Marshalltown Bulletin, Marshalltown, 1915\*  
 Iowa Progressive, Marshalltown, 1917.\*  
 Marshalltown Tribune, Marshalltown, 1917-18.\*  
 Marshalltown Union World, Marshalltown, 1922.  
 Marshalltown Labor World, Marshalltown, 1923-1928.  
 The Free Lance, Marshalltown, 1933-35.  
 Marshalltown News, Marshalltown, 1933-34.  
 Central Iowa Independent, Marshalltown, 1936-53.  
 Marshall County Record, Melbourne, 1943\* .....  
 Central Iowa Journal, Gilman, 1952-54.

#### WINS FREEDOM AWARD

*"One of the more important dates in American history—an anniversary that has never been given the attention it rightfully deserves—is Dec. 15, the date of the final ratification of the first 10 amendments to the Constitution of the United States, more commonly known as the Bill of Rights.*

*"... Actually this date is more important in our history than some of the anniversaries we do remember. Furthermore, our Bill of Rights should mean even more to Americans today than it did 162 years ago, for contained in those first 10 amendments are the basic rights of free men (that we take more or less for granted) but which are denied all those under Communist rule."*

NOTE: In 1955 one of the highly prized Freedom Awards made by the Freedoms Foundation of Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, went to Paul G. Norris, Jr., editor and publisher of the MARSHALLTOWN TIMES-REPUBLICAN. The excerpts above are from the prize-winning editorial which appeared in the newspaper on December 15, 1953.—G. S.

\*Approximate Date



## Chapter XIII

# SOCIAL AND CULTURAL LIFE

### Pioneer Social Life

An outstanding feature of the social life of the early settlers was the way work and play were combined. Often difficult tasks were easily accomplished when for example the pioneers gather to "raise" a new cabin or to split rails or to make a quilt. Once the pioneers had gathered, they seldom disbanded without some kind of entertainment. Frequently the entertainment was a dance or a play party.

Joseph N. Cooper, who came to Marshall county in 1848, stated in his reminiscences<sup>1</sup> that "the first dance given by the settlers was in March, 1850, by the Robinsons at their cabin. They had a 'rail-splitting' and Mrs. Robinson had a 'quilting' for the ladies and in the evening a dance for everybody. Joseph C. Davidson made the music with his violin. While a quadrille was on the floor, a rotten puncheon broke and down went a young man with his partner about three feet through the floor."

The Fourth of July was a gala day in early Marshall county. Marshalltown observed the day for the first time in 1853. In a paper read before the Marshall County Historical Society about 1908, Mrs. M. M. Choate recalled that the oration was delivered by George Atwater, a young lawyer from Marietta. "He stood in a wagon canopied by the branches of a large tree and prophesied a great future for Marshalltown. The choral strains of 'Hail Columbia' were sung with enthusiasm. The 'wee' ones cared little for the speech or singing but were like humming birds flitting among the goodies that were being prepared for the great dinner. Long tables were set under an arbor made of poles and covered with boughs and the American flag floated above. There was a bountiful supply, enough for all, and the ladies proved themselves experts in culinary arts combined with their natural artistic talents displayed in the decorations. The piece de resistance was a large pyramid cake made by Mrs. John Childs." Unfortunately pepper was accidentally spilled on the cake and the icing had to be scraped off. Perhaps equally as impressive as the cake were the "whole roasted pigs with cobs in their mouths and with buttonhole bouquets for ornaments. . . . The flowers were made by Grandma Rice of paper and were good imitations of the native grown and best of all were fast colors always looking fresh. . . ."

Young people were interested in singing schools and debating societies. Some of the young folks "were 'keeping company' and generally 'sparkin' Sunday nights so that they were learning lessons of cupid as well as the 'do, re'. One chap got jealous and threatened to horsewhip the teacher if he interfered with some arrangements he had made with his sweetheart."<sup>2</sup> In the fall of 1860 a lyceum or a debating society was organized in Marshall. The debates reflected great credit upon all concerned, but the order during the meetings of the society was not always the best. When "as a finale to a very praiseworthy debate, the secretary arose to make a motion, one of the mischievous members slipped behind him and drew his chair away. When he had finished, he did what was expected of him, politely took his seat, where his feet should have been. The rogues laughed . . . and there was a general rush for the door."<sup>3</sup>

### The First Fair

In its issue of July 22, 1857, the Iowa Central Journal, published at Lafayette (Albion), devoted half of the front page to the premium list for the "first fair" which was

1. Cooper, *op. cit.*

2. From a paper prepared for History 194C, University of Iowa, Ethel Whitenack of Marshalltown. Marshalltown Public Library.

3. *Ibid.*

to be held at Lafayette, October 7-8, 1857. Although the premium list was published, the fair did not take place. Failure to hold the fair was attributed to "hard times" and to local difficulties and jealousies in regard to the location of the fair."<sup>4</sup>

In 1858 Marshall was selected as the place for holding the fair. As a result the first fair in the history of the county was held there on October 13-14, 1858. "A circular space was enclosed on the Public Square, in which was exhibited the horses and cattle. Articles in the Agricultural, Horticultural, Mechanical and Household department, were exhibited principally in the Town Hall."<sup>5</sup> The first day the weather was unpleasant, but the second day was a beautiful autumn day and the attendance was large. No fee was charged for admission to the fair. The total number of entries was 381. These were distributed as follows: horses, 89; cattle, 68; jacks, 1; mules, 4; swine, 11; poultry, 7; mechanical department, 75, household, 103.

### Glimpses of Social Life, 1860-1880

In 1860 one of the features of the Fourth of July celebration at Marshall was a parade. The procession was made up as follows: "1. The Grinnell Brass Band. 2. The Bowen Guards' Band. 3. Capt. Hall and first section of Bowen Guards. 4. Carraige bearing Miss Annie Bremner, accompanied by the Misses Hopkins, Kennedy, and Ziegenfelder. 5. Second section of Bowen Guards. 6. The President and Officers of the Day. 7. Ladies on foot. 8. Gentlemen on foot. 9. Carriages, wagons and buggies. 10. Everybody promiscuously."

Christmas Eve, 1861, the ladies of the Marshalltown Aid Society held a grand festival for the benefit of the sick and wounded of the war. The program, which was presented at the courthouse, included vocal and instrumental music, patriotic and other tableaux, "a humorous representation of the appearance of Santa Claus", and "the exhibition of a huge Christmas Tree." Admission was 25 cents a couple and 10 cents for children.

Shows and circuses visited the different towns. The editor of the Marshall County Times viewed most of them with disfavor, however, there were exceptions. For example, on October 7, 1863, the Times reported that "on Monday last, we had another circus in town. . . . The clown's elephant, Columbus, was surely an original feature in a circus. . . . The educated horse was the best educated one we ever saw. The lady's riding was good." The man's lifting three anvils one in each hand, and one by his teeth, was described as "herculean feats of the very first class." It was not uncommon for show people to become involved in legal difficulties. One time a ventriloquist came to Marshalltown with a show. He had among other things a "doll boy" with which he entertained his audience. The "wooden baby" identified a local merchant as its father. The merchant had the ventriloquist arrested for libel. When the case was presented to the grand jury, it found "no bill." Another time two men asked two hundred dollars damages from the George Minstrels because the latter while playing "loudly and boisterously" upon horns and drums caused a team belonging to the plaintiffs to run away.

Nettie Seager Janny writes that skating became a craze during the 1860's. "Old and young men, women and children were each and all under the influence of its exhilarating spirit. Poor indeed was he who did not possess a pair of skates. It was a cosmopolitan crowd that gathered every fine day on the river.—And oh! Wasn't it fun? To be sure, like any other amusements it had its drawbacks among which was the fact that during the period hoop-skirts, called tilters, were in vogue and to wear them at all times was Fashions decree. But to know how to manage them gracefully while skating was beyond human power and the result can better be imagined than described. . . ." Mrs. Janny also recalled sleigh rides on winter evenings from Marshalltown to Albion. She writes that "crowded into long sleighs, snugly covered by warm robes, horses that seemed to enter into the spirit of the occasion, the rosy cheeks and the glistening eyes of the girls outsparking the snow in their brilliancy, and the tinkling of the sleigh bells was simply enrapturing as off we started for the long ride to Albion where at the old hotel on the corner an oyster supper awaited our arrival. . . ."

4. Annual report of the Marshall County Agricultural Society, 1858. Iowa State College Library, Ames, Iowa.

5. *Ibid.*

## Reminiscences of Early Scenes in Marshalltown

By Ettie Treadwell Agnew

A little town on a hill between the Iowa River and Linn Creek lay basking in the spring sun of the 1870's. The snow had gone and everything was coming to life.

Suddenly the children playing in the street began shouting, "The Indians are coming! The Indians are coming!" and sure enough, the Tama Indians had begun their annual trek to the fishing grounds along the Iowa River, north of Albion.

All day they came. Long sleds, made by lashing two poles together with willow branches, carried the baggage and the children. These were hauled by strings of Indian ponies. Along side trudged the men and squaws with innumerable dogs and ponies bringing up the rear. In the fall they would wind their way back again to their home on the reservation.

Daily very early in the morning could be heard the lowing of cattle, as the boys packed up the cows and herded them out to pasture north of town. The boys brought them back every evening.

Quite early each morning a wagon would stop in front of one's house and one heard a bell calling the householder to come out and get milk. The customer brought out his own container, and the milkman filled it from a big can with a tin dipper.

Many summers the Gypsies came to town, colorful in their bright dresses, and camped in the woods across from the cemetery, between Center and Second Streets. The men traded horses while the women told fortunes and begged from house to house. People think of the trailer house as a modern invention but the Gypsies had them long ago, resplendent in red and gold.

All the lots were fenced with three-board fences, to keep out the cattle and runaway horses. In front of nearly every house would be a hitching post, usually a black iron rod terminating in a horses head, with a ring in its mouth. Every family had a pump in the back yard. At 210 North Center Street was an open well with the old oaken buckets, let up and down with a windlass. The water was almost ice cold.

The first lighting system was lamp posts on the street corners, with oil burning lamps. Every morning the lamp lighter would go through the streets with a cart holding the oil for the lamps. He filled the lamps and cleaned the chimneys. In the evening he came again to light them. These were replaced by gas burners. About 1912 the houses within the city limits were numbered.

On Main Street were the shoe shine boys calling, "Shine, shine, nicka-nicka-half-dime: Shine Mister?" Saturday morning was further enlivened by a boy in patched blue overalls, his tousled hair sticking thru the holes in his straw hat, ringing a bell as he walked up and down the street crustily calling, "Auction! Auction! Ben Rhodes auction, 21 N. Center St.!"

Who doesn't remember the street fakers? One especially who gathered a crowd around him by his unbelievable ability to chew cotton and spit fire. Main Street was enhanced by such advertising signs as barber poles and wooden Indians in front of cigar stores. One dentist had a glass case in front of his office containing a large set of false teeth that, when wound up, opened and shut all day long.

Punch and Judy shows also were a street attraction. The Italian street venders delighted the children by carrying trays of beautiful statuettes through the streets. And peddlers, with packs on their backs, called at the houses, selling silks and laces from the Near East.

Every summer the Italian hurdy-gurdy man with a monkey wandered around the streets playing the organ, while the monkey collected pennies from the delighted children.

Then on summer evenings were the patent medicine shows. They were held on some vacant lot where crowds gathered to hear the concert while an enterprising agent sold bottles of medicine containing the "elixis of life."

There was the public square, as it was called in those days, always a subject for debate, but never a thing of beauty. Unsightly hitching posts, for the convenience of the farmers, surrounded the square, with a watering trough on the east side. It took quite a fight to get those posts and the trough removed.



In 1876 the water works pumping station was built on the Iowa River and mains were laid to different parts of the city. This necessitated the organizing of a fire department. Hose houses were built in each ward and hose carts were purchased. Volunteer firemen in each ward were to report at the fire station in case of fire. When a fire was reported a long blast from the water works whistle announced the fire. On-hearing this everyone, as if by one accord stopped his work and hastened for the alarm sounded by the fire bell. If the fire were in the first ward there was one tap of the bell, a pause than another tap. If the fire were in the second ward, the bell would strike twice, a pause then two more taps. Three taps for the third ward and four for the fourth. Immediately all the firemen from that ward would run for the hose house, get out the cart, and run for the fire.

The gala day of all was the Fourth of July celebration, when people from all over the country came in for the day. In the morning was the usual oration by some noted speaker, followed by a parade featuring bands, and hose carts by the volunteer fire departments. In the afternoon were races at the fairgrounds, with a display of fire works in the evening.

Most popular of all was the Bowery dance on North Center Street. Boys and girls danced all day and far into the night to the music of the Hempseed Orchestra, consisting of a wheezy organ and two fiddles.

### **Changes in Social Life** **By Esther Ellis Saum**

To nearly all persons there come some nostalgic moments, some wish for a return to an earlier period, some regret that the "good old times" are gone forever. It is most probable, however, that very few, if any, persons would care to go back to the days of ungraded dirt roads, or no roads at all; to have again the many years of houses without running water, circulated heat, and gas or electric power; to do without refrigeration, telephone, radio, and television. Probably no one wants to exchange the travel ease furnished by the automobile and airplane of the 1950's for travel by foot, by horseback, by farm or spring wagon, or by Old Dobbin and the buggy. Very few parents really wish their children to set out across fields, some walking as far as two miles each way, to attend school in the poorly-heated, poorly-lighted building of bygone days.

There is, however, something to say in praise of the rural and small town life of a half to three-quarters of a century ago. The country school literary or debating society, the singing school, the cornhusking bee, the community interchange of work for threshing and threshing dinners, the neighborhood quilting or other work-sharing group—these and the custom of family-group visits in each others' homes gave better opportunity for worthwhile friendships than many folks have today with today's ever-increasing tendency for hurry and speed. Present time records numerous examples of good neighbor deeds—help in time of illness or accident or other misfortune, but these do not have the social significance of the earlier community activities.

There was a time when only a few persons or a few families traveled far (or even shorter distances) from home. Now, however, distance is no barrier to vacation plans. The recreational trip which the motor car has made possible for many families or other groups, at one time meant packing full camping and tire-repairing equipment; but now it can be made with much less luggage, in less time, and at any time of year over hard-surfaced roads. Travel by car may now be as economical or as expensive as one wants to make it, but not many persons are denied a vacation of some kind even if it is limited to one's own state. Tourist camps with all type of modern equipments are now taken for granted. It has become common for many to take winter vacations, and thus to escape cold weather. Cruises, too, are now enjoyed by many.

As to home entertaining, probably family dinners are less frequent than formerly, but buffets and bridge luncheons have become more common. The formal dinner is now left for the social group or the planned dances at the country club.

The paid baby sitter is a present day necessity. Many high school girls who wish to make extra money have regular jobs as baby sitters, and middle aged or older women with spare time or who need part time employment are as busy in this way as they care to be.

Cub Scouts, Boy Scouts, and Girl Scouts or Campfire groups provide supervised

entertainment and training for boys and girls; courses of study are required for the leaders of the groups. The 4-H clubs provide many kinds of competitive work for rural young people, training in demonstration, social entertainment, and travel.

Year-around sports are now popular with many people of every age group. Golf tournaments are important. Crowds follow basketball teams throughout the winter—game after game, tournament after tournament. Baseball and football seasons are exceedingly significant.

Changes have also come in the church life of every community, perhaps because of the competition with many other entertainments and with the increased activity within the public schools.

Time was when the weekly Sunday services—both morning and evening, mid-week prayer meeting, and the meeting of the Ladies' Aid or Missionary Society almost constituted the work of the church. Then the pastor had time to make calls in every home of his parish, but now he must take part in civic affairs and ministerial meetings. Now there must be especially trained leaders for each group that is organized for any age level, each group with a full program of projects and social meetings. Also, today, nursery care is usually provided at the church for both Sunday services and other meetings.

### **Marshall County Fairs**

**By Leonard L. Grimes**

In 1955 the Central Iowa Fair will celebrate its golden anniversary—50 years under the same management; and three years thereafter, Marshall County can celebrate the Centennial Anniversary of the first bona fide agricultural fair and exposition held in Marshall County. This first pioneer fair was held in the new Courthouse in Marshall, October 14, 15, and 16, 1858. From that date until 1906, when the present management was organized, with few lapses annual fairs were held; but, as these undertakings met with something less than financial success, the management passed through a series of different hands. By the 1890's the fair had become primarily a horse racing meet with "Roulette wheels and other gambling devices. . . ." Discouraged by the decline, some of Marshalltown's leading citizens gathered in June of 1906 to reestablish the fair as an agricultural exposition. Acting as secretary pro tempore that day was P. F. Arney; also present on that occasion, and good and respected citizens to this day, were C. C. St. Clair, D. S. Collins, John Smith, and F. C. Davis. Mr. St. Clair was the first treasurer; D. S. Collins later served as president and has from that day to this been on the Fair Board; and F. C. Davis was president of the corporation when the name was changed from the Marshall County Fair to the Central Iowa Fair. At the organizational meeting the following were elected as officers:

President.....	J. B. Clossen
Vice-President .....	W. A. Nichols
Treasurer.....	C. C. St. Clair
Secretary.....	W. M. Clark

and the Executive Committee members chosen were: S. B. Packard, G. F. Stansberry, T. P. Low, Merritt Greene, P. F. Arney, and C. H. Van Law.

If a fair were to be held in the fall of 1906, time was of importance and the officers and board acted with vigor and dispatch. Four days after the first meeting, the Executive Board met to consider a location for their first fair and considered proposals by Thaddeus Binford and I. S. Finkle. The land owned by the former lies just east of what is now 3rd Avenue and south of Riverview Park.

The property Mr. Finkle offered had been used by previous fairs since 1869 or 1870. This property originally came from the government to Henry Anson in 1853 and by interrin conveyances was transferred through John Childs, Ichibod Andrews, Reubin H. Webster and Catherine E. Webster. The latter deeded the property to the Marshall County Agriculture Society in 1869. With Messers Greene and Arney voting naye, the Executive Committee took action accepting the Finkle proposal, paying rent therefor of \$1,000 per annum with an option to purchase the property for \$11,000, the rent applying to the purchase price.

Under newly enacted legislation (some members of the Executive Board were

*\*Marshall County, Iowa, Vol. I, Battin & Moscrip, 1912.*



instrumental in its passage) the County was authorized to buy and take title to real estate which then might be turned to an agricultural society for management. Such a proposition, however, was required to be put to a vote. Before the election, duly called for this purpose, opposition to such an expenditure developed, and the Executive Board felt called upon to issue a letter setting forth their own position and attacking the detractors. This letter stated in part, "This opposition is believed to exist because some custom might be lost in trading during Fair week. The executive committee . . . strongly condemn such selfish premises, and desire in refutation . . . to emphasize the fact that the County Fair has come to stay, whatever the result of the election may be; : : :"\* The purchase proposal carried, and I. S. Finkle Park was purchased by the County and turned over to the Marshall County Fair for management.

The first Fair under this management was held September 18-20, 1906. Total receipts the first year amounted to \$10,277 and almost \$1,100 was paid in premiums to 253 entries. The total paid in premiums in 1907 climbed to \$1,422 and in 1908 to \$1,841. The secretary of the State Board of Agriculture reported on December 8, 1908, that there were 13 fairs in Iowa that paid over \$1,000 in premiums in 1908 and that Marshall County headed the list. Compliments also came from other sources. The Gilman Dispatch reported, "Marshall county has held her third annual fair and it far exceeded the former two years. The attendance was greater, the receipts were greater and the show of stock, poultry, grain, fruit, art, &c was greater than in previous years, and the amusements, racing, &c were good.

"In fact, Marshall county's fair has created a class for itself, it is so far superior to the average county fair, but there is no reason why it cannot be maintained at this high standard of excellence. However, while rejoicing with the people of Marshall county over their splendid fair, we would suggest to and urge upon the management that they strengthen the amusement end with a higher class of special attractions. It has been the experience of state and county fairs that it does not pay to let these features lag—instead they should be made one of the drawing cards of the fair. Now for a bigger fair in 1909."\*

The Wallace Farmer of September 25, 1908 says, "The county fair that comes next in importance to the state fair in respect to its exhibits and especially its educational features, is undoubtedly the Marshall county fair, the third successful exhibition being held at Marshalltown last week."\*

By 1925 the premiums paid had climbed to \$6,862 and the number of exhibitors to 1,100. In 1926, the Articles of Incorporation of the Marshall County Fair expired and new articles were issued naming the corporation the Central Iowa Fair.

Immediately following the Depression, various methods were instituted to boost flagging fair attendance and depleted coffers. By 1937 classes were opened for exhibitors from the six counties adjoining Marshall. In an effort to boost the exchequer and at the same time infuse new blood into the management of the Fair, a stock sale campaign was waged. The goal of \$9,000 was not reached, but none-the-less valuable new stockholders were secured and the problem of finding stockholders in the various townships eligible for board membership was considerably alleviated.

In 1937, negotiations were begun with the WPA for the construction of a grandstand financed in part by the WPA. By May of that year, plans for the new grandstand had been drawn by Russell Prescott, but it was almost a year later before the application for WPA assistance was signed. Work on the grandstand, when it did start, proceeded very slowly and had to be abandoned with the outbreak of World War II. Following the war the plans were altered and the structure partially completed with structural steel, affording a seating capacity of approximately 3,100. In 1954 the grandstand was enclosed—15 years after the job was commenced. Work still remains to be done, e.g. a floor must be laid and rest rooms installed, but now the structure can be effectively used both for spectators and an exhibit hall.

During the last 20 years detractors have insisted that the day of the County Fair is over. Yet year after year the total fair attendance in Iowa increases as does the total number of fairs operating in Iowa. The year 1954 saw 102 Iowa fairs, another record. The Central Iowa Fair still ranks among the top 10 or 12 fairs in the state and, indeed, in 1952 ranked second in the state in value of premiums awarded to 4-H members.

\*Official Minutes, Marshall County Fair, May 21, 1907, p. 181.

\*Official Minutes, Marshall County Fair, Dec. 16, 1908, p. 19.



In 1955 the officers of the Central Iowa Fair board were Robert Collins, Albion, president; Richard W. Kemler, Marshalltown, Ruben Gottfried, Marshalltown, Robert Wheeler, Marshalltown, Harlan Witt, Melbourne, Walter Buchanan, Marshalltown, Beryl Keen, LeGrand, members of the executive board; Leonard L. Grimes, Marshalltown, secretary; Russell Harding, Marshalltown, treasurer.

### **Marshalltown Rotary Club**

**By E. A. Francis**

The Marshalltown Rotary Club, organized July 9, 1915, through the efforts of Wallace H. Arney, C. H. E. Boardman, and Frank G. Pierce, with the Cedar Rapids club as sponsor, was the first Rotary Club to be established in a city of less than 25,000. Its charter number is 185.

The charter members were: Lewis C. Abbott, Ross E. Apgar, Perry F. Arney, Wallace H. Arney, Edward T. Austin, Charles H. E. Boardmen, Willis G. Bowe, Dr. John R. Bullard, Dr. Matthew U. Chesire, Charles P. Cook, Allyn R. Cooper, Charles E. Darling, George W. Darling, Dr. Wilbur F. David, James L. Denmead, William W. Doolittle, William F. Estel, Jasper H. Fisher, William Horace Gilbert, George Gregory, Viggo N. Hanson, James W. Hook, Fred Hopkins, Charles H. Hager, Fred S. Hynds, Wilbert F. Innes, Emil H. Keller, Edwin S. Ketchum, Dr. Henry A. Kinnan, Graham W. Lawrence, Edwin R. Lay, Dr. Fred P. Lierle, Reverend Ben A. Martin, Earl S. McConnell, R. W. McCreary, Alphius B. Morgan, William P. Mosher, Manning L. Mundy, Charles Munson, Aaron Palmer, Frank G. Pierce, Ben F. Robinson, Samuel W. Rube, Guy H. Ruth, Charles C. St. Clair, Robert N. Selby, Henry W. Shove, Jr., August S. Simon, Charles E. Smith, William Thaddeus Smith, William G. Strickler, Percival Webster, Howard A. Weisman, Fred M. Wilbur and Jess C. Williams.

First year accomplishments included acquaintance of members with each other, providing two comfort stations in the courthouse, and a Thanksgiving dinner at Strub's Cafe with an entertainment at the Casino Theater for about 180 boys.

During 1917-1918 the club presented flags to the grade schools, and to Marshall county. Many Rotarians planted Victory gardens and urged others to do so. Some members volunteered for helping on farms, many wrote letters and sent Christmas gifts to men in service, and every member was a solicitor for Liberty Loans—each assigned to cover a definite territory of the city or county.

The Child Welfare Program, adopted by the club November 23, 1920, proposed to furnish proper medical care for children of the city; to utilize the provisions of the Perkin's Law when necessary; to finance operations, dental care, and spectacles, as prescribed without charge by club doctor members; and to provide a room at Mercy hospital for these child patients. This welfare work was continued until the formation of the Social Service League. The Rotary Club promoted the organization of the league with Dr. H. A. Kinnan as the first president.

An editorial by D. W. Norris (not a member of the club) appearing in the March 18, 1922, issue of the Times-Republican, gave great publicity to this work, commenting: "It is a great service, willingly and in utter kindness provided by those who may to those who need. More, it is of that true religion which, taking no heed of creeds, visited the widow and fatherless and serves God through God's children". . . . "If the Rotary Club never undertakes another public welfare work but specialized on the free clinic, its perpetual charter and excuse for existence has been established. If this is not a real application of Christian service there never was one."

In 1926 the club contributed to the Boy Scout Camp at Eldora, and members did the work of building the mess hall. Also the club gave \$500.00 toward the building of the Tallcorn Hotel. The October 1, 1945 issue of the Rotarian reports the club's gift of \$1000.00 to Dr. Lawrence Jones' Piney Woods School. Later this article was condensed in the Reader's Digest.

In 1950 the club financed the sending of a local boy scout (Eagle Scout Jim Potter) to the National Boy Scouts Jamboree at Valley Forge; as well as financing the expense of sending boys and girls to YMCA and YWCA summer camps—an annual contribution.

During the Second World War period, many of our members were called to

serve their country; and members at home were active in every alphabetical organization that came to us for help.

In 1944, the subject of Post War projects for the community was up for consideration, resulting in E. C. Booth, chairman of the Rotary Public Affairs committee, conceiving and developing a questionnaire to be sent to every household asking for suggestions of improvements in matters of Public Health, Education, Recreation, Public Utilities, Transportation, Real Estate and Housing, etc. The Rotary members addressed and mailed 4658 of these questionnaires. Sixteen percent were returned and the results tabulated by the Fact Finding Division of the Post War Planning Committee of the Chamber of Commerce, of which Rotarian Lloyd Larson was Chairman, and presented to the club March 20, 1945.

Quoting from the report: "Briefly, the surveys reveal a realization of the need for Marshalltown to commence to grow post war. That industry must grow; that the growth and expansion of industry depends upon adequate suitable housing—more and better schools—more and inviting recreational facilities, and a clean city to make it attractive to new business—new factories and the families that must be brought to town."

The Rotary club gave help to reorganize the Greater Marshalltown Association and, when the Chamber of Commerce emerged, K. E. Brintnall was its first president. On April 10, 1946, Rotary sponsored the Marshalltown Production Urgency Day for the purpose of stimulating greater and continued defense production. The club was aided by the Seventh Army Command Caravan, the Seventh Army Band, and eighteen pieces of mobile military equipment. Besides the army personnel were three Heroes of Bastogne who spoke before the club, and later at the Coliseum. On May 27, 1949, Warren Pattie explained the terms of the Frank G. Pierce Will, wherein the president of the Rotary Club automatically becomes a trustee, under the will, of a fund set up for the worthy young students of the city who need help to secure a college education. On February 28, 1951, for the purpose of recognizing the teachers of our public schools, and to afford an opportunity to become better acquainted, with them, the club entertained 160 teachers at dinner at the Coliseum.

In the Spring of 1922 the Marshalltown club helped organize the Rotary Club of Nevada. In 1924 Charles H. E. Boardman was elected district governor of the 11th District, composed of 55 clubs. On May 4, 5, 6, 1930 the Rotarian 11th District Conference was in Marshalltown, with a registration of more than 600 men and women. On July 27, 28, 1951 the Presidents and Secretaries District Assembly was in Marshalltown, attended by the officers of the 55 clubs. On October 1, 1940, at the Elmwood Country Club, Rotarians from 19 nearby cities, including four ex-district governors, helped the Marshalltown club celebrate its Silver Jubilee.

The following is a list of the presidents of the Rotary Club: Wallace H. Arney, C. H. E. Boardman, Henry A. Kinnan, C. C. St. Clair, Wm. Thaddeus Smith, Lewis C. Abbott, Frank G. Pierce, Dr. John Bullard, Dr. Matthew U. Chesire, Cady J. Moffatt, Harold H. Hunt, William F. Shirley, Reverend Lynn W. Harper, E. A. Francis, Albert F. Hull, Walter T. Scott, George M. Ward, M. C. Berkley, Charles D. McGregor, Fletcher Glick, L. A. Larson, E. A. Goes, Kenneth W. Moore, Don H. Shaw, Dr. R. C. Wells, E. W. Carson, L. O. Tisdale, Rev. Ben Trickey, Charles L. Horton, V. J. Ferguson, L. R. Morse, N. M. Frykman, K. E. Brintnall, R. C. McCague, J. C. Hoglan, Charles E. Gregor, Loyal S. Fairall, R. S. Stover, J. Warren Pattie, and Reverend Kirby Webster.

### **Marshalltown Kiwanis Club**

The Charter was presented to the Marshalltown Kiwanis Club on September 29, 1921, in the Community room of the W.M.C.A. Building. The club had its beginning with 50 charter members, none of whom are living or active in the club in 1954. The Club has merited a reputation in the community in keeping with its slogan of "We Build."

Shortly after its organization the Kiwanis club began having its meeting in Stone's Cafe where they enjoyed suppers, fellowship, good programs, and good food. After the club had grown to 61 members it moved to the Tallcorn Hotel where it has continued to meet.

The Kiwanis Club can point with pride to many of its achievements, such as



Franklin Field, which was its first great project. The members gave their personal checks as collateral to get this project under way. Later the full amounts were refunded to the members who had made the contributions. The club built the first wooden bleachers at Franklin Field. The Kiwanis Queens provided meals for the laborers. Franklin Field is now owned by the local schools, but the name of Kiwanis will forever be associated with it.

Wild Cat Canyon Boy Scout Camp, another project of the Kiwanians, has a well, a mess hall, and an organ provided by the Marshalltown clubs. Such youth programs have always been close to the heart of those who are concerned about the Kiwanis objectives. The Club later helped to float a bond issue for the Meeker Camp at Eldora.

During World War II the Club built a shelter at the North Western Railroad Station where the service men received refreshments and encouragement. A ticket booth was also built at Anson Park, and electric stop signs were placed over the city near school properties. Always interested in safety, the Kiwanis Club provided safety guard rails for winter coasting. It also provided a skating park and kept it flooded for recreational purposes. A much appreciated vocational guidance program has been sponsored every year in connection with the local high school. A piano was purchased and given to the Boy's Training School at Eldora, and a grand piano was contributed to the local high school, and Junior high school.

One of the most lasting achievements of the Kiwanis Club was its part in promoting buildings, and more comfort and convenience at the County Home. Dr. C. B. Jentsch, long time historian of the Club, gave untiring leadership to this worthy cause.

The Club has always been active in Red Cross, Community Chest drives, as well as every cause for the betterment of community life in the city. An agricultural program has always endeared the Kiwanis Club to the farm community and brought about a closer relationship between those living in rural and city areas.

#### **A History of the Lions Club of Marshalltown, Iowa**

The Marshalltown Lions Club was organized in 1921 with a charter from Lions International. The first president was Dr. I. B. Lynk, and the first secretary was G. Dudley Gregory. There were forty charter members.

The group was first organized as a luncheon club to meet Monday noons in the WMCA. Except for a brief try with Thursday noon the meeting day has always been Monday. The meeting place was changed to the Hotel Tallcorn when the new hotel was opened in 1928.

Two members of the Marshalltown Den have been honored by being elected district governor. F. L. Meeker was a district governor in 1924-25, and A. Otto Bishop held that office in 1940-41.

The words to the Lions Clan song were composed by Lionell Mrs. F. L. Meeker.

The Club early sponsored a vocal music quartet that was capable of giving a program of exceptionally high quality. Among those who were at one time or another a member of the quartet were C. C. Jennings, Frank Green, James Springer, Ray Scott, Dr. L. F. Talley, and Robert Rockhill. One of the songs for which the group was famous was "Who Stole The Lock Off The Hen House Door?"

The Marshalltown Club has served the community in projects that will live and benefit the citizens for all time.

One of the earliest and most extensive and worthwhile projects was the development of Anson Park in the southeast section of the city. The individual members gave of their labor in clearing the grounds of bricks and other building material, planting shrubs and trees, and doing other useful work. Local theaters cooperated in ticket sales to raise money to finance the costs involved. The beautiful grounds with recreation facilities stand as a monument to the efforts of the new club in the 1920's and 1930's.

A continuing project of the Club is service to the blind and conservation of sight. An up-to-date roster of the blind in Marshall County is kept. Each blind person in Marshall County receives a Christmas basket from the Lions Club. Members of the organization have in times past visited the blind in their homes to inquire about their needs. The Club has furnished white canes to all blind persons in the



territory. Children in need of glasses are special wards of Lions Club everywhere, as sight conservation is one of the objectives of Lionism.

The Marshalltown Den maintained a loan fund for youth attending college during the depression of the 1930's. A number of young men and women were thus able to secure college training who otherwise would have been denied that privilege.

The Salvation Army has been one of the beneficiaries of the Marshalltown Lions Club. A few of the Army Captains have been members of the Club. Assistance in labor and money was given the Salvation Army in acquiring a lot and a building to be used as a Sunday School and community center in the southeast part of the city. Local Lions help man the Salvation Army kettles in Main Street during the Christmas season.

For a number of years the Lions Club produced a minstrel show of no mean quality. The participants proved worthy thespians and the community was given high class entertainment. The proceeds from the shows amounted to several hundreds of dollars and were used to finance different youth organizations.

One of the 1954 projects of the Club is the rehabilitation of an old rural school building to be used as a special school for retarded or handicapped children in Marshall County.

### **Historical Society of Marshall County**

**By Mrs. John L. Mowry**

One of the organizations that should have a place in any Marshall County History is the Historical Society of Marshall County, Iowa. A group interested in this Society held its first meeting in the Marshalltown Public Library on March 7, 1908. Mr. J. L. Carney, a Lawyer of Marshalltown, acted as Chairman of this first meeting and thereafter the Society was permanently organized. Mr. Carney became its first President and elected Mrs. P. F. Arney as its Secretary. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution and in its constitution it set out as the basis for its organization the purpose of the discovery, collection and preservation of any and all articles and materials which may establish or illustrate the history of Marshall County, Iowa, or adjoining portions of the State.

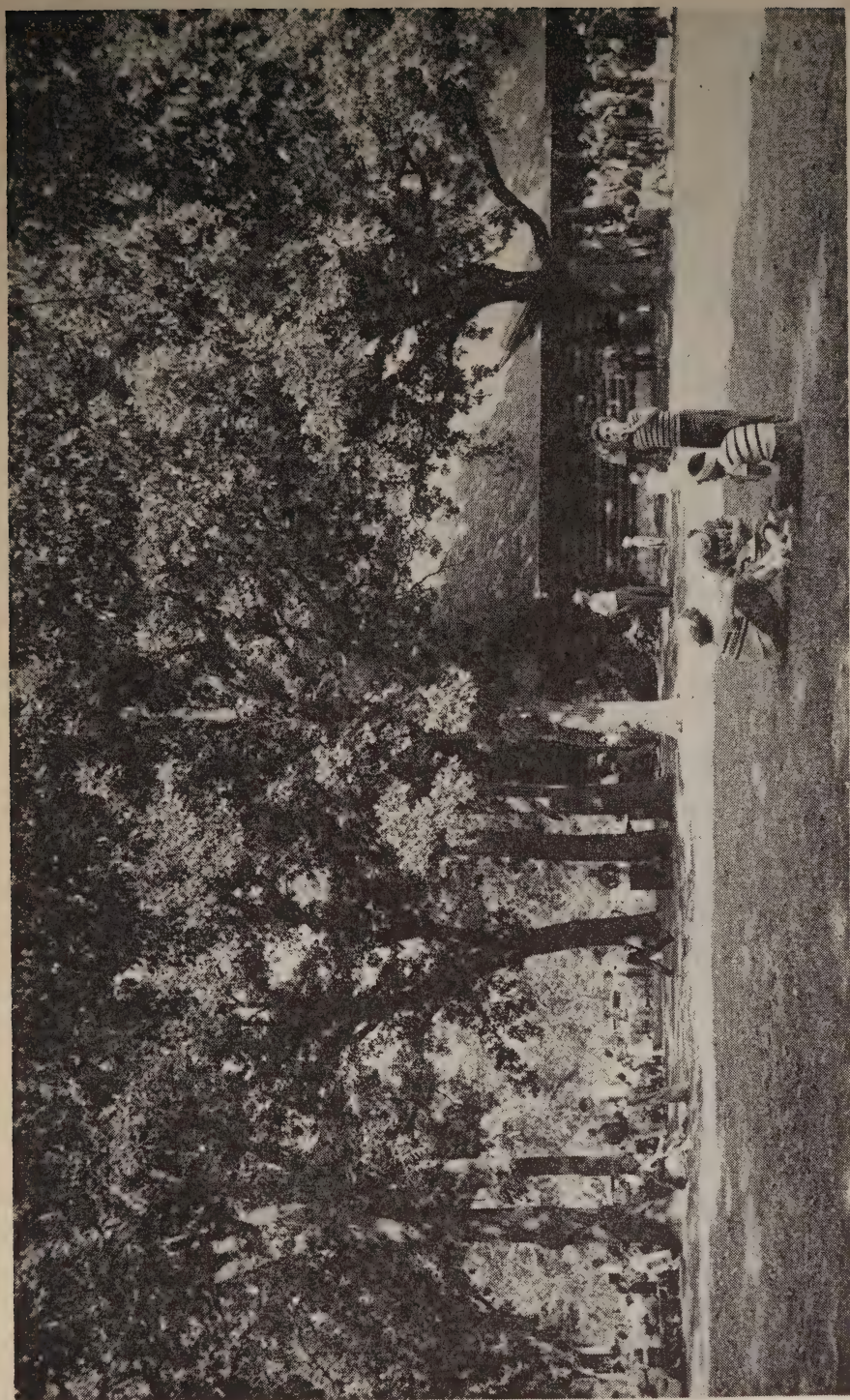
In furtherance of its purpose of organization it has set up several historical markers. At LeGrand, Iowa, it has a monument to the memory of Joseph C. Davidson the first Marshall County settler. At the Soldiers Home in Marshalltown is a marker for the grave of Johnny Green, an Indian who befriended the early settlers



**Sower Homestead.**

**Gift to the use of the Historical Society of Marshall County by Susie Sower.**





Memorial Log Cabin in Riverview Park, Marshalltown.  
Dedicated to the early Pioneers of Marshall County.



and did much to keep up friendly relations with the Indians in the vicinity. On the South 12th Avenue road is a memorial to mark the historical spot where Fort Robinson was located. This fort was used as a refuge in 1850 against the threat of trouble with the Indians.

Over the period of years the Society has endeavored to maintain the interest of its members in historical matters. It has promoted programs and lectures on subjects of historical interest and in the field of political science. In 1937 largely stimulated by the enthusiasm of M. A. Hauser and numerous enthusiastic helpers and supported by voluntary contributions of descendants of early settlers the Society erected a Memorial Log Cabin in Riverside Park in Marshalltown, Iowa. Settlers in Marshall County, Iowa, prior to 1885 were eligible for recognition in the building of this Memorial Log Cabin and bronze plates with the names of these early settlers are assigned to logs therein. The Log Cabin is a favored picnic spot for many families and organizations during the summer season.

The Historical Society has been without a permanent home and without a fixed place to preserve and display the many relics and historical items that have been tendered it. It does, however, have a prospect of having a permanent home in the near future through the generous bequest of Miss Susie Sower, one of its long time members. She not only willed her home at North 2nd Avenue and State Street in Marshalltown, for the Society's permanent home but also endowed the Society with a very generous bequest of her estate.

The present officers of the Historical Society are: R. A. Rockhill, president; Mrs. W. H. Arney, vice-president; Mrs. John L. Mowry, secretary; Max Milo Mills, treasurer; Mrs. L. P. Belknap, curator.

In addition it has on its Board of Directors the following: J. R. Bradbury, George Lewis, Frank Blanchard, R. M. Allen, Miss Genevieve Coates, Mrs. A. A. Piper, Rev. C. W. Cleveland, and Mrs. C. G. Mason.

#### **History of the Frank Lewis Glick Post No. 46, Marshalltown, Iowa**

**By H. E. Malloy**

The history of the Legion dates back to February 16, 1919, when Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., invited a few of his fellow conferees to dinner with him at the Allied Officers Club, Rue Faubourg St. Honore'. Momentum soon carried it to America. After much debate the name of our great organization to be was "The American Legion."

Some of our veterans in Marshalltown caught fire with the rest of the Nation and held numerous organization meetings. The first small group met November 11, 1918 in the East Court Room. Orval Landis and Mike Reisinger have stated that another early meeting was held in the Masonic Building in the Chamber of Commerce room (now occupied by the Greger Drugs). The second meeting was up-stairs over the Marion Gard furniture store (now Strand Bakery), and then the group moved to Cummings Hall (across from the Fire Station). At the time that the move to the Cummings Building was made, the treasury was so depleted it was necessary that twelve Legionaires contribute \$25.00 each. This, however, was repaid in full.

The Post was named for Frank Lewis Glick. He was the son of Mrs. Helen Glick, Ogden, Utah, aged 23, Clerk; M.H.S. '11; enlisted in the Marine Corp, May 20, 1917 at Chicago. He was sent to Paris Island, N. C., for training and was transferred to Quantico, Virginia. He arrived in France, February 13, 1918; his rank was Sergeant of the 80th C. 6th Regt. Marines; he was killed in action at Chateau Thierry, June 3, 1918, the first Marshalltown boy to be killed in World War I.

March 15, 1929 was the dedication date of the Memorial Coliseum in Marshalltown. The Frank Lewis Glick Post No. 46, on March 16, 1923 had organized an American Legion Building Fund, capitalized for \$50,000, primarily to raise funds to build a Memorial to the men who served in World War I. On June 27, 1923, Frank Lukavsky was made chairman of the building committee, and 1000 shares of stock were sold to Post members. The project lagged until a meeting was called January 20, 1927, by the Legion Post to discuss plans for a Memorial Hall. Representatives of other patriotic organizations attended; a Cedar Rapids Legion officer urged that this building be financed by a bond issue.



At a meeting September 2, 1927, the proposal gained added support. Orval Landis was named head of the Legion Committee to meet with the other Veteran's group. At a meeting held September 15, 1927, petitions were circulated calling for a one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollar bond issue. This was approved on November 29, 1927, by a three to one majority. The site at 20-28 West State which was purchased, was known as the west end feed barn and was occupied by a feed store, and a livestock sale barn. The deal was completed for this property May 12, 1928 for \$11,000.00.

September 9, 1928 was the date of the laying of the cornerstone of the Coliseum, more than one thousand persons witnessed the Sunday afternoon ceremony.

January 1, 1929 was scheduled for the completion date, but construction work was delayed by a heavy rain August 27, 1928. This caused damage to the basement walls and formal dedication was not held until March 15, 1929. Mayor A. C. Conaway officiated at the Military Ball. Leaders of all the city's Veterans' organizations spoke; music was furnished by the Coe College Band; about eighteen hundred people attended the dedication ceremonies.

The following are the names of and years served by commanders of the Frank Lewis Glick Post, No. 46: J. Warren Stevens, 1919; Col. D. Miller White, 1920; O. H. Allbee, 1921; Orval J. Landis, 1922; Clarence E. Edsall, 1923; George E. Hermance, 1924; Vern McGrew, 1925; John Cobb, 1926; Lloyd R. Sheets, 1927; Lawrence Belknap, 1928; Roy L. Pell, 1929; John Stouffer, 1930; Edward Conley, 1931; George Heard, 1932; Dr. Aaron Conaway, 1933; Earl R. Ryder, 1934; Paul R. Fry, 1935; A. W. Butts, 1936; Dr. Ed Vana 1937; Asa B. Landes, 1938; Hans Nielsen, 1939; Maurice Coward, 1940; Ed Showalter, 1941; M. L. Stone, 1942; George R. White, 1943; Daniel G. Danielsen, 1944; Earl Nyce, 1945; Carl Cordt, 1946; Paul Nickerson, 1947; Ray L. Bryant, 1948; H. E. Malloy, 1949; Edward Ogden, 1950; Dale S. Baird, 1951; John H. Young, 1952; Martin Springer, 1953; Edgar Earl Varvel, 1954; Rolland R. Ray, 1955.

### **Legion of Guardsmen**

**By Paul G. Norris, Jr.**

One of the younger veterans organizations in Marshalltown, and one of the most active, is Iowa Post No. 1 of the Legion of Guardsmen, which was chartered October 25, 1946, and maintains clubrooms at 11½ West Main Street in Marshalltown.

Nationally the Legion of Guardsmen was organized in Jersey City, N. J., June 11, 1944, and has active posts in twelve states, most of them in the East. The Marshalltown post is the only active one in Iowa.

The Legion of Guardsmen was organized primarily for men who had served, or were serving, in State Guard or National Guard units and were not eligible for the older veterans organizations unless they had federal service. However, the requirements for membership were made broad enough to include anyone who wore the uniform of his state or nation in peace or in war. Today the L.O.G., wherever active, includes veterans of every branch of service, as well as the wartime Civil Air Patrol and current members of the National Guard.

The Marshalltown post was organized in 1946 by members of the State Guard unit which was still in service in this county. There were 47 original charter members and the post now numbers 75 to 90 paid up members each year. This post was named in honor of Sgt. Eugene E. Weatherly, a member of Company H, Second Regiment, Iowa State Guard, in Marshalltown, who was fatally injured in a fall while assembling for a Flag Day parade with his unit June 14, 1946.

Weatherly Post is active in veterans and civic affairs in Marshalltown, has sponsored the Iowa A.A.U. Men's Basketball Tournament in that city annually since 1947, and in 1951 was host to the Fifth Annual National Convention of the Legion of Guardsmen in Marshalltown. The post maintains a membership in the Marshalltown Chamber of Commerce, aids in many community projects and in 1954 took the lead in raising a fund for the family of Glen Crouse, a Marshalltown policeman killed in line of duty, raising some \$1,500 which is in trust for the education of the officer's son. Crouse was also a wartime member of the State Guard unit in Marshalltown and an active member of Weatherly Post.

The Marshalltown Post has also played an active part in the affairs of the na-

tional organization of the Legion of Guardsmen and has had several national officers from among its membership. Paul G. Norris, Jr., was national commander in 1952-53, Charles R. Russell was a national junior vice commander in 1950-51, and Talford L. Middleton was a national trustee from 1949 to 1952, besides others holding minor national offices.

Floyd L. Bartholomew was named temporary commander when the post was organized in 1946 and J. Westin Jacobson was the first elected commander in 1947. Other post commanders have been: Clarence M. Coulter, 1948; Talford L. Middleton, 1949; Donald Woodworth, 1950; Paul G. Norris, Jr., 1951; Charles R. Russell, 1952; Robert L. Proctor, 1953; Ernest H. Johnson, 1954, and Wendell St. Clair, 1955.

An Auxiliary to Weatherly Post was organized in 1951 and is still active. The late Mrs. Lois Bean was the first president and was followed by Mrs. Lillian Stevens in 1952, Mrs. Harriett Weisman, 1953, Mrs. Ella Mae Lincoln, 1954 and Mrs. Jennie Woodworth, 1955. The Auxiliary has also been active in community affairs.

### **City Federation of Women's Clubs of Marshalltown**

The City Federation of Women's Clubs of Marshalltown, organized in 1897, largely through the efforts of the late Mrs. Anna B. Howe, is the oldest city federation in the state of Iowa.

It was federated with the state federation the year it was formed. Five of the Marshalltown clubs had previously been federated with the State organization in 1893. At the present time (1954) fourteen clubs have membership in the City Federation.

All board meetings of the City Federation are held at Binford House, 110 North Second Avenue, the home of the Federation. Binford House was a gift to the Federation in 1930 from Miss Jessie Binford as a memorial to her parents Mr. and Mrs. Thaddeus Binford who came to live on this site of the home in 1864 and built Binford House in 1873 and it remained in the family until transferred to the Federation.

In 1954 the officers of the City Federation included, Mrs. Vic Bredimus, president; Mrs. E. J. Paul, first vice-president; Mrs. Orval Maulsby, second vice-president; Mrs. Curtis Loney, secretary; Mrs. W. B. Crosby, Binford House Treasurer; Mrs. E. A. Thurber, Federation Treasurer.

In 1955 the officers were: Mrs. Earl J. Paul, president; Mrs. William Mack, first vice-president; Mrs. Arthur Prescott, second vice-president; Mrs. Russell Prescott, recording secretary; Mrs. Vic Bredimus, corresponding secretary; Mrs. C. M. Johannsen, treasurer; Mrs. Floyd Stubbs, Binford House Treasurer.

### **Marshalltown Woman's Club**

The Marshalltown Woman's Club is a time honored organization dating back to 1885. On December 11 of that year a group of prominent women met in the lecture room of the Presbyterian Church. The object of the meeting to organize for the intellectual and social advancement of women. Doctor Margaret Cleaves of the Des Moines Woman's Club was invited to the meeting and Mrs. I. L. Cady, a newcomer to the city. Mrs. Cady was to become known as the founder of the Marshalltown Woman's Club. Twenty-three members joined the group that day and Mrs. Cady became their first president.

New members were admitted once in three months. Annual dues were one dollar, and a fine of five cents was assessed for absence and tardiness to meetings which were held 'fortnightly'.

In those early years the club was organized into four departments: namely Art and Science, Literature and History, Business and Social, Work and Education. The organization changed through the years and at the present time there are six departments.

Housing troubles were known at that time, too, for a check reveals that at various times the Club met in the homes of the members, in the Odd Fellows Hall, the Elks Rooms, the Court House, the G.A.R. Hall, the Presbyterian Church, Haradon Building, Red Man's Hall, and finally in 1930 in Binford House.

From the first the Club was serious-minded as indicated by its early programs



and its interest in city projects. A number of beautiful social functions marked the early years, but for the most part the Club interested itself in its study groups and civic affairs.

In the autumn of 1892 the board of directors and president Mrs. Maria C. Phelps called a meeting of all the literary societies of the city to discuss plans to establish a public library. Fifteen clubs responded to the call and expressed great enthusiasm for the project. "The unpretentious aspiration of that first informal meeting became a reality and a small library was opened to the public on the third floor of the courthouse." Mrs. Matilda Scheeler, a past president of the Woman's Club, was librarian for six years. Through the persistent effort of the city Federation of Clubs, in 1908 the little library became a city charge. Mrs. Scheeler again became the librarian.

1892 was an important year for the Club. For their seventh birthday celebration Mrs. Anna B. Howe urged the group to invite all the sister clubs in Iowa to send delegates to a meeting to be held in Marshalltown at the Congregational Church. On December 14 eighty delegates arrived for the meeting which proved to be a history making event as plans were made that day for a state federation of Women's Clubs in Iowa. The formal organization took place April 28, 1893 in Des Moines. There were six Marshalltown clubs among the charter members of the State organization. Mrs. Howe became the first corresponding secretary of the new organization, and in 1895 she was president. Other members to serve the state organization as officers were Mrs. David Lennox, Jr., as auditor, corresponding secretary, second vice president, first vice president, and president 1941-43. Mrs. Etta E. Agnew was recording secretary and also treasurer. Mrs. Fred Loss was also treasurer.

In 1892 the Woman's Club was incorporated and joined the State Federation in 1893. In 1897 The City Federation of Clubs was organized largely through the efforts of Mrs. Anna B. Howe. It is the oldest city federation in the state. In 1905 the Club became affiliated with the General Federation of Woman's Clubs. In 1942 the Club was re-incorporated.

From one of its early meetings the discussion of charity resulted in the organization of an association for the purpose of opening an industrial school which became a patent factor in the reform work of the city. Another meeting originated a charity association. The Club participated in Federation projects through the years, was active in war work in both World Wars, has contributed to community and national projects. The Marshalltown Woman's Club Chorus was organized in and has been active since 1950. A new endeavor for the Club is the Drama Group, organized January 1954.

Marshalltown Woman's Club takes pride in its long career as a club, in what it has done for the community, and in the part it has played in the Federation of Woman's Clubs in Iowa. A record of which to be proud.

In 1955, the officers of the Woman's Club were: Mrs. Louis E. Klopping, president; Mrs. C. A. Rosebrough, first vice-president; Mrs. E. G. Griffin, second vice-president; Mrs. Ernest L. Potter, recording secretary; Mrs. Elbert Mallo, financial secretary; Mrs. Ray Maiden, corresponding secretary.

#### **The Past President's Club of Marshalltown Woman's Club**

The Past President's Club of the Marshalltown Woman's Club was organized in 1928 and became affiliated with the City Federation of Woman's Clubs in 1933. Miss E. Grace Kimberly was the first president with Mrs. E. L. Williams as secretary and Mrs. Matilda Scheeler as treasurer.

The emblem of the Club is the torch and the motto:

Hold high the torch  
You did not light its glow,  
'Twas given by other hands, you know.

Each president of the Marshalltown Woman's Club is invited to attend the three meetings a year of the Past President's Club. After installation of officers at the April meeting of the Woman's Club the retiring president is presented with a torch shaped gold pin by the president of the Past President's Club. She automatically becomes a member of the club.



The club objective—To honor and assist the club which its members have served as presidents to become mutually helpful and to hold high the torch.

The three meetings are usually held sometime in April, July, and December. These are social gatherings for the most part and are eagerly anticipated by the group.

The Past President's Club has through the years been interested in Binford House and from time to time has presented it with gifts. The first gift to the House was the torch shaped side lights on either side of the front entrance.

A memorial book for deceased members is purchased and placed on the Memorial Shelf in the Public Library.

Officers of the Past President's Club, in 1955, were: Mrs. Frank Peterson, president; Mrs. L. P. Schooler, vice-president; Mrs. Charles Kirchberger, secretary; Mrs. Ray Bryant, treasurer.

### **Tomorrow Club**

On January 21, 1936 thirty young women met at the home of Mrs. O. C. Bolt, 502 North Third Avenue, to organize The Junior Woman's Club, sponsored by the Marshalltown Woman's Club.

Officers elected were Mrs. Laurence Wilhau, president, Miss Betty Dumbauld, first vice-president, Miss Era Hauptert, second vice-president, Miss Louise Jerome, corresponding secretary, Miss Martha Bolt, recording secretary, Miss Katherine Johnson, treasurer, Miss Frances Easter, reporter, and Mrs. Bolt, advisor.

Mrs. R. K. Stoddard of Gilman, chairman of junior organizations for the Iowa Federation of Woman's Clubs, outlined the purpose of the Marshalltown Junior Woman's Club. Meetings were to be held the first and third Tuesdays of each month. Mesdames R. L. Bryant, B. E. Brown, M. E. Grinnell, and O. C. Bolt, members of a committee of sponsors from Marshalltown Woman's Club and Mrs. Thomas Stotts, president of the Woman's Club, were present at this meeting.

During the early years of the Club's existence, the personnel changed until nearly all members were young married women; so it was deemed advisable to dispense with the name of "Junior." Mrs. David Lennox, Jr., the Club's sponsor at that time and first vice-president of the Iowa Federation of Woman's Clubs suggested the name "Tomorrow Club". This met with the approval of the members and the name was adopted.

Tomorrow Club is a literary and social club. The club gives food, clothing, and some medical care to deserving families. It also contributes to the Cancer Fund, Red Cross, Community Chest, March of Dimes, Christmas Seals, and Good Fellows. Miss Naomi Spies and Mrs. Wade Crone, members of the club at the present time, were charter members. It is the policy of the club to maintain a membership of 30, consisting of 25 Marshalltown residents and five out of town members.

### **History of Alpha Gamma Chapter of Beta Sigma Phi**

Beta Sigma Phi, an international organization for young women, has the motto, "Vita, Scientia, Amicitia," or Life, Learning, and Friendship. The aims and purposes of this Sorority are to "foster tolerance for our fellow beings, through a better understanding of them," to follow a cultural and educational program in order that members may improve themselves in every way possible, and to contribute to the good of the community. A principal tenet is that an individual has only one right, the right to be useful.

Alpha Gamma Chapter of Beta Sigma Phi was organized in Marshalltown, in October 1932, with an initial membership of eight. Then the national organization was only one year old, so the local chapter is really a pioneer. The chapter soon acquired and has continued to have between twenty-five and thirty members; its number now is twenty-seven active members.

Beta Sigma Phi has chapters in nearly every country in Europe; there are many chapters in Canada. During World War II, chapters in the United States combined

with those in Canada to send aid to England, and among many projects, contributed funds for an ambulance which was shipped to England.

A project of the international organization, to which every member contributes, is a cancer research clinic at the University of Colorado, where the work of two scientists is supported.

Also each year, there is a contest for which all members may enter poems, and short stories, and musical compositions. Alpha Gamma Chapter is proud that one of its members, Zella Mae Case, won first prize in one of the short story contests.

The local chapter has sponsored many activities to raise money for worthy causes. One such event was a financially successful style show, the proceeds of which were donated to the Day Nursery at the "Y". This project has since been abandoned by the "Y", but served a very useful purpose at that time. Last Year, Alpha Gamma instituted a Mardi Gras celebration, which it hopes to make an annual event, a large portion of the profits to go to a worthy cause, which will be determined by some civic need.

The local chapter was hostess to the state convention in 1937, and was gratified at the success it proved to be. Over 200 attended the two day meeting. A banquet was held at the Tallcorn Hotel, with the theme of "United Nations"—long before this was to become a reality. The decorations consisted of flags of all nations massed on the walls; and on the tables were dolls dressed in the costumes of the various countries of the world; the speeches and program units followed this theme.

Alpha Gamma Chapter participated in the Marshalltown Centennial Celebration, providing a float which depicted an ultra-modern kitchen and the typical kitchen of 100 years ago.

In addition to contributions for the various agencies, such as the Red Cross, Community Chest, etc., a chapter committee each Christmas locates a deserving family; baskets of food are furnished, together with clothes for the family, and toys for the children.

An important traditional event is the observation of Founders' Day, April 30th. This is always a formal banquet, following it one of the Rituals is usually conferred. In 1954, Alpha Gamma Chapter honored one of its members on Founders' Day, by naming her its "Girl of the Year". This practice will be continued on each succeeding Founders' Day. The selection in 1953 was Kathryn Goecke, because of her outstanding work as chairman of the Ways and Means committee. Another traditional event is the breakfast served on Mother's Day to honor the mothers of chapter members. For this a very special program is always arranged.

Alpha Gamma Chapter is indebted beyond measure, to its first sponsor, Mrs. Fred Hynds. From the beginning, she gave guidance and good council, displayed intense interest in the welfare of each girl, and was an inspiration to each member.

In 1955 the officers of the Alpha Gamma Chapter were: Mrs. Richard Swab, president; Mrs. Everett Dixon, vice-president; Mrs. Richard Adland, recording secretary; Mrs. Robert Morris, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Ralph Ridgway, treasurer; Mrs. Agnes Meyer, historian.

### **History of Marshalltown Branch of the American Association of University Women**

The American Association of University Women was founded in 1882, in the hope that women college graduates, working together, might open doors in education that were closed to women, and widen opportunities for college women to use their training.

The local branch was formed in 1920 with thirty-five charter members and with Mrs. O. H. Allbee as the first president, Miss Clemewell Lay, vice-president, Miss Florence Williams, secretary, Miss Harriet Waters, treasurer, Mrs. G. W. Darling and Mrs. Aaron Palmer, directors.

The Marshalltown branch has been active in the organization of many study groups which have later grown into independent organizations in the community. In the twenties—the Branch sponsored parent education classes in child study which



were later turned over entirely to the P.T.A. The Iowa Art Association had its origin in a study group of AAUW. Extensive study and research work done by a social studies group was instrumental in proving the need for a Child Welfare worker in the community. At the present time, the Literary group, with Mrs. Edmund Olsen as chairman is particularly active. Here the members study thoroughly the lives and works of the most eminent writers of all countries. All study groups are also open to non members of the organization.

A loan fund has always been a project of the local Branch. The purpose of this fund is to help provide financial aid to worthy Marshall County girls to help them to obtain a college education. This fund totals approximately \$2000.00 at the present time and is administered by the Loan Fund Committee of which Miss Vera Whinery is the present chairman.

The Branch also awards a scholarship every year to each of two girls graduating from Marshalltown Junior College with the highest scholastic averages. The Branch also participates in the National Fellowship program by contributing at least \$50.00 each year to the National Fellowship Fund.

The Marshalltown Branch holds its regular meeting at Binford House at 8:00 P.M. on the third Tuesday of each month. The program for the evening is always of an educational nature presented either by members of the Branch or by guest speakers.

In 1954 the membership of the group totaled 85, with Mrs. M. I. Thiele serving as president, Mrs. Max Barker, vice-president, Miss Naomi Spies, secretary, Miss Emma Deck, treasurer, Mrs. H. R. Ponder and Miss Annabell Purviance, Directors at large.

An approved degree from an institution approved by the Association is the requisite for AAUW membership. The local branch, as well as many other branches, has associate members. Associate membership is limited to women who are not currently registered as undergraduates and have completed at least two full years of non-professional work, such as would be credited toward an approved degree as regularly matriculated students in any college or university on the membership list of the association. Associate members are entitled to all the privileges of the Association with the exception of holding the offices of president and treasurer. The number of associate members shall not exceed 20% of the total membership of the branch.

The local branch of AAUW is always happy to cooperate with other organizations within the community to help promote civic welfare.

The officers, in 1955, of the American Association of University Women were: Miss Florence Boten, president; Mrs. B. B. Branstetter, secretary; Miss Emma Deck, treasurer.

#### **The Marshalltown Business and Professional Women's Club, Inc.**

During the years 1914 to 1919 a group of Y.W.C.A. employed members met for social and intellectual advancement under the name of "Business Women's Club." In 1917, when the United States entered the war with Germany, Government leaders realized the need for coordinated woman power as well as man power, and the Secretary of War, Newton Baker, sent out an urgent call to make this power available for war effort. The War Department learned that the women of the Nation were already organized in-so-far as religious, cultural and fraternal groups were concerned. The only group unorganized was the Business and professional women. Sixty-five thousand dollars allocated to the War Work Council (a council composed of personnel and department executives of the Y. W. C. A.) was drawn for the organization of this group. Miss Lena Madesin Phillips, an Attorney of New York was interested in the project and was chosen as Executive Secretary.

Elizabeth Sears, field Secretary of the National Department of the Y. W. C. A. came to Iowa in 1919 for Club organization work and on January 29, 1920, the Marshalltown Business Women carried the motion "to ally ourselves with the National Federation of Business and Professional Women's Clubs." Dr. Cora Williams Choate was the local President. A representative was sent to the second National Convention held at St. Paul, Minnesota, in July 1920.

In October 1921, the Marshalltown Club voted to reorganize, independent of the



Y. W. C. A. as the National Federation had previously done. A new constitution was accepted, the name changed to the present name, and the officers and sixty-four members and the funds were accepted by the new organization. Miss Carrie L. Andrews continued as President. The Club was incorporated in March 1924.

The civic work of the Marshalltown Club has consisted in part of helping three high school girls complete and graduate from Marshalltown High School. Later a loan fund was set up for this purpose and also loans were made for business courses, nurse's training, beauty courses, and teacher training. A fund for milk for under-nourished children of the schools was sponsored for several years. Funds were provided for Girl Scout and Visiting Nurse Equipment. The club helps in getting out the voters for elections—in parades—and in 1954 was in charge of solicitation of funds in the Easter Seal campaign for Crippled Children.

The 1953 civic contribution was the purchase and gift to the City of a children's play ground on Marion Street near the junction with North 5th Avenue to be known as The Marshalltown Business and Professional Women's Playground.

Through the State and National Federations the Club has always opposed any special legislation for women and has maintained a representative in Washington D. C. to assist in the present goal of equal rights and equal pay for equal work, a thing the women of the United States do not yet have.

The local club maintains a membership in the International Federation of Business and Professional Women's Clubs.

In 1955 the Business and Professional Women's Club chose as officers: Miss Ada Frazier, president; Mrs. D. T. Brown, first vice-president; Miss Phyllis Fanton, second vice-president; Miss Ethel Cairns, recording secretary; Miss Emma Strandberg, corresponding secretary; Miss Norma Glidden, treasurer; Miss Fannie Vosburg, parliamentarian.

### **Theta Chi Sorority**

The original Charter was issued to a National Non-Collegiate group at Converse College, Spartanburg, South Carolina in 1893.

The Omega Chapter was organized in Marshalltown, Iowa in January of 1931 with ten charter members. The motive of this Sorority is purely social; to foster higher ideals and close companionship among its members.

In 1944 all of the National Theta Chi Sorority Chapters selected as their combined project the support of the "Kenny Treatment of the Infantile Paralysis Foundation". At that time the Kenny Cottage at the Iowa Lutheran Hospital in Des Moines served the Marshalltown area; so the local chapter concentrated its efforts there. That year its contribution was an electric steamer, \$40.00; new blanket ends bought from the Faribault Woolen Mills, \$25.00; and dozens of worn woolen blankets.

Since that time the Omega Chapter has continued its interest and help in this philanthropic project. At each chapter meeting throughout the year from \$3.50 to \$4.00 is collected from members. There is a special chairman in charge of this project who handles all funds separately from the regular treasurer's account. Also the chapter aims to have \$50.00 to contribute each January to the March of Dimes.

As of January 1, 1954 the chapter has 44 active members and one honorary member, of which number three are charter members and nineteen are twenty year members.

Chapter meetings are held regularly at the Binford House.

Officers of Theta Chi in 1955 were: Mrs. Milton Stone, president; Mrs. John Jacobson, vice-president; Mrs. Wayne Reynolds, treasurer; Miss Marie Estel, secretary; Mrs. Ralph Wilson, historian.

### **History of the Witenagemote Club**

In the early days of 1875 five young married women of Marshalltown planned to attend the Centennial Celebration of America that was to be held at Philadelphia in 1876; they assembled weekly to review the history and customs of the various countries interested and participating.

In a few months these women organized as a club; a constitution and by-laws

were adopted October 10, 1875 which has been amended as the years passed to meet the needs of the present day times. They adopted the name "Witenagemote", the Anglo-Saxon word for the assembly of councilors that sat as an advisory body to the king, or an assembly of Wise-Councilors. Now 79 years later the members are faithfully trying to uphold the fine heritage they established. Records of all meetings have been kept as well as a list of all books read. The club, its membership now limited to 15, very recently has changed from just a reading club to a study club. This year under the leadership of President Mrs. Wm. Aves the theme has been "Seeing America". Members have always been interested in municipal, state, national, and international welfare. The club is a member of the City Federation of Women's Clubs, and a charter member of the Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs. It has responded to many local needs and has been actively interested in the Piney Woods school of Braxton, Mississippi, and the Hinman school in Kentucky.

Members of the club were active in procuring the Carnegie fund for the Public Library Building. Also they had a part in organizing the Women's division of the Farm Bureau. An influential former member was Elizabeth Harrison, President Emeritus of the National Kindergarten College, and a sister of Mrs. Knisley, a charter member.

Officers of the Witenagemote Club in 1955 were: Mrs. Wm. H. Aves, president; Mrs. Wm. Mack, vice-president and treasurer; Mrs. A. O. Lanphere, secretary; Mrs. Ida Gilbert, parliamentarian; Mrs. Ralph Leslie, historian; Mrs. H. M. Raecker, Chaplain.

### **The Soroptimist Club**

The Soroptimist Club is the largest of five International Classified Service Clubs for Professional and Executive Women—patterned similarly to the Rotary or Lions Clubs for men. What does the word "Soroptimist" mean? It is a coined word—from "Soro", meaning "sister"—and "Optima," meaning "best; the total interpretation being "Best for Women".

The local club was organized in Marshalltown in October 1940 with 31 charter members and has continued to have about the same membership. Membership in a Soroptimist Club is by invitation only and limited to one woman from each classification. She must be actively engaged in her business or profession and maintain high standards of personal and business ethics. Quality, not quantity, is a cardinal principle of this organization and an invitation to membership conveys recognition of the individuals community standing.

"Service" is the Soroptimist goal in the community, state, and nation. The local club makes regular donations to almost all community projects such as Red Cross, March of Dimes, Heart Fund, Community Chest, and Girl Scouts. It and the Venture Club, a junior group of business girls sponsored by the Soroptimist Club, prepare baskets of food at Christmas, send flowers for "shut-ins", and give a party once a year for widowed ladies living at the Iowa Soldiers' Home. The club's special service project the last few years has been a revolving loan fund, established in 1950 and lent to deserving young women to further or complete their education. This has proved a very worthwhile service.

Mary L. Endicott (Mrs. Clyde) is the president of the Soroptimist Club this year. Other presidents to date since 1940 in the order in which they served are: Rena Van Orman, Margaret Sunday (Mrs. C. W.), Freda Ferguson (Mrs. V. J.), Zola Peterson (Mrs. V. C.), Mrs. Ruby Liggett, Mrs. Ethel Simpson, Mrs. Esta Conn, Mrs. Harriette Allen, Martha Brown (Mrs. Paul), Lulu Varvel (Mrs. E. E.), Mrs. Grace Park, and Norene Rinehart (Mrs. Homer).

In 1955 the officers of the Soroptimist Club were: Mrs. L. R. Grimes, president; Mrs. Mabel Iurgenson, vice-president; Mrs. L. Wayne Smith, recording secretary; Mrs. R. G. Gallup, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Ilo Rook, treasurer.

### **Twentieth Century Club**

**By Martha Cheshire**

In 1898, a group of five women, Mrs. T. J. Fletcher, Mrs. H. J. Howe, Mrs. G. F. Kirby, Mrs. J. B. Simmons, and Mrs. F. B. Garvin, having as their objective "to



promote systematic Study," organized the T. C. C., a formal evening club. Mrs. Fletcher was the first president.

The opening meeting was held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Kirby, 4 South Fifth Avenue, assisted by Mr. and Mrs. Howe. From then on meetings were held regularly at the homes of members—musical programs provided entertainment—refreshments and a social hour following. Later, the organization became a dinner club, with a formal program.

Familiar names such as Carrie Jacobs-Bond and Thule Burnham are listed among the T. C. entertainers. Marshalltown artists, who have presented recitals include Irma Cooper, Barbara Clark-Byler, Helen Abbott-Byfield, and Mabel Woodbury, a member of one of Marshalltown's oldest families.

From a charter membership of fifty, the club today has a membership of two hundred men and women—the women are active members, the men, associate. With exception of the war years, the T. C. C. has functioned continuously and has co-operated in worthy projects of the community. To Mrs. Howe, credit is due in establishing a Study Class in conjunction with the activities of the club. Early favorites of literary study included Robert Browning and James Russell Lowell. Mrs. J. C. Hoglan was president during 1953-54.

Officers of the Twentieth Century Club in 1955 were: Mrs. W. C. Dunkerton, president; Mrs. Sherwood Bell, vice-president; Mrs. Willard Marble, recording secretary; Mrs. Paul Elfers, corresponding secretary; Mrs. M. L. Svacina, treasurer; Mrs. John Sinning, auditor.

### **History of J. C. Ettes**

**By Agnes Christo, Historian**

In 1942 and 1943, it became the custom of eight or ten wives of Junior Chamber of Commerce members to "get together" on the evenings their husbands had their meeting. In 1943, J. C.'s were sponsoring a Town Hall Lecture Series. Qualified speakers were obtained to inform the public on many and varied topics. There was considerable interest in Marshalltown and tickets were always a "sell out." Inasmuch as J. C.'s are of a certain age, 21-36, most of their members had received, or expected to receive, "greeting" cards from Uncle Sam with damaging results to membership. Believing they had a worthwhile project, the J. C.'s approached their wives with the proposal that they form an auxiliary and aid them in their projects—mainly the Town Hall Lecture Series.

In April 1944, 21 wives of J. C.'s met and formed an auxiliary; calling themselves the J. C. Ettes. They drew up their constitution and by-laws. Mrs. Cecil Collins was elected the first president. Three vice-presidents, a secretary, treasurer, and eight board members were elected. Qualification for membership—husband must be J. C. member in good standing. Article II of the constitution read: "For the duration only, the J. C. Ettes shall be organized to work in conjunction with the Junior Chamber of Commerce in carrying on their projects."

In 1947, with 103 paid up members, the J. C. Ettes found suitable meeting quarters at the Binford House and revised Article II of their constitution to make J. C. Ettes a permanent civic and social club. J. C. Ettes meet the same evening J. C.'s do—twice a month. It is customary to have a business meeting followed by lunch and cards. The 1953-54 membership was 69.

Town Hall Series was discontinued in 1946. In 1948, Junior Chamber assumed one of their largest projects, Frontier Daze, and J. C. Ettes were very active with their support. They also sold tickets for the Boy Scout Jamboree.

In 1949, two J. C. Ettes were on duty during the County Fair at the cancer booth. KFJB, local radio station, sponsored "Queen for a Day" contest honoring club women and J. C. Ette, Ruth O'Bryon, won—receiving many gifts. She was a 1951 vice-president.

In 1950, J. C. Ettes joined the City Federation of Women's Clubs. They helped the Junior Chamber with their concession stand at Memorial Anson park and fairgrounds. They raised money to help R. W. Kemler, Marshalltown Attorney, in his campaign for National President of J. C.'s which, by the way, he won.



Junior Chamber and J. C. Ettes obtained speakers to give the facts concerning the 1954 School Bond issue and all worked to get the voters interested. There was a record turnout for this voting and the School Bond was passed. J. C. Ettes were on duty at all times during the County Fair at voting booth in order that voters could vote to show a trend and also to instruct as to voting procedure. They passed out "Get Out the Vote" cards on main street.

In 1953, J. C. Ettes didn't help the fellows with their projects much. They had a big one of their own—Centennial Year. It was the responsibility of J. C. Ettes to sell buttons. Fifteen thousand buttons were ordered. Dr. Henry Wolfe, chairman of the entire celebration, while speaking at a J. C. Ette meeting, told the girls that confidentially if they sold 5,000 it would be a miracle. They did; it was. Another bigger project than the girls anticipated was Binford House. Twelve J. C. Ettes appeared one night to clean, polish and paint furniture in the parlors. The powder room was taken as a special project and it took four nights and two afternoons to renovate this room.

Local J. C. Ettes voted to affiliate with the State Auxiliary. In 1953, Mrs. Orville Maulsby, (1952 J. C. Ette president), was elected vice-president of the Federation and Mrs. Curt Loney, (1953 vice-president) recording secretary.

J. C. Ettes is listed in the city directory as being a service club. Separately and apart from Junior Chamber, they have had their own projects. During the war, every name in the telephone book was called to aid a Post War Planning Survey. J. C. Ettes worked one night a month at Red Cross surgical dressing room, helped serve service men at the train depot. As a group, they worked 45 hours a week helping at the hospital. In 1945-1949 they took on the "Y" nursery as a project. Two hundred sixty-five dollars were spent from the treasury, plus innumerable donations of all sorts. In 1947, 75 members signed a resolution sent to Gov. Blue and Sen. Rockhill regarding the Mental Institutions Bill, pending in State Legislature. In 1948, telephone listing was called for Vote Campaign Registration. J. C. Ettes sold buttons to promote Church Days. After the "Y" nursery was closed, J. C. Ettes volunteered to aid the Special School. To date \$138.00 has been donated. J. C. Ettes gave to the World War II Memorial Fund. In 1951 J. C. Ettes called telephone listing to arouse interest in Tuberculosis Mobil Unit. In 1952, they obtained more than 500 souvenirs from Marshalltown firms to be used as favors at District Federation Club Convention here in Marshalltown.

Every year, J. C. Ettes donations have been made to Red Cross, Cancer Research, and Community Chest. They have given two or three Thanksgiving baskets to needy families, and sent a girl to "Y" camp.

For the last two years. J. C. Ettes have served at the voting booths, pinning gold feathers on the voters.

Since joining the City Federation of Women's Clubs, J. C. Ettes have donated in various ways to the further upkeep of Binford House.

Each year the J. C. Ettes have a Christmas exchange party and an installation dinner. During the three summer months there are no regular meetings, a formal dance and summer bridge luncheon is held at the Country Club.

Officers of the J. C. Ettes in 1955 were: Mrs. Curtis Loney, Jr., president; Mrs. Ray Pullen, first vice-president; Mrs. W. N. Whitehill, Jr., second vice-president; Mrs. A. W. Heggen, third vice-president; Mrs. Merle Hibbs, secretary; Mrs. George Whitehill, treasurer; Mrs. Hugh Davis, historian.

### Entre Nous

One of the oldest clubs in Marshalltown is the Entre Nous, organized in 1889 with nine charter members. Its first object was social, but later developed a study and discussion program. In the early days the men were included in the social activities; then one meeting a month was set aside for a dinner.

Entre Nous supports civic projects, among others Red Cross, Community Chest, visiting nurse, and hospitals. Also it has a student aid fund.

The interesting club programs are usually presented by members, but sometimes there are outstanding guest speakers.

Entre Nous enters its sixty-sixth year with the same interest in study and intellectual advancement that it had in 1889.

Officers of the Entre Nous Club in 1955 were: Mrs. R. C. Wells, Jr., president; Mrs. Guilford Collison, first vice-president; Mrs. J. Warren Pattie, second vice-president; Mrs. Arthur Brennecke, recording secretary; Mrs. H. L. Eckles, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Walter B. Bohen, treasurer; Mrs. M. U. Chesire, historian; Mrs. W. L. Harvey and Mrs. J. A. Whitacre, class leaders.

### **Tuesday Musical Club**

The Tuesday Musical Club, organized in June 1891, was known for the first few years as the Beethoven Club. It has as its object "The Development of Musical Appreciation of Members and the Stimulation of Musical Interest in Marshalltown."

There are associate members as well as active members, average membership per year is about 45. The meetings are held every two weeks in the homes of members—with the exception of special or guest day programs which are usually held in a church or at the Binford House. Music study programs are planned for the year, by an elected program chairman and her committee; every active member is required to take part in two programs during the club year.

Tuesday Musical Club sponsored the Civic Music Association concert series in Marshalltown in the 1920's for five years or more. All of the club's members are now ardent supporters of the present Community Concert series, and many are active workers for that organization.

In 1951 the club celebrated its 60th anniversary with a special opening meeting and program in observance of the occasion. For the past five years the club has provided a string instrument each year for use in the Marshalltown High School orchestras. The club has been contributing annually to the Community Chest, Red Cross, and Cancer Fund. This year it made contributions to the Metropolitan Opera Fund and to the New York Philharmonic Orchestra Fund.

In 1955 the officers of the Tuesday Musical Club were: Mrs. R. C. Reinhart, president; Mrs. G. C. Hiatt, first vice-president; Mrs. R. M. Sheeley, second vice-president; Mrs. Leonard L. Grimes, recording secretary; Mrs. Richard L. Kvidera, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Orville Grimes, treasurer; Mrs. B. R. Miller, Musical Director.

### **History of the Shakespeare Society Marshalltown, Iowa**

To read and study the works of the immortal William Shakespeare was the aim of the Shakespeare Society organized in Marshalltown in 1885. Improvement and benefit of its members was also a goal. The society met each week of the entire year, in its early days, and the membership was limited to twelve. Four of the original members were—Mrs. C. P. Rogers, Mrs. John (Ellen) Wells, Mrs. T. P. Marsh, and a Mrs. Battis. Mrs. Rogers was the first president.

The society now meets at the homes of members on alternate Tuesdays, about nine months of the year.

Four of the present group, which now numbers 18 active members, have belonged twenty-five years: Mrs. E. W. Harmon, Mrs. G. A. Mote, Mrs. N. L. Mershon, and Mrs. William Partridge.

Each year about four of Shakespeare's plays are studied. A program committee named by the president chooses the plays and the discussion leaders. Three social days are included on the calendar, the opening and closing meetings and a Christmas party. These may be either a luncheon or a tea.

In 1954 the officers were: Mrs. Louis Klopping, president; Mrs. Louise Oehlsen, vice-president; and Mrs. M. M. O'Bryon, secretary-treasurer.

### **Marshall County Red Cross By Ervine Harland**

The Marshall County Chapter of the American Red Cross held its first meeting on April 24, 1917, just eighteen days after the entrance of the United States into



World War I: First and early chairmen were A. A. Moore until November 1918; C. H. E. Boardman, (two terms); L. A. Larson, 1927; Dr. G. E. Hermence, November 1933; Mrs. E. L. Williams, October 1946.

Records show that during 1919, Marshall County contributed \$18,304.73 to the Fund Drive. During the early stages of the Chapter, only a few of the many services that are offered today were made available to Service Men and their families. During the First World War, five hundred and sixty cases were handled; during the Second World War, when one thousand three hundred and sixty-four cases were processed for over four thousand and four hundred and forty men from Marshall County.

The Marshall County Chapter today provides the following to all branches of the military service together with emergency relief in disaster to civilians which include financial assistance, providing medical care, food, clothing, and shelter and such related services not otherwise available. Marshall County now provides the following: Home Service, Disaster Preparedness and Relief, Blood Program, Junior Red Cross, Nursing Service, Safety Services, Hospital Service to Veterans at Knoxville, First Aid, Motor Corp, Gray Ladies, Staff Aides, Canteen, and Nurse Aides.

Marshall County Chapter of the American Red Cross has occupied many places to carry on its work; the second floor of the Public Library; the basement of the Y.M.C.A. building; the Kirby Building; the Production rooms in the Marshall County jail annex; the third floor of the Fantle Brothers Store; the KFJB building; and at present the ground floor, north half of the Eagle's Building. It now has the distinction of having one of the finest quarters in Iowa. Room is provided for Production, Home Service, First Aid, Secretary's offices and storage for the Red Cross Station Wagon.

It was in the early forties that H. H. Hunt and Ervine Harland set up the mechanics for Fund Raising, which became so necessary during World War II and this plan is still being used.

Marshall County had a quota for 1943 to June 1944 of \$41,000.00, but raised \$46,643.46. From 1944 to June 1945 the quota was again \$41,000.00, but \$53,595.82 was raised. From 1945 to June 1946 the quota was \$28,000.00, but \$31,555.34 was raised.

In 1946, the writer assumed the position as chairman of Marshall County having served as co-chairman with Mrs. Williams for a long period of time and this past June turned the responsibility to J. R. Phillips.

It is impossible to mention all those having to do with Marshall County Chapter's success, but it would be remiss not to mention Mrs. Charles A. Berg who holds the distinction of having nearly 30,000 hours of volunteer service to Red Cross, and to Ollie Boggs, who has served the chapter as secretary since 1948.

### **Formal Organizations of Gilman**

**By Laura McGrew Frankforth**

The Masons have the oldest organization—Cyrus Lodge No. 338 A. F. & A. M.—which was installed in June, 1875. The lodge was named in honor of Cyrus Shaw, one of its charter members and the first worshipful master. The Order of Eastern Star was organized about 1900. Evelyn Stanley was the worthy matron in 1954, and Mrs. Etna Spencer was president of the Past Matrons.

The Odd Fellows Eden Lodge No. 316 also dates from 1875. There is its auxiliary—the Daughters of Rebecca. In 1954 Chloris Allen was Noble Grand. The Farragut Post G. A. R. No. 95 was organized in 1882 with 32 members. After World War I was organized the David Alonzo Paul Post No. 149 of the American Legion. The post was named for the first Gilman boy to make the supreme sacrifice in that war. After World War II the Amvets and their auxiliary were formed.

The Gilman Woman's club joined the Iowa Federation of Women's clubs in 1897. It grew out of the Rustic club (1895-97), which in turn had grown out of a Chautauqua circle group (1892-95). There are three other federated clubs: the Twentieth Century club, founded and federated in 1909; the Tuesday Progress club, founded and federated in 1935; the Today and Tomorrow club, federated in 1944.



## Marshalltown Public Library

By Helen Hurlbutt

The Marshalltown Public Library had its real beginning in the fall and winter of 1891-92. Fifteen organizations under the leadership of the Marshalltown Woman's Club called a mass meeting to discuss the organization of a community library. Pledges totalling \$3,400 were made for the establishment of the library. At least ten persons subscribed \$100 each. Shares of stock at \$5.00 each were later issued for all sums received.

On March 4, 1892 a meeting of the stockholders was held, the Marshall County Library Association was formally organized, and a board of directors was chosen. The members were: George Whitton, Dr. C. C. Cottle, Dr. W. S. McBride, Thaddeus Binford, A. A. Moore, Mrs. H. J. Howe, Mrs. J. F. Meeker, Mrs. R. E. Sears, Mrs. T. J. Fletcher, Mrs. S. R. Bowen, Mrs. W. H. Phelps, Mrs. M. L. Meickle, and Mrs. C. P. Rogers.

On Saturday, August 6, 1892 the library was opened on the third floor of the courthouse. There were 1,253 books on the shelves. It was a subscription library, receiving no money from taxes, and borrowers were charged an annual fee. It was open on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons and for one hour on Saturday evening. Mrs. Mithilda P. Scheeler (Mrs. C. J. Scheeler) was appointed librarian and served in that capacity during the six years that the county library was in existence.

In February, 1898 the directors of the Library Association offered to give their collection of nearly 4,000 volumes and \$1500 in money to the City of Marshalltown if the people would vote to maintain it as a free public library. At the city election on March 28, the proposition was carried. This was probably the first election in Marshalltown at which women voted. The laws of Iowa at that time allowed women to vote on a question of a special school or library tax.

In July, 1898 Mayor Frank G. Pierce appointed the first trustees of the newly constituted Marshalltown Public Library. They were: F. M. Sutton, P. S. Balch, W. L. Place, F. R. Benedict, Dr. W. S. McBride, Mrs. F. B. Garvin, Mrs. A. M. Parker, Mrs. Joseph Holmes, and Mrs. H. J. Howe.

On August 8, the transfer was made. A large room had been secured on the second floor over the M. F. Andrews' Dry Goods Store, 6 and 8 West Main Street. The Marshalltown Times-Republican of August 2, 1898, reported that these were the quarters which had been occupied by Company H of the 49th Iowa Infantry as an armory prior to that organization being called into service in the Spanish-American War.

The new library was opened for circulation as a free public library on September 3, 1898. The hours were from 9:30 to 6 P.M. daily. Mrs. Scheeler was continued as librarian at a salary of \$35 a month. Miss Marian Parker, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Parker, was named assistant at \$15 a month.

On January 2, 1902 the trustees received from philanthropist Andrew Carnegie the promise of \$25,000 to erect a building if the city council would bind the city to furnish not less than \$2500 yearly for the support of the library and would also provide a site. The city promptly met these requirements. Carnegie later furnished an additional \$5000. Patton and Miller of Chicago were the architects and J. F. Atkinson of Marshalltown was the contractor.

The cornerstone was laid August 25, 1902 with the Grand Lodge of Iowa, A. F. and A. M. in charge. On April 22, 1903, the building was dedicated with exercises held at the Odeon Theater and was opened in the evening for a public reception.

During the early years the first floor was used for book stacks and for reading rooms for both children and adults. The second floor had a lecture room and a museum. The fittings of the museum were the gift of Mrs. C. H. Conover of Chicago in memory of her father, Hon. H. E. J. Boardman. Donations from clubs and generous individuals helped to furnish the other rooms in the library.

As the book collection and the use of the library increased, more space for books and readers was needed. In 1914, the children's room was moved to the basement and the former children's room on the first floor became the reference room. In 1924, the children's department was moved to the lecture room on the second floor.

In 1930 a balcony was built on the first floor to provide for more book storage. About 1938, the museum was discontinued. Thereafter the room was used to shelve the copies of children's books which are sent to the schools. It also serves as a workroom for the librarians and as a meeting room for small groups.

In 1951, the second floor was modernized: new shelves in both rooms; new ceilings, floor coverings radiators, and lighting. In 1954, new lights were installed on the first floor.

As are most public libraries, the Marshalltown Library is supported by a tax on all real estate within the city limits. Service is free to residents of Marshalltown. Individuals and schools outside the city may borrow books by paying a non-resident fee. The Gilman School District has received books in this way since 1925.

From the beginning the library has worked closely with the Marshalltown Schools. Collections of books are sent to each elementary grade in the Marshalltown Public Schools and in St. Mary's School. The Marshalltown School District pays part of the cost of this service.

A library station is located in the Anson Grade School on South Third Avenue. It serves both children and adults and is open one day a week. Books are also taken to the two hospitals in Marshalltown.

At the close of 1953, the library had 48,538 volumes. The total circulation for 1953 was 153,893 of which 61 per cent was circulation of children's books. Forty-eight per cent of the population of Marshalltown was registered as library borrowers.

Under the laws of Iowa, a public library is governed by a board of trustees appointed by the mayor with the consent of the city council. Trustees serve without compensation. Over the years many able citizens have given their time and talents to this work. The trustee with the longest record of service was Dr. Cora Williams Choate, who served nearly 41 years, from December 26, 1905, to November 7, 1946. Mrs. E. Lester Williams served almost 30 years, from January, 1922, until July 1, 1951.

Librarians and the dates of their service since the city public library was established are: Mrs. Matilda P. Scheeler, 1898-1899; Mrs. Maude Battis, 1899-1903; Ellen Howard Ray, 1903-1904; Mrs. Grace K. Haviland, 1904-1909; Anna Kimberly, 1909-1919; Callie Wieder, 1919-1924; Alice B. Story, 1924-1935; Blanche Stewart, 1935-1937; Helen Rex, 1937-1948; Helen Hurlbutt, 1948- .

### **History of State Center Library**

**By Mrs. L. C. Hilleman**

The first library in State Center of which we have been able to obtain any record was established about 1900. It was privately sponsored and was located in the Sparks Photograph Gallery. Later a group of business men and other interested individuals made small contributions and subscribed to various magazines. These magazines were placed in Bishop's General Store, and were loaned to the public.

About 1920, a branch of the Marshalltown Library was set up in the Board Room of the Public School Building. Books were obtained from the Marshalltown Library and the State Travelling Library. Mrs. Mae Ferguson Fisher was the librarian.

In 1938, the State Center Lions Club with Dr. B. M. Biersborn as president and the Margaret Stoddard Study Club with Mrs. Dwight German as president, sponsored the organization of a public library. It had been ascertained that funds from the W.P.A. would be available to pay the salary of a librarian. The Board of Trustees were to be selected from the various service clubs in the town. Other expenses were to be met by gifts from these clubs and other interested groups and individuals.

On December 17, 1938, the first meeting of the board was held for the purpose of organization. The members of the Board of Trustees were as follows: Dr. B. M. Biersborn from the American Legion, Mrs. W. E. Eckhardt from the American Legion Auxiliary, Mrs. Dwight German from the Margaret Stoddard Study Club; Mrs. Evald Jensen from the Garden Club; Miss Blanche Sedgwick from the P. E. O.; H. L. Sunderlin from the Lions Club; Mrs. C. L. West from the Past Matrons Circle O. E. S.; C. L. West from the Commercial Club; and Mrs. L. C. Hilleman from the Pythian Circle. Later Mr. W. L. Haesemeyer and Miss Paula Koepke were added to this group.



The first officers elected were H. L. Sunderlin, Chairman; Mrs. Evald Jensen, Vice Chairman; Mrs. Dwight German, Secretary; and Mrs. L. C. Hilleman, treasurer.

Arrangements were made to have the books belonging to former library associations placed in the new library.

On February 1, 1953 it was announced that government funds had been withdrawn from the library. Clifford West and W. L. Haesemeyer were appointed to meet with the town council to ask that an informal election be held to determine whether or not the citizens of State Center were interested in the establishing of a tax supported library. This election was held on March 8, 1943, and the result was that popular sentiment was in favor of a Public Library.

On April 5, 1953 an ordinance was passed by the town council providing for the establishment of a Free Public Library. Mayor J. G. Gutekunst appointed W. R. Keith, W. F. Brimhall, H. E. Foote, Mrs. H. A. Dobbin and Mrs. L. C. Hilleman to act as a board of trustees.

At the first meeting of the new library board, H. E. Foote was elected Chairman, W. F. Brimhall, Vice Chairman, Mrs. L. C. Hilleman, Secretary. Mrs. H. A. Dobbin and Mrs. L. C. Hilleman were appointed to act as the Book Committee. The Library was housed in the High School Building and Mrs. Maude Evans was appointed librarian.

In the summer of 1950, the library moved to its present location in the new Community Building.

In March, 1951, after the death of Librarian Maude Evans, Miss Wynema Bower was appointed to succeed her.

At the present time we have a fine well equipped library of over 6000 volumes. The last report from the librarian showed that there are 1417 borrowers' cards issued to residents of this community and the average circulation is between 450 and 500 books per month.

In 1955 the Board of Trustees consisted of the following: H. E. Foote, Chairman; Rev. Elmer H. Braun, Vice Chairman; Mrs. L. C. Hilleman, Secretary; Mrs. H. A. Dobbin and Mrs. John Shultz.

### **History of Marshalltown Recreation Commission**

In 1942 George Hinshaw, president of Social Agencies, suggested a committee of R. S. Stover, Mrs. W. D. Kearney, Owen Tisdale, and Rev. Nelson to organize a movement toward a permanent recreational program in Marshalltown. In 1943 the voters approved the idea of establishing a permanent commission by voting 3 to 1 in favor.

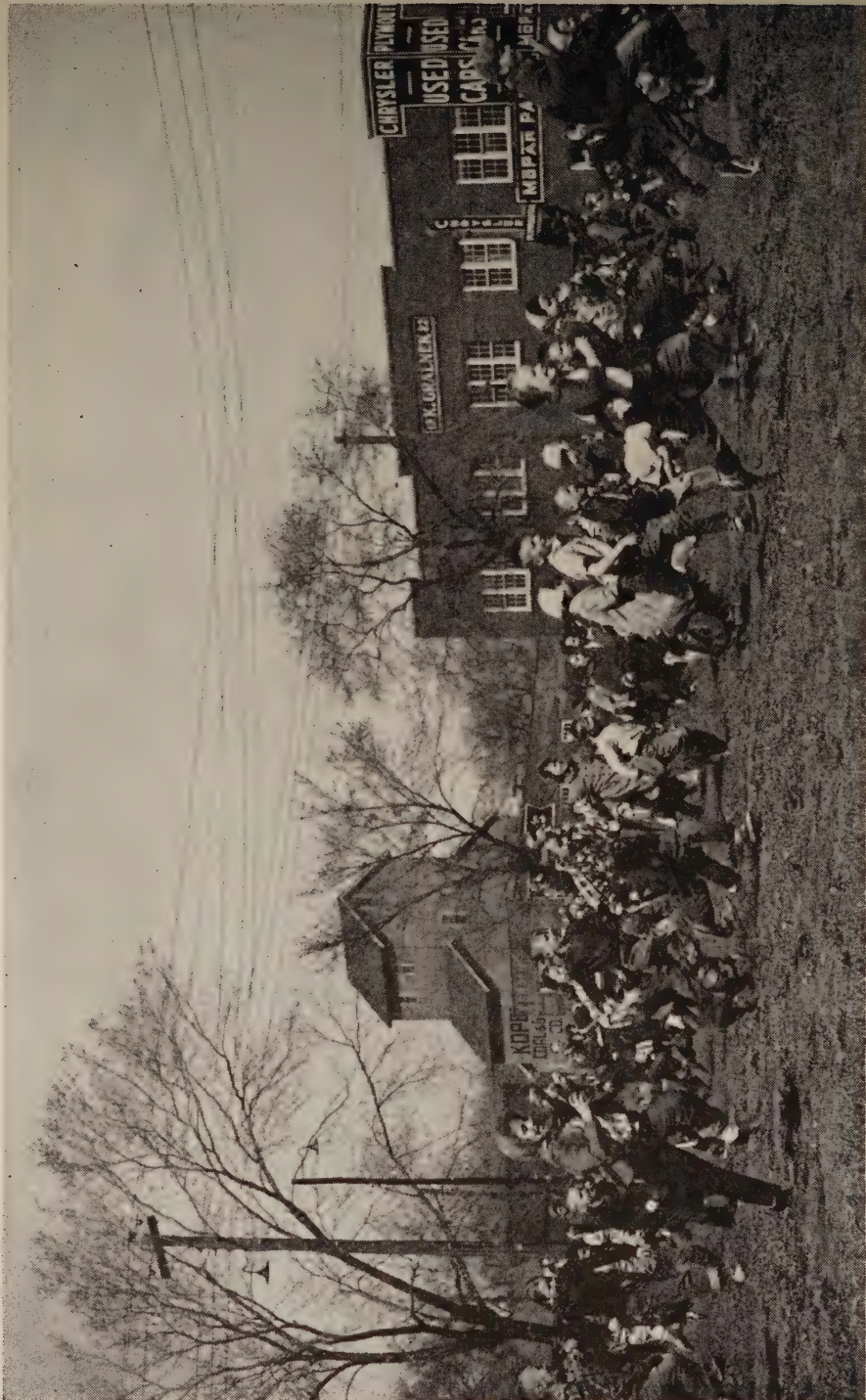
April 1, 1944, marked the first operation of the new commission. The members of the new Marshalltown Recreation Commission were R. S. Stover, Mrs. W. D. Kearney, Nelson Whitehill, Mrs. Cady J. Moffatt and Dr. Glen Grewell. Leonard Cole served as part-time director and supervised the playground program that year. In the spring of 1945, A. Edmund Olsen assumed the directorship with Mr. Cole acting as an assistant during the summer months.

Playground facilities, ball diamonds, tennis courts, and ice skating areas were needed in order to meet the needs of the community in 1945. With the assistance of the Marshalltown Business Girls Club the Rolling Hills Golf Club was organized and the golf course became a reality the following spring. A site for a baseball diamond was secured with the cooperation of George Hinshaw and the American Legion, and baseball was revived the following summer. Dr. J. J. Stegman was appointed chairman of a project to secure lighted facilities for baseball in January of 1947. Eventually the Marshalltown Baseball Association was formed. The Recreation Commission started the baseball school for young boys.

The Marshalltown Elks Lodge allotted \$3000.00 to be used to improve the vacant lot on North Third Street which is now the Elks Playground. This project was completed in 1948.

Mrs. Margaret T. French gave the city through the Recreation Commission a block of land in 1949 which is now known as the Margaret T. French Playground. Shortly thereafter, the church building on the corner of this block was acquired and





The Hunt Is On! At the starting signal the children wasted no time at the 1954 Annual Easter Egg Hunt for children ten year of age and under. Courtesy Marshalltown Recreation Commission.

through the efforts of our local Labor Assembly in cooperation with citizens of the community this building was rejuvenated and is now known as the Margaret T. French Recreation Center. Many members of the local unions gave much of their time and effort.

Ground was acquired for a new playground on North Thirteenth Street and J. W. Fisher, through the Fisher Foundation, constructed a double, cement tennis court facility. Mrs. B. O. Tankersley gave the city a plot of ground south of the present playground which eventually will be improved.

Softball diamond facilities for lighted softball games have been procured through the efforts of many citizens. The Southside Recreation Committee has done much toward procuring softball facilities, playground facilities and other improvements for Anson Park. The Shrine Club, Howard Maloney and the local Electricians Union lighted facilities for softball at the Margaret T. French Playground.

In 1953 the Business and Professional Womens Club purchased two lots on Marion Street to be developed as the B.P.W. Playground. In the same year the Golden Age program for retired men and women was inaugurated.

The following programs for the citizens of all ages in Marshalltown have been developed: supervised playgrounds, supervised ice skating facilities, softball leagues, basketball leagues, tennis, tennis instruction, city-wide Hallowe'en parties, Easter Egg hunts, cribbage tournaments, Golden Age club, soap box derbies, postal track meets, amateur shows, safety campaigns, arts and crafts instruction and adult recreation classes.

Members of the present Recreation Commission are: R. C. Lowe, R. E. Rasmussen, Mrs. J. R. Bradbury, Mrs. Lee Price, and William Rook.

### **Marshall County Sports History** **By Dale Smith, KFJB Sports Editor**

Sports and sporting events have played a very important part in the history of Marshall County and its development. Each year thousands of the county's citizens, young and old, enter into games or attend as spectators. Baseball has been around almost as long as the county's oldest city, Marshalltown, and as facilities developed for football, basketball, tennis, golf, and minor sports, the population played and watched. The records of teams and individuals in nearly every sport is testimony enough of the success and enjoyment the county has had.

No chronicle of Marshall County sports, or indeed of the county itself, could possibly be complete without at least a mention of Adrian Constantine (Cap) Anson. Anson was the son of the founder of Marshalltown, Henry Anson, and was the first white boy born in Marshalltown. Back as far as 1866, "Cap" was playing semi-pro baseball in the city and later played at the University of Iowa and Notre Dame. He was signed as a 19-year-old catcher with Rockford, Illinois, of the National Association in 1871. Anson then played with the "Athletics of Philadelphia" in the National Association four years and started a brilliant 22 year span with the Chicago White Stockings in 1877. The White Stockings were the pioneer Chicago Cubs. He played first base most of the time he was with the Chicago Club. Anson hit over .300 in all but two of his 27-year career and holds a record of hitting five home runs in five consecutive times at bat in two consecutive games. He hit three home runs in a single game. He was the first to complete two unassisted double plays in a single game, and by some writers has been declared the best hitter of all time. Perhaps the best witness to his greatness was his election to the Baseball Hall of Fame in 1939. Even after his retirement in 1897 after a tangle with White Stockings, "Cap" kept his name in the limelight. He started the 1898 season as manager of the New York Giants, but quit after a few weeks, following another argument with his bosses. He was an outstanding billiards player and even captained a bowling team in the American Bowling Congress championships in 1904. "Pop", as he was called after his baseball retirement, was a candidate for commissioner of baseball at the time Judge K. M. Landis was elected. With such a colorful start, it seems little wonder the county has continued a successful sport background. Six other county men played major league baseball. Maury Kent, of Marshalltown and a Brooklyn Dodger, pitcher; Sam "Pony" Sager, Marshalltown and Rockford, Illinois, short stop; John Richardson, Marshall-



town and Philadelphia Phils, pitcher; Bob Clemons, Clemons and St. Louis Browns, outfielder; Jack Coombs, LeGrand and Philadelphia Athletics and Brooklyn, pitcher; and Vernon "Fats" Clemons, St. Louis Browns and Cardinals, catcher.

The city of Marshalltown placed a baseball team in organized ball for fifteen years. The Marshalltown "Grays" and "Brownies" were members of the Iowa League from 1904 through 1907. When a team was placed in the Central Association in 1914, Marshalltown honored its most famous sporting son by naming the club the "Ansons". The "Ansons" won Central Association pennants in 1916 and 1917, the last year the league functioned. The "Ansons" reentered the league in 1922 and played until 1928 when the league again quit functioning. The city has played semi-pro ball in some form for most of the years ensuing. Most recent Anson teams have played in Iowa State League and the Hawkeye State League where their success has been phenomenal. The team won the Iowa open semi-pro tournament in 1954 with four shutout wins.

Meanwhile, Marshalltown has had High School State Champion Baseball teams in 1902 and 1904. The 1930 Junior Legion team won the state title with "Sparky" Porter at the helm. Marshalltown High School has not sponsored a baseball team in many years, but other high schools in the county have and each can boast good teams. Clemons High School is the most consistent state tournament competitor in recent years.

Nearly every town in the county has its "town" team which competes in a league, or is independent, affording the opportunity of baseball to many other men young and old. These teams are watched by thousands of persons each season.

Football took a little longer getting to the county, but the quality of the teams produced have made up for that time. At that, the first recorded football duel in Marshalltown was in 1892 when State Center beat the Marshalltown eleven. The Marshalltown High School "Bobcats" have been a member of the strong Central Iowa Conference for many seasons and are nearly always among the top teams in the standings. Five "Bobcat" elevens can boast perfect records. Unbeaten teams were in 1903, 1925, 1943, 1944 and 1947. The 1925 team was forced to forfeit four games because of a controversy over the age of one of the players. The last three unbeaten teams at Marshalltown were coached by their most successful coach, Leonard Cole.

State Center is the only other town in the county of sufficient size to field an eleven man team and their success has been great. In recent years the "Wildcats" have played in the Mid-State conference and have been champions or near the top nearly every year. Many Marshall county football players have gone on to college careers of brilliance. They include Ben Trickey, Ralph Everist, and Tom Southard.

Six man football has flourished in the county for some time with St. Mary's High School of Marshalltown the first to play with regularity. The 1947 season saw the Irish chalk up eight straight wins against tough opposition. The six man sport has been taken up by LeGrand, Albion, Melbourne, and Laurel and scheduling problems were eliminated by the forming of the Tama conference in 1952. The conference was named by the first two letters of the participating counties: Tama, Marshall, and Jasper. In the short history of the conference Melbourne has had the best overall record in Marshall County.

High school girls enter the picture in basketball. The county put a girls' team in the state each year 1933 through 1936. LeGrand in 1933, Laurel in 1934, and Gilman in '35 and '36. Girls also played the first basketball in Marshalltown—that was in 1900. The first Marshalltown High School boys team was organized in 1905. The high school has claimed many Central Iowa Conference crowns since 1926 when the conference was organized. They had their greatest success under Russ Dickenson, who left Marshalltown to join the Iowa State College athletic staff. The Bobcats have never won a state title but were runnersup in 1937 and third in 1939. Three other times they have won their way to the state tournament. They have a record of 9 wins against 5 defeats in state tournaments and have outscored opponents 403 to 362. Individual players are legion with perhaps Ben Trickey being the most successful, playing on Iowa U. teams and holding the Big Ten individual scoring record for a single game at a time.

But Marshalltown has not been the only town to send teams to the state finals.



LaMoille was represented by a strong club in 1930 who won their first game and lost their second. Gilman joined the select circle in 1931 winning 2 and losing 2.

Marshalltown residents will remember St. Mary's team of 1947 which lost by a single point in the sub state tournament. The team was dubbed the "Buzz Boys" and featured good fast basketball. Gary Tresemer, center, was the leading scorer.

Marshalltown Junior College, the only institution of higher learning in the county, annexed two state titles in their history. These titles came in 1934 and 1952.

Track has been on the upgrade in the county with several of the high schools putting out teams. Marshalltown High School has presented state championship relay teams in recent years. Several individuals have also picked up state meet blue ribbons.

Just name a sport and Marshall County has put out an outstanding team or individual. Allie Morrison of Marshalltown won the State High School 125 pound wrestling title in 1924, the national AAU title in 1928 and the same year was the only American to win a title in the International Games in Amsterdam. Archie Amons, Clyde Drury, and Glen Lage were outstanding boxers in the 1920's. Amons held the state welterweight title and coached the other two boxers. Lage held the state welter title for a time. Why, Marshalltown even claimed the midwest walking champ in 1900—he was J. H. Brunner, a Marshalltown barber. The county, in more recent years, has advanced in facilities for golf, tennis, and sports of minor interest, and state recognized athletes are claimed in each.

A complete list of the stars in the county in each of the sports or of the sports themselves, would fill a large-sized book. Perhaps the important thing is that the great tradition started by "Cap" Anson has been carried on by many other stars, and even more important is that each year thousands of Marshall Countians take time off from other activities to participate in some sport and other thousands take off tension watching them.

### Show Business in 1925

*In 1925 Marshalltown's theaters were the Odeon, Strand, Casino, and Legion. The notes below are from a typical motion picture advertisement of that time.*

#### C A S I N O

*"TOM MIX and TONY in 'DEADWOOD COACH' with 3 BIG TIME VAUDEVILLE ACTS. Also COMEDY. Overture by Our Popular Local Orchestra.*

*"Come to Matinee Sunday and Avoid Standing at Night! Prices Sunday, 10c-50c. Monday and Tuesday, Matinee 10c-20c, Evening, 10c-30c."*

*The same year the Strand presented Cecil B. DeMille's "The Ten Commandments".*



## Chapter XIV

# CRIME AND OTHER SOCIAL PROBLEMS

### The First Murder

On June 2, 1859, Dr. Issac T. Bissell, who lived about three miles north of Marshalltown, and George W. Sawyer, a farmer of Iowa Township, were on their way to Marshalltown. As they followed the road along Burnett's creek, they saw Samuel Coble in the timber. Working with Coble that day was Daniel Scott, a Marshalltown carpenter, who had been hired by Coble for a day to help him draw logs.

"There is Coble stealing logs," Bissell remarked to Sawyer. "Let's go over and drive him off."

"Let's not get into a fuss," replied Sawyer.

"I don't care a damn," said Bissell, "I'll drive him off."

Coble and Scott had just begun to eat their lunch. Coble invited Bissell and Sawyer, "Come and have dinner with us."

Bissell replied that they had had their dinner and asked Coble, "Are you calculating to take those logs off?"

"Yes," answered Coble.

"You shant take them," said Bissell. "I want you to leave here."

"I will by and by," responded Coble.

"If you don't leave, I'll throw you in the creek," said Bissell.

"I can get out of the creek," answered Coble.

Insisting that he leave immediately, Bissell now walked up to Coble, grabbed him by the neck and shook him. After Bissell let go of him, Coble jumped up, went into the "brush," got his gun, and without saying anything he shot Bissell, who exclaimed, "Oh! God! George, I am a dead man." Two or three seconds later he fell to the ground.

Coble sat down near the corpse and finished his lunch. He then went to Marshalltown and surrendered to Justic William Bremner, who ordered Samuel W. Hoffman, a constable, to take him into custody. Several days later Coble was committed to the jail of Johnson county because Marshall county at that time did not have a jail. The records of the county judge of Marshall county show that on October 22, 1859, the jailer of Johnson county was allowed \$48.05 for keeping prisoner Samuel Coble from June 13, 1859 to October 13, 1859. The amount paid was itemized as follows: Boarding prisoner 123 days, \$30.75; washing 18 weeks, \$4.50; attendance for 123 days, \$12.30; receiving and discharging prisoner, 50 cents. For reasons not known to the present historian, Coble was transferred to the jail of Scott county.

The trial of Samuel Coble for murder began in the District Court at Marshalltown on Monday afternoon, April 2, 1860. Saturday afternoon, April 7, 1860, the Judge gave his charge to the jury which retired to consider the verdict. At nine o'clock in the evening the jury brought in its verdict of "guilty of manslaughter." Coble was sentenced to "be confined in the Penitentiary of the State of Iowa and kept at hard labor, for a term of eight Years." He was also fined "in the Sum of One Thousand Dollars" and was to pay the "Costs of this Court."

On November 26, 1862, Samuel Coble was pardoned by Governor Samuel J. Kirkwood to make it possible for him to serve in the Union Army. Four days later Coble was discharged from the penitentiary at Fort Madison.

1. This story of the first murder in Marshall county is based on records in the office of the clerk of the District Court.



### Shooting of Sheriff George B. McCord

On the night of July 21, 1884, the general store of B. A. Armstrong at Liscomb was entered by thieves and a large quantity of merchandise was stolen. A hard rain enabled Armstrong to track a buggy from Liscomb through Albion to Marshalltown, where he notified Sheriff George B. McCord of the crime. Together they were able to follow the trail of the burglars through Marshalltown to the farm of William Ralls which was located in what is now the eastern part of Marshalltown.

About the middle of the afternoon of July 22, 1884, the sheriff and Armstrong came upon two men with a buggy in a field of the Ralls farm. One of the men was eating and the other was asleep. Sheriff McCord approached them, identified himself, informed them that he wanted to search their buggy, and told them why. Under a lap robe the sheriff found some canned good which Armstrong identified as having been taken from his store.

The sheriff placed the two men under arrest and made an all two hasty search for arms. As they started for Marshalltown, Jack Reynolds, one of the men under arrest, whipped out a revolver and fired three shots at the sheriff. The first bullet struck McCord in his right hip, the second one entered the right breast but it was deflected by a vest pocket memorandum book, and the third missed because the sheriff purposely hit the ground. The sheriff had difficulty getting his gun, but he finally got it out as Reynolds and his partner were trying to get behind their horse for cover. He shot the horse, but the animal kept his feet with the two men behind him until they reached a corn field where the horse dropped dead and the two men "took to the corn."

Sheriff McCord, who was seriously wounded, was brought to his apartments in the county jail. The news of the shooting spread rapidly and soon a large posse was formed. Early in the evening George Bedford, accomplice of Reynolds, was captured. The search for Reynolds continued. Company D, under the command of Gen. James Rush Lincoln was pressed into service and participated in the hunt. Rewards, totalling \$1000, were offered for Reynolds' capture. The state sheriffs association offered \$500, Marshall county \$200, the City bank \$200, and Ben Rhoades, former sheriff, \$100.

After hiding in brush, a barn, and a straw shed for three days without anything to eat except some bran he found in a barn, Reynolds came to Marshalltown walked down Main street, went to the Chicago and North Western depot where he talked with trainmen and a policeman. He stayed around the depot until the 11:45 train arrived and when it pulled out he went with it on the hind trucks of a passenger coach. When he was put off the train at Nevada, he walked from there to Boone. He continued to make his way westward. On Sunday, July 27, he boarded a train at Honey Creek. He aroused the suspicion of trainmen when he sold two gold watches for a mere trifle and this started a chain of events which led to his arrest in Council Bluffs, July 29, 1884.

It was feared that Reynolds would be lynched when he was returned to Marshalltown. For this reason Sheriff McCord directed from his sick bed that Reynolds be spirited into town. It was arranged to have "Jim" McCombs, with a closed cab, meet the train from the west at Sixth street. While a large crowd milled about at the depot, Reynolds was rushed to the county jail.

George Bedford and Jack Reynolds were arraigned in the District Court of Marshall County on December 12, 1884. Bedford entered a plea of not guilty, but Reynolds pled guilty. On January 9, 1885, Judge Henry C. Henderson sentenced Reynolds to be imprisoned in the penitentiary for six years for burglary, ten years for assault with intent to murder, and four years for larceny. On January 24, 1885, Judge Henderson sentenced Bedford to seven years for burglary, five years for larceny, and ten years for assault with intent to murder. The sentences for both were to be successive.

After serving a few years of his sentence, Reynolds died in the insane ward of the prison. In February, 1892, the judgements against George Bedford were commuted by Governor Horace Boies to ten years.

### Triple Slaying Near Van Cleve

Mr. and Mrs. James Hardy and their two sons, Earl, 28, and Raymond, 19, lived on a farm five miles south of Van Cleve. Sunday evening, June 5, 1910, Raymond visited

his sweetheart, Miss Mabel Starnes, who lived two and one-half miles south of the Hardy home. They talked about their plans to go to Newton on Wednesday to be married.

About half past twelve Raymond left his fiancée, drove home in a buggy, unhitched the horse and put it in the barn, entered the house, struck a match, and saw his mother who was covered with blood, lying partly on the sofa and partly on the floor of the dining room. The body of his brother, Earl, lay in a pool of blood on the kitchen floor in the rear of the house. The body of his father was found later in the basement of the barn. Near him was a piece of gas pipe, two and a quarter feet in length, and one end of it was bloody.

It was about one o'clock, immediately after finding the dead bodies of his mother and brother, when Raymond turned in the line telephone call and shouted the news of the crime to his neighbors. Soon he saw his neighbors with lighted lanterns come across the prairie. While neighbors investigated the scene of the crime, Raymond Hardy sat calmly in a rocking chair smoking his pipe.

Evidence showed that James Hardy was killed as he was doing his evening chores. Sheriff A. A. Nicholson took Raymond Hardy into custody on the theory that he committed the crime before leaving for the home of his fiancée. Joseph Egermeyer, county attorney, questioned him at length a number of times. He was released from the sheriff's custody when the jury at the inquest refused to bring any charges against him and held that the Hardys were killed by an unknown person.

Another theory of the crime was that James Hardy had in 1897 testified against a man in the United States District Court at Des Moines, and that this man had been released from prison and had murdered the Hardys in revenge. This theory probably originated as a result of a news story that on the morning following the crime two men boarded a train at Melbourne, the nearest station to Van Cleve. According to the story, one of the men had "blood on his coat, and passengers on the train remarked about it." The two men did not leave the train at Marshalltown, but went on to some point north. This story was followed up by law enforcement officers, but ended in another futile attempt to solve the crime. The triple slaying was never solved.

### **A Rendezvous with Death**

November 7, 1924, the body of an old man was found on the E. W. Shearer farm, four miles north of Marshalltown, by Harold Smith, son of Hayden Smith, the tenant of the farm. The body was covered with army blankets and an overcoat. A pillow, an auto luggage carrier, and an oil can were found nearby. Automobile tracks lead from the road to the spot where the body was found. Here the car had turned around and had returned to the road. The body was later identified as that of Michael Featherstone, 80-year-old Union veteran of the Civil War and a resident of the Soldiers' home at Marshalltown. It appeared that he was killed by blows from a hammer or some similar tool which caused several fractures of the skull. When the body was found, it appeared that Featherstone had been dead for several days.

The most important clues to the crime consisted of two cards and a letter addressed to Featherstone by a purported lover. The letter was received at the Marshalltown postoffice at 6:30 p.m. Sunday, November 2, 1924, and was sent special delivery. A post card reached the Marshalltown postoffice at ten o'clock that same night. Both communications urged Featherstone to come to the city park at 10 a. m. on Monday. Both were mailed at Aurora, Illinois. Both were signed "Dora." The writer expected to reach Marshalltown Sunday night. The second card, postmarked at 4:30 p. m., Monday, November 3, was mailed at Marshalltown. It read, "Must disappoint you again . . . When I got here there was a message to come home to Leavenworth on business. I will never disappoint you again." This card was also signed "Dora." The murder was never solved.

### **"What Are You Doing Here?"**

It was still dark when the alarm clock jangled at 6:00 a. m., Sunday, December 13, 1896. Andrew Hart, 24, got out of bed and went downstairs to start the fire in the kitchen stove in his parents' home near LaMoille. His parents, Mr. and Mrs. George Hart, heard him coming down the stairs. Their bedroom was on the first floor.



"What are you doing here?" they heard Andrew ask some unknown person. They heard the sounds of a scuffle and then two shots of a gun. George Hart jumped from his bed and ran to see what was happening. In the sitting room where the shots had been fired, he saw his son's body on the floor and a man standing over him. Immediately the man turned and jumped through a window breaking out the glass. The father followed him but soon gave up the chase because he was unarmed. He returned to the house and tried to arouse his son but he was dead.

The killer left behind him several clues. A cap and a necktie, apparently lost during the scuffle preceding the shooting, were found on the floor. Dan Benson, John Benson, and Will Mayo, who were early arrivals at the scene of the murder, found blood along corn stalks for three-quarters of a mile to the northwest. A mackintosh was found along the route taken by the murderer. On the day following the crime a .38 caliber revolver was found forty rods from the Hart home by Will Snyder of Marshalltown.

Several arrests were made—one at State Center, another at Tama, and still others at Ottumwa and Coon Rapids—but all of the suspected men were released as they did not fit the description of the murderer. On December 26, 1896, a suspicious character was arrested at Union and brought to Marshalltown for questioning. "In his interview the man said he arrived at Union after a 10 day trip from Jefferson City but he couldn't tell what state that city is in. He asked if Marshalltown was St. Paul or Minneapolis and said Christmas was two months ago." Authorities decided that he was crazy and released him. Some of the citizens thought that the man was not crazy but clever and shifty and that he had fooled the local law enforcement officers. When the authorities decided to take him into custody again, he could not be found.

Sheriff W. D. Mills was criticized for his failure to apprehend the killer. The sheriff defended himself in a long letter which was published in the Marshalltown Times-Republican. He explained his delay in reaching the scene of the crime and for not searching in a wider area at once when he did get there, saying that he and his deputy had not had breakfast when he was informed about the crime and they had to eat before they left. He explained that he didn't hunt for the murderer immediately after reaching the Hart home because he was waiting for bloodhounds. Incidentally, the hounds did not perform well after they did get to the scene of the crime. The murder of Andrew Hart is still shrouded in mystery.

### **A Sunday Morning in November**

It was almost half past ten o'clock on Sunday morning, November 17, 1940, when an east-bound freight train on the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad left Rhodes, a small town in the southwestern part of Marshall county. At the time the train left this place, the conductor, William J. Fuller, 54, of Perry, Iowa, went to the top of the freight cars. About two miles east of Rhodes, Harold Robinson, a farmer, saw Fuller sitting on top of a car "in a natural position," which is evidence that he was still alive at that time. A few minutes later the train stopped at Melbourne. Here Fuller failed to leave a waybill at the depot for a car of hogs which was set out there for the Chicago and Great Western railroad.

When the train reached Pickering, members of the crew began to ask each other about Fuller's whereabouts. He was found laying right face down on top of a car. Dr. Albert J. Wentzein, a practicing physician at Tama, was called to meet the freight train at Tama. About 11:45 Dr. Wentzein examined Fuller's body on top of the box car and concluded that Fuller had been dead for some time. The body was then removed to the Harrison Funeral Home at Tama. When the clothes were removed from the body at the funeral home, it was discovered that a bullet had entered Fuller's side and passed through his body.

Fuller had presumably been killed by a bullet fired carelessly by a hunter with a .22 caliber rifle. It appears that it happened somewhere between the Robinson farm and the town of Melbourne, a distance of about three miles. Harry W. Jennings, sheriff of Marshall county, R. F. Gregson, state agent, Walter Riley, captain of police of Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad, and E. J. Monahan, special agent for the railroad, interviewed scores of persons at Melbourne and Rhodes. The interviews showed that there was much hunting and shooting along the railroad tracks just west of Melbourne on Sunday morning of November 17, 1940. Ballistic tests were



made of a number of guns, but the rifle the police officers were looking for was never found.

### State of Iowa vs. Alvin Junior Brown

On the morning of June 6, 1949, William J. Muldoon of Mason City, Iowa, started on his way to Springfield, Illinois, to paint an airplane at that place. He was driving by way of Des Moines, where he intended to look after some business matters. South of Mason City he picked up Alvin Junior Brown, a hitchhiker.

Several days later Brown told Max H. Studer of the Iowa Bureau of Criminal Investigation, Harry W. Jennings, sheriff of Marshall county, and W. L. Boswell deputy sheriff, that "from the time we left Mason City Mickey (William J. Muldoon) drove fast. . . . I had the H and R nickle plated .32 Cal gun sticking in the belt on the left side of me. Sometime along the way we had his radio on and we heard a newscast about some men being wanted around Minneapolis for murdering a policeman. . . . After the newscast, Mickey did not say anything but appeared frightened and acted like he thought I was one of those old outlaws. Riding along in the car the gun kept feeling like it was going to fall out and I kept pushin' it back and I just retch in and got it. It was just right by the intersection of highway 65 and 64. I put the gun on him and told him to go straight down the gravel road. We drove down the gravel road a piece and I had the gun on him. I made him stop and I told him, 'That's where you get out and walk' . . . I intended to take his car . . . Mickey grabbed for the gun. I went and hit him on the chin and knocked him over to his side of the car. A car come towards us and he got out and tried to stop it. When this car did not stop he kept on and started running."

Brown got out of the car and shot Muldoon in the hip. Muldoon climbed back into the car and Brown followed. When they reached the intersection of highways 65 and 64. Muldoon started to drive towards Marshalltown. Brown stated that Muldoon kept "telling me that he he was going to turn me in." The car had crossed the Jasper-Marshall county line when Brown ordered Muldoon to turn left on a county road. After they had traveled on the county road a few minutes, Brown shot Muldoon through the center of the forehead. Brown took possession of the car, but he was not accustomed to "driving that kind of car," a 1947 Frazer Manhattan, and "got to going too fast at the curve and went into the ditch." He carried Muldoon out of the car, laid him face down in the ditch and covered him with a blanket. Brown then took a fifty dollar bill and two twenty dollar bills out of Muldoon's billfold. He first tried to hire a ride to Marshalltown, but failed in this because farmers were too busy making hay. He then walked to the highway where he hitchhiked a ride within five minutes and was taken "right into Marshalltown."

In Marshalltown, Brown visited a tavern, went to a bank, purchased a .25 caliber automatic pistol at a sporting store, again directed his course to the tavern, saw a show and went to the bus station where he purchased a round trip ticket to Des Moines.

The first shooting, which occurred near the intersection of highways 65 and 64, was witnessed by a minister and his wife of Knoxville, Iowa. After seeing the shooting they proceeded to nearby farmhouse and called the sheriff's office at Newton. The assailant was described as more than six feet tall and weighing 240 pounds. Actually Brown was five feet and nine inches tall and weighted not more than 150 pounds. The description furnished the police was the result of an honest and common error, but it probably was the reason why Brown was not suspected earlier.

Acting upon information furnished by Mrs. Glenn R. Crouse, wife of a Marshalltown policeman, R. S. Smith, chief of the Marshalltown police, several policemen, and two highway patrolmen went to the Milner Hotel, where the bus station was located at that time, to look for Brown. Coming out of the washroom, Brown was arrested by Policeman Sidney Runner. The arrest was made about half past eight in the evening. Brown was taken to the police station where he began to confess his crime in less than an hour.

Early in the afternoon William J. Muldoon was found in the ditch where he had been placed by Brown. As he was still alive, he was taken to the Evangelical Hospital where died shortly after four o'clock that same afternoon.

In September, 1949, Alvin Junior Brown was tried and convicted of the crime of murder. E. W. Adms, county attorney, was in charge of the prosecution. Since

Brown had no money to employ a lawyer, the court assigned John L. Mowry and James D. Robertson at attorneys to defend him. Robertson resigned and was replaced by Roy L. Pell, who was hired by the employer of the defendant's father in Tulsa., Oklahoma. On September 21, 1949, B. O. Tankersley, Judge of the Seventeenth Judicial District, sentenced Brown to be confined in the penitentiary for men at Ft. Madison for the remainder of his natural life.

### A Mortal Stabbing on Christmas Eve

At about half past seven o'clock on Christmas Eve, 1949, Marie K. Wauters went to a Marshalltown tavern with Loren L. Stull. About ten minutes after nine, Orris J. Frisbie, divorced husband of Marie K. Wauters, entered the tavern and without saying a word he walked to the booth in back where Stull and his companion were sitting and fatally stabbed Stull in the abdomen. The same evening W. S. Gettle and Sorem, both Marshalltown policemen, arrested Frisbie in a cafe on Main Street where he was drinking coffee and telling those present that he had just killed a man.

On February 9, 1950, Orris J. Frisbie was arraigned in District Court on information filed by E. W. Adams, county attorney of Marshall county. B. O. Tankersley, judge of the court, denied bail. LeRoy E. McGinnis was appointed attorney for the defendant. On February 25, 1950, Frisbie pleaded guilty to the offense of murder. On March 4, 1950, the court found the defendant guilty of first degree murder and sentenced him to imprisonment in the penitentiary at Ft. Madison for the remainder of his natural life.

### The Brutal Murder of Annie Wiese

During the summer of 1893, Annie Wiese, a young girl, was employed in the Henry Russie home about three miles northeast of Green Mountain. Saturday night, August 26, she visited in the Arthur Hill home a half mile south of the Russie place.

About 10 p. m. Annie Wiese started to walk "home" in the bright moonlight. A few minutes later Russie heard three frightened screams. When he and his son went to investigate the outcries, they found Annie Wiese on her back in the ditch at the side of the road. She had been beaten about the head with a club, had been stabbed in the breast and in the back, and her throat had been cut from ear to ear.

The tall weeds in the slough along the roadside were matted down, showing where the killer had lain in wait. A bloody hand print on the fence indicated the murderer had fled by way of the slough.

The girl's assailant was never found and the crime remains one of several unsolved murders in the county.

### Depression Years

The twenty-year period, 1900-1920, was one of rising prices and expanding production. World War I ended and it looked as if a new day of prosperity had arrived. Land values soared. On March 1, 1920, Marshall county farm land of a total valuation of \$1,332,450 changed hands. All records of the office of the county recorder for a single day's work were broken. A farm of 578 acres in Timber Creek township sold for \$146,500. A farm in Marion township was bought at \$503 per acre. Only a short time later the collapse of prices brought an agricultural depression that gradually deepened.

Farmers, who had expected to pay for high priced land with high priced beef and pork, soon felt the pinch. Marshall county's farm prices in 1914, 1920 and 1932 underline the farmer's depressed condition.

	Nov. 2, 1914	Mar. 2, 1920	Nov. 1, 1932
Corn, bu.	.65	1.30	.08
Oats, bu.	.42	.79	.09
Prime hogs, cwt.	6.90	14.00 - 15.00	2.50 - 2.80
Beef steers, cwt.	5.75 - 9.40	14.00 - 16.00	5.75 - 9.25
Eggs, doz.	.28	.43	.23

This was the picture of farm income. On the expense side tax levies were above pre-war rates. Articles purchased by farmers did not decline as much in price as products sold by farmers. Many farmers were unable to meet their obligations, and foreclosures occurred all too frequently.

The depression came to people in various ways. To some it meant unemployment and loss of income. In January, 1933, T. E. Lockard, overseer of the poor in the county, reported that the number of families receiving whole or partial aid through the county exceeded 400. An additional 104 families received food and fuel from Marshall County Unemployment Commission. In February, 1933, the various relief agencies furnished assistance in one manner or another to 749 families. In Marshalltown the City Council was confronted with the problem of boxcar houses and cheaply constructed shacks which had sprung up in parts of the city.

On March 4, 1933, all the banks in the nation were temporarily closed. On March 13, 1933, The Fidelity Savings Bank at Marshalltown opened without any restrictions. As the banking situation grew worse during the winter of 1932-33, some persons had converted their bank deposits into gold or its equivalents. The Emergency Banking Act of March 9, 1933, authorized the Treasury to call in all gold and gold certificates. March 13 a number of people "went down into sacks and under mattresses" to return approximately \$22,000 in gold and gold certificates to Marshalltown banks.

Congress established various agencies to deal with unemployment and other problems of the depression. The most important of these agencies were the Works Progress Administration and the Public Works Administration. The Agricultural Adjustment Administration, better known as the Triple-A, was established to deal with conditions in agriculture.

### **"Jesse James Once Lived in Marshall County"**

*In 1879, Jesse James, famous outlaw, is said to have lived at Albion with his family as "Mr. Smith." He claimed his business was dealing in horses—buying and trading—which was not an uncommon means of livelihood in those days. Smith always had a string of horses with him.*

*After the Smith family had left Albion persons began to do more talking about them than when they lived in town, and it was common gossip—although not substantiated—that Smith was not in the horse buying and trading business, but was connected with a gang of horse thieves—also common in those days.*

*It was but a few years after the Smiths had left Albion that F. S. Whealen brought into an office in this small town a Kansas City newspaper. On the front page were the pictures of two persons—a man and a woman. To Evelyn Spindler, who had known the Smiths at Albion, he showed nothing but the pictures and asked her if she knew who they were. The young woman immediately replied "Why, Mr. and Mrs. Smith!" Unfolding the paper she read how Jesse James was shot in his home in St. Joseph, Missouri, on April 5, 1882, by Bob Ford.*





## Chapter XV

# MARSHALL COUNTY MEN AND WOMEN IN WAR

Since its organization, Marshall county has shared in five wars of the United States. In each of these wars the county participated with valor, loyalty, and service.

Although the population of the county at the close of the Civil War was only 8,759, it mustered 784 men for military service in the war. Eight companies were furnished, one each in 5th, 8th, 13th, 23rd, 32nd, and 44th Iowa Infantry Regiments, and one each in the 2nd and 8th Iowa Cavalry Regiments. The county was represented by smaller groups of men and individuals in nearly every Iowa regiment that participated in the war.

At the beginning of the Civil War the existing militia company at Marshalltown, the Bowen Guards, was mustered into federal service as Company D, 5th Iowa Infantry. The company left for Camp Warren at Burlington, Iowa, on July 11, 1861. The Marshall County Times of July 16, 1861, reported that on the evening before the departure "divine services were held at the courthouse, attended by all the soldiers. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Truesdell. Thursday morning at 4 o'clock was the time fixed for starting. At that hour the drums were sounded, bells rang and other noises were made to arouse the drowsy inhabitants. Soon nearly every man, woman and child in town was on the spot to say goodbye . . . some to brothers, others to sons, and still others to friends."

One of Marshall county's outstanding soldiers in the Civil War was Colonel Elliott Schurtz. In 1861, when the call to arms came, Col. Schurtz, a veteran of the Mexican War, enlisted in Company H 13th Iowa Infantry. On April 6, 1862, at the beginning of the Battle of Shiloh, one of the greatest battles of the Civil War, Schurtz gave the order for the long roll sounded on the drums to awaken the sleeping soldiers at the dawn of that fateful day. The drummer boy who sounded the alarm was Thomas D. McElroy of Company K, who after the war became a resident of Marshalltown. On the second day of the battle Schurtz was wounded in his left arm and in his right leg. In 1863 Schurtz joined the 2nd Iowa Cavalry, was elected major, and later promoted to Lt. Colonel. Altogether he was wounded seven times during the course of the war.

On the home front the cause of the Soldiers Relief Society received enthusiastic support. Mrs. A. C. Abbott, mentioned earlier, wrote, "Once a week we had our 'Soldiers Relief Society.' Everybody belonged. We scraped linen, no 'Parliamentary Laws,' made bandages, drank barley coffee, with good molasses ginger cake, (and) home made bread. Took our babies and worked all day."

### Grand Army of the Republic

The men who had worn the blue organized the following posts of the Grand Army of the Republic in Marshall county:

Frank M. Thomas Post No. 94, Marshalltown, was chartered September 15, 1882. Mustered by W. Townsend. Disbanded January 1, 1935.

Farragut Post No. 95, Gilman, chartered September 20, 1882. Disbanded in 1919.

O. G. Hunt Post No. 226, State Center, chartered December 13, 1883 by W. H. H. Whitehill.

V. Van Pelt Post No. 350, Rhodes, chartered August 2, 1884 by Austin Lowery. Disbanded December 31, 1893.

Phil Sheridan Post No. 452, Marshalltown, chartered July 21, 1888. Disbanded April 6, 1938.

Wm. H. Myers Post No. 476, Liscomb, chartered June 21, 1890. Mustered by John W. Lawrence. Disbanded January 1, 1906. The post was named for Wm. H. Myers, who was killed near Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1864.

James Denbow Post No. 490, Albion, chartered August 21, 1891. Mustered by W. Russell. Disbanded January 1, 1902.

### Spanish-American War

In 1898 the United States became involved in a war with Spain. On April 23 President McKinley issued his call for 125,000 volunteers. At Marshalltown Company H of the National Guard responded immediately. On April 26, 1898, the company, consisting of two officers and eighty-eight enlisted men, was given a rousing farewell as it entrained for Des Moines. On June 11, 1898, the company, which belonged to the 49th Regiment, left Des Moines and was taken by rail to Jacksonville, Florida, and later to Savannah, Georgia. On January 1, 1899, Company H took part in the formal ceremonies at Havana in which Cuba was relinquished by Spain and the United States flag was raised. On May 16, 1899, Company H was welcomed home. Six members of the company died in service. Typhoid fever took the lives of Cpl. James T. Furness, Pvt. Claus Hansen, Pvt. Milan H. Keeler, Pvt. Edward Klosterman, and Ole Lundstrum, while Pvt. Gus Mosier died of septic poisoning.

### World War I

From 1914 to 1918 most of the world was engaged in a devastating war. The United States entered the war on April 6, 1917. The Marshalltown Times-Republican of April 10, 1917, declared, "We have decided to fight. Having so decided let us stand together nationally united. It is all that is left to do. . . . Our justification is defense of American rights and American lives and the national honor."

Soon after the declaration of war against Germany had been made, Earl E. Whaley, Sylvester W. Dunn, Dewey Faulk, Jesse McCue, and Francis J. Wilcox, all of Marshalltown, enlisted in the United States Army. They left for Omaha, Nebraska, on April 17, 1917.

On June 5, 1917, all men between the ages of 21 and 30, inclusive, registered for possible military service. The following day it was reported that the number of registrants had reached 1,326. On July 20 numbers were drawn at Washington, D. C., determining the order in which the men were to report for military service. Roland Hulshizer of Ferguson was the first Marshall county registrant drawn in the draft lottery.

The first contingent of selective service men left for Des Moines on September 5, 1917. The eleven men in this group were H. C. Spoo, C. E. Cathcart, William A. Kennehan, Mathias Soukup, Hans K. Nielson, Clifford B. Demory, Nathan A. Talbot, Ralph L. Robinson, John W. Perrin, all of Marshalltown, Floyd F. DeButts of Melbourne, and Edwin F. Kallenberg of Laurel. Jack Henry Dunn, formerly of Marshalltown, who had been drafted for military service in California, left with the unit from Marshall county. The Times-Republican of September 5, 1917, reported that "there were touching scenes as mothers, sisters and sweethearts clasped hands in farewell. Tears flowed freely, not only from the eyes of women, but men could be seen wiping their eyes as they turned away. . . ."

The war was largely financed with borrowed money. Five Liberty Loan drives were held. Marshall county, with C. C. St. Clair as chairman, was one of eight counties in the state that oversubscribed their quotas in all of the five drives. The quotas and the results of the five drives in the county were as follows:

	Quota	Bonds Sold	Number of Subscribers
First	\$ 659,880	\$ 676,400	4,214
Second	1,006,425	1,515,200	9,165
Third	994,700	1,288,950	7,866
Fourth	1,819,700	2,038,850	4,330
Fifth	1,364,775	1,538,000	



Prominent Marshalltown business men headed other important war agencies. A. A. Moore was chairman of the council of defense, D. W. Norris headed the sale of war savings stamps, L. C. Abbott was county food administrator, John I. Bell was fuel administrator, C. H. E. Boardman directed the drives for funds for the American National Red Cross, and R. W. McCreary did the same for United War Work drives.

The total number of men who entered the various branches of military service during World War I is estimated to be about 1,700. On June 5, 1918, the men who had become 21 years of age since the first registration were enrolled. The draft was extended to include the ages from 18 to 20, and from 31 to 45, and the men in these age groups registered on September 12, 1918.

About 3 a. m., Monday, November 11, the news of the signing of the Armistice was received on the telegraph wire of the Times-Republican and soon whistles and bells heralded the end of the war.

There was such an outburst of joy as had never been experienced before. Bonfires were started, guns were fired, flags waved, and at different places effigies of the Kaiser were set on fire. That night people went to bed worn out and exhausted by the most enthusiastic and tumultuous celebration the city of Marshalltown had ever seen.

### **The Home Front in Marshall County During World War II**

World War II began in Europe on September 1, 1939, when the Nazis invaded Poland. As a result of the unexpected collapse of France early in the summer of 1940, the national defense program of the United States began in earnest. On September 16, 1940, Congress passed the Selective Service and Training Act. On October 5, 1940, Governor George Wilson appointed A. H. E. Matthews, John Rude, and Orval Landis as members of the Marshall county draft board with Attorney Joe B. Tye as the government appeal attorney and Dr. G. M. Johnson as medical adviser. Matthews became chairman and remained a member of the board until the end of the war.

On October 16, 1940, 4,208 men in Marshall county between the ages of 21 and 35, inclusive, registered for possible military service. Rev. E. A. Bersagel, pastor of the Strand Lutheran church at Dunbar, became first in order for a year of military service from Marshall county because he held number 158, the first number drawn from the huge bowl in Washington, D. C., by Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson. The first men to be drafted from the county were Orville Harry Paxson of Marshalltown, Leonard John Stalzer of Haverhill, and Peter Thomas Peterson, who had registered at Marshalltown but was now living in Minnesota. Paxson and Stalzer left Marshalltown for Des Moines early Friday morning via the Chicago and Great Western railway. Peterson left for the Army from Worthington, Minnesota, where he was employed. Paxson failed to pass the physical examination in Des Moines and Peterson was credited to Minnesota. Max LeRoy Lanning of Melbourne and William Thomas Brown of Marshalltown were called as replacements. They left for Des Moines on December 5. Both were accepted and sent to Ft. Snelling, Minnesota, for training. It marked the beginning of a process which continued for several years.

Four other special registrations of men for possible military service were held. On July 1, 1941, 197 in the county who had reached the age of 21 since the first registration were enrolled. On February 16, 1942, 2164 men between the ages of 20 and 44, inclusive, who had not been listed previously, registered. On April 27, 1942, 3942 men between the ages of 45 and 65 were listed for non-military service, and on June 30, 1942, 770 men between the ages of 18 and 20, inclusive, were enrolled. Those reaching 18 during the six months from June 30 to December 31, 1942, registered between December 11-31, 1942. Those reaching 18 after 1942 registered as they attained that age. The total number of registrants in Marshall County was 12,459. It is estimated that 3,220 persons from the county served in the several branches of the armed forces during the period of World War II.<sup>1</sup>

In October, 1941, John Rude and Orval Landis resigned from the draft board and their places were taken by Dr. D. A. Collison and Walter P. Collins. Later Rude again became a member of the board and when he resigned a second time he was

1. Information obtained through correspondence with Bernard W. Krull, supervisor, Federal Records Depot, Ft. Des Moines, Iowa.

succeeded by Wayne Hildreth of Rhodes. Judge B. O. Tankersley of Marshalltown was district chairman of the draft advisory board of Marshall, Tama, and Benton counties.

Civilian defense work in Marshall county had its beginning as early as August 15, 1941, when O. H. Allbee was named county defense chairman. Soon after the United States entered the war, a rationing program was inaugurated to provide for a fair distribution of certain scarce articles available for civilian use. N. C. Nielsen was chairman of the rationing board.

In Marshall county, December 7, 1941, began as an ordinary Sunday. The people read the newspaper, attended church, enjoyed their Sunday dinners, and listened to their favorite programs on the radio. It was not long until the regular radio broadcasts were interrupted with the terrible news that the Japanese had attacked Pearl Harbor from the air in the early morning of that day. Within a matter of minutes the Times-Republican started to produce an extra edition of the newspaper which was sold to the people on the streets that same evening.

The Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor had a unifying effect never before experienced. The Times-Republican of December 8, 1941, stated, "There's only one thought in the minds of Marshall county business, industrial, agricultural and labor leaders today and that is to get behind President Roosevelt and his administration in the matter of foreign policy and 'lick hell out of the Japs'."

World War II, like its predecessors, was largely financed by borrowing. While war bonds and stamps were sold on a month-to-month basis, eight special drives were held. E. W. Carson was chairman of the Marshall County War Finance Committee until late in December, 1943, when R. C. McCague succeeded him. Prior to this time, McCague had been chairman of war bond sales in Marshalltown. War bond quotas for Marshall county were oversubscribed. Scrap iron, rubber, and other waste materials were needed in the manufacture of war material. John E. Smith was chairman of the county salvage committee. By November 1, 1943, 21,582 tons of scrap had been collected.

Large quantities of war materials were produced by Marshalltown plants. Products turned out included valves, gauges, furnaces for army barracks and defense housing, oil refining equipment, steam traps for destroyer-escorts, portable landing mats for airstrips, and many other articles needed directly or indirectly to win the war. Fisher Governor Company received the first "E" award which was presented by the Army and the Navy in recognition of efficiency in war production work. Formal presentation of the award was made to N. T. Chadderdon, president of the company at that time, at ceremonies held in Riverview Park, July, 1943.

At 6:10 p. m. on August 14, 1945, came the news the people had been hoping for—the news of the surrender of Japan. Marshalltown was soon transformed from a quiet, expectant city to a community wild with joy. Automobile horns were sounded and soon a parade of cars was under way on Main street in the business section. Tin cans, drums, and pieces of tin were tied to the cars to add to the ever increasing din. Not everybody, however, celebrated the war's end with noise-making. Churches were open for prayer and thousands of citizens went there to give thanks that the war was over and prayed that their loved ones might soon be home.

#### **Company H of the Iowa National Guard**

Company H of the Iowa National Guard was inducted into military service on February 10, 1941. Promptly at half past seven in the morning of that day the men of the company, the heavy weapons company of the 168th infantry, Iowa National Guard, reported to the Memorial Coliseum at Marshalltown.

Right off, the men were given a sample of army life with their first breakfast. Company cooks, Lt. Rudolph Gelaski, mess officer, and mess sergeant Giles Legg prepared the chow. Then came the work of setting up cots and placing equipment. As is usually the case in undertakings of this sort, there was a bottleneck. The government forgot to make big shoes, and Pvt. Jim Hoag, who needed size 13AA, was unable to obtain an issue of army shoes. Consequently, Hoag was forced to run around the coliseum in his stockings or barefooted. Russell Hulsizer had the unenviable honor of being the first to do K. P. He was given the task of mopping the coliseum floor, not as a penalty, but because he was one of the youngest recruits.





Company D 168th Infantry Regiment at Camp McCoy, Wisconsin, August, 1952.



Capt. John C. Petty of Des Moines was commanding officer and Lt. J. A. Turner of Marshalltown was second in command. In the ranks of the company were eight Indians from Tama. There was also a set of three brothers—George Ralph, and Maurice Hovden. One of the widely-known members of the company was Sgt. Lloyd Church, who later died of wounds received in battle in Europe.

On February 21, 1941, orders were received for the company to entrain for Camp Claiborne, Louisiana, on March 1. Farewell parties were followed by the big parade from the coliseum to the depot. At two o'clock in the afternoon the company left the coliseum escorted by various bands and organizations.. Flags were flying, bands playing and thousands of people waving as the 120 enlisted men and four officers entrained, but there was no cheering and there were many tears.

The company stayed at Camp Claiborne until shortly after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. After receiving three months of additional training at Camp Dix, New Jersey, the company embarked from New York in March, 1942, aboard a converted luxury liner. The convoy which included many of the troops and much of the equipment of the 34th division landed at Belfast, Ireland.

From Belfast, the division moved on to Eniskillen, Ireland, for several months' training, and then to a camp near Glasgow for more intensified work. Final pre-invasion training was given the unit abroad the "Etrick," a British ship on a large inland lake. The company was part of the invading force that landed near Algiers, North Africa, November 8, 1942. Major battles in the African campaign were those of Sened Station, Fiad Pass, where one of the machine gun units was captured, Kasserine Pass, Fondouk Gap, and the capture of Hill 609, one of the greatest victories of the 34th division.

On September 9, 1943, the company participated in the landing of American forces at Salerno, Italy. After 76 days contact with the enemy the company was given a rest, but went back into action in January and by the middle of February was in Cassino. Then came Anzio in March and Cisterna late in May. The summer was spent in pushing towards Rome and the winter near the Po River. In the spring of 1945 the enemy was pushed back to the Italian-Swiss border. V-E Day was declared shortly thereafter, and the company soon returned to the United States. Six men of the company were killed in action. They were Capt. John C. Petty of Des Moines, Kenneth Parsons, Harlan Bohnsack, Robert Coonley and Cliff Whigham, all of Marshalltown, and Milford Peck of Toledo.'

### **Experiences of a Marshall County Soldier in World War II**

Lloyd N. Church of Marshalltown took part in the daring Allied raid on Dieppe on the northern coast of France, August 19, 1942. He was wounded and taken prisoner by the Nazis. While he was in prison camp, his funeral services were conducted in this country. After several unsuccessful attempts, he escaped from the Nazis.

Church died in Veterans' Hospital in Des Moines, Iowa, November 11, 1950, from bullet wounds received in the Dieppe raid. His war experiences were published in the Marshalltown Times-Republican shortly before his death. His account of the Dieppe raid is as follows:

At 4:30 a.m. the dawn was beginning to break and we knew it would be only a few seconds before all hell broke loose. But 4:45 went by with nothing happening except our circling in the water off shore. Being 15 minutes late on a raid like this could mean catastrophe. By 5 a.m. we were all ready to jump overboard and swim back to Southampton. Something was wrong, and the commandos knew it. And on a commando raid errors were paid for in commando blood.

Sun was actually breaking the horizon at 5:15, and the 1,000 bombers which were supposed to powder the beach before our landing were still among the missing. Came 5:30 and we could see the coast of France easily. But we still could not see bombers or any signal to do anything but sit and wait. German shore batteries now not only had seen us but had taken our census. A direct hit by an "88" caught a Eureka boat near mine and hurled its occupants sky high. We were defenseless—nothing to do but pray and hope. Meanwhile the shells came thicker and closer.

1. The above history of Company H in World War II was taken almost bodily from an article written by Bill Welch for the *Marshalltown Times-Republican* of March, 1, 1951.

Spitfires! The Spitfires began to arrive and started to spew machinegun fire at the gun emplacements ashore! There were few of them, but they were the most beautiful things in the world! The price on my life had gone up to 2 cents with the arrival of air support, and at 5:45 a.m. our boat grounded directly in front of an "88" battery which, fortunately, had been put out of kilter for keeps. Our mission on the raid was to capture the town's airstrip and put it out of commission. One of our battalions would be in the town, disposing of any Germans who might be found there. The town was put under control in a hurry, and amid screaming shells and hot rifle fire we sped toward the airstrip.

Five Messerschmidts were destroyed on the ground with Bangalow torpedoes, and by 10 a.m. our mission was completed. The airstrip was no longer usable. Elsewhere other units were finishing destruction of assigned targets. Our orders were to be back on the beach at 11 a. m. in order to catch the boats for home. Anyone not there would be left in France to shift for himself. On the way back we had to leave a Sergeant Henry, both of whose legs were smashed by a shell.

In the center of the city Lt. Randall and I started darting from cover to cover on the way back to the boats. Shellfire was pouring down like rain. Then Randall got it. The shell hit directly in front of us, and a piece the size of my hand caught the lieutenant. For him, the first Iowa officer to die in the European war, the war was over. I collected almost a dozen smaller pieces from the same shell. One went thru my wrist watch, and another lodged in my hands. Considering what I'd seen others get, however, I knew I didn't even qualify for an aspirin. Minutes later I had a bullet wound thru the muscular part of my leg. The shot of morphine I gave myself hurt worse than the wound itself.

By now I was not only dog tired, but I was downright scared. I'd had all the fighting I cared for in a day. I was now alone, but there was plenty going on in the night. It was no time to sit and rest. By the time I got to the beach I had collected another sniper's souvenir. This one entered in the shoulder and passed thru my chest and into my diaphragm. The beach was already crowded, and the 88's were covering every inch of it in a sweeping fire. It was safer back in town, and those of us who were still alive and could make it went back.

Boats which were to have picked us up at 11 a. m. did not arrive until 2 p. m. They found the beaches littered with mangled bodies—some alive, some half dead, and practically the entire South Saskatchewan regiment annihilated. Heavier and heavier gunfire kept the boats out at least 500 yards in the water—and for this we were tempted to shoot at them ourselves. The tide was coming in, and even a well man would have trouble swimming against it. But it was the only route out of that nightmare of death and agony—and many bleeding, broken men were shot down in the water as they tried to float themselves to the waiting boats.

I had been crouching for almost three hours. Shrapnel overhead was almost thick enough to walk on. Hitler's men knew all the answers and there simply was no place to hide. Finally, taking a deep breath, I made a break for the seawall across the open beach. My leg ordinarily would have been a handicap, but fear gave wings to my feet. Spotting a boat I thought I could reach, I plunged into the water and stroked for it, outspeeding even the fastest fish despite my wounds. A direct hit erased the boat before I had progressed a hunder yards, so I changed my course and headed for another. I had no more strength, no more breath—but I kept swimming. It would have helped if I could have used my other arm and leg. I was within reach of the boat now, but I had to wait until one of the deck hands could hoist me in. But suddenly—as it always is—an overhead burst of machinegun fire came chopping across the black water. It missed me on the first sweep. On the second I could hear the choppity-chop and knew my number was up.

It felt as if an airplane had flown into the back of my head. I reached up and found my helmet in shreds as tho somebody had been working on it with a dull can opener. Blood was running down the back of my neck like water over Niagara. The boat was gone. So was my strength. I was fighting to remain conscious. The tide carried me ashore, and I dragged myself to the comparative shelter of the seawall. There with my teeth, one good hand and last ounce of energy I managed to pour some sulfa powder into one or two of my wounds. Late in the afternoon of August 19, 1942, I lost consciousness and for me the war was over.



Had I known then that the next 32 months of my life would consist of life in prison camps with forced marches ahead of the on-coming Russians, day after day in solitary confinement and eating garbage for food, I might have preferred to go out like my buddies.

### Casualties of World War I

The following men from Marshall county gave their lives in World War I:

*Pvt. James Abdallah*, Marshalltown, S.A.R.D. Co. 4, died of disease in France, October 18, 1918.

*1st Class Mate Chester A. Anderson*, Marshalltown, U. S. Navy, 17th Co. 12th Reg., died September 16, 1918 of disease at Great Lakes, Illinois.

*Pvt. Peter Anderson*, Marshalltown, Infantry, Co. B 339th Reg. 85th Div., killed in action September 26, 1918 in France.

*Pvt. Samuel Anderson*, Gilman, Infantry Co. H, 161st Reg. 41st "Sunset" Div., died March 16, 1919 of disease at Camp Dodge, after serving in France.

*Cpl. Joseph Benson*, Marshalltown, S.A.R.D. 11th Co., died of disease October 4, 1918 in France.

*Pvt. Clarence LeRoy Botnem*, Gilman, Co. C 4th Replacement Reg., died October 9, 1918 of disease at Atlanta, Georgia.

*Lt. Clark G. Bowen*, LeGrand, killed June 10, 1918 in flying accident at West Point, N. Y.

*Cpl. William H. Bowman*, Marshalltown, 163rd Depot. Brigade Reg. H, died February 1, 1918 of gunshot wound at Camp Dodge, Iowa.

*Pvt. Leonard C. Crandall*, Marshalltown, died October 23, 1918 of disease in France.

*Pvt. Calfin Lee Croson*, Marshalltown, died of influenza in France.

*Pvt. Bert Dell DeLawyer*, Union, Infantry Co. A 101st Reg. 26th Div., killed in action October 28, 1918, France.

*Pvt. Robert P. Donaldson*, Marshalltown, Co. A 28th Reg. 1st Div., killed accidentally July 6, 1918 in France when run over by a motor truck. Was blasting rock for road construction; when hit by piece of rock, knocked down in front of a moving truck.

*Pvt. Frederick G. Ekstrom*, Marshalltown, Infantry Co. F 350th Reg. 88th "Cloverleaf" Div., killed in action October 12, 1918 in France.

*Pvt. August E. Ethridge*, Marshalltown, Infantry Co. B 20th Reg., died August 17, 1917 of disease in camp.

*Pvt. Harry E. Everist*, Marshalltown, Inf. Co. G 325th Reg. 82nd "All American" Div., died of wounds October 19, 1918 in France. Wounded in battle of the Argonne.

*2/c Alonzo Engineman Everts*, Marshalltown, died at sea November 8, 1918. USS Hancock—for two months his vessel had been plying between New Orleans and the West Indies bringing laborers into this country. Buried at Seattle, Washington.

*Pvt. James M. Freland*, Rhodes, Iowa, died of disease at Camp Dodge, Iowa.

*Pvt. William McKinley Gifford*, Marshalltown, 163rd Depot. Brig. Co. 7, died November 13, 1918, of pneumonia at Camp Dodge, Iowa.

*1st Sgt. Frank Lewis Glick*, Marshalltown, Marine Corp—80th Co. 6th Reg., killed in action June 3, 1918 at Chateau Thierry, France. Landed in France, February 13, 1918. First Marshalltown by killed in World War I.

*Cpl. Floyd Ernest Griggs*, Albion, Inf. Co. D 139th Reg. 35th Div., killed in action October 7, 1918 in France.

*Pvt. Floyd C. Grover*, Marshalltown, 163rd 56th Co., 14th Btn., died of disease October 3, 1918, Camp Dodge Iowa.

*Pvt. Victor L. Gustafson*, Marshalltown, died April 20, 1918 of disease at Ft. Sam Houston, Texas.

*Cpl. George William Haire*, Marshalltown, died October 16, 1918 of disease at Camp Pike, Arkansas.

*Pvt. Raymond W. Hall*, Minerva, Medical Dept. Hospital No. 130th died October 13, 1918 of pneumonia at Camp Shelby, Mississippi.



*Pvt. Harry C. Harter*, Marshalltown, Inf. Co. M 23rd Reg. 2nd Div., killed in action June 6, 1918 in France.

*Pvt. Paul F. Hauser*, Melbourne, Inf. Co. E 166th Reg. 42nd "Rainbow Div., died August 8, 1918 of wounds received in action in France.

*Pvt. Edward Raymond Johnson*, Green Mountain, Infantry Co. A 102nd Reg. 36th Div., died of wounds September 26, 1918 in action. Overseas June, 1918.

*Pvt. Julius A. Johnson*, Gilman, Inf. Co. M 163rd Reg. 41st "Sunset" Div., died September 29, 1918 of disease in France.

*Petty Officer Charles Huston Jones*, Marshalltown, Navy Inspector of Naval Ordnance, died February 2, 1919 of appendicitis at Loganport, Indiana.

*Pvt. William C. Marsh*, Liscomb, Inf. Co. B 26th Reg. 1st Div., killed in action July 6, 1918 in France.

*Pvt. August Mayer*, St. Anthony, 163rd Depot. Brig. Co. 7, died of pneumonia November 5, 1918 at Camp Dodge, Iowa.

*Sgt. Elza Clifford McKim*, Marshalltown, Co. B Mach. Gun Btn. 88th "Clover Leaf," died November 11, 1918 of wounds received in action by exploding shell in France.

*Cpl. Ivo Arthur McKim*, Marshalltown, Cavalry Co. A 25th U. S. Guards Btn., died November 19, 1918 of pneumonia at Ft. Rosencransa, California.

*Pvt. Raymond Oliver Peterson*, Green Mountain, Infantry Co. K 47th Reg. 4th Div., died October 7, 1918 from being gassed in action October 5, 1918 in France.

*Pvt. Harland G. Pfantz*, State Center, died October 26, 1918 as result of an accident in Verdun Sector, France.

*Pvt. Harry Elmer Powers*, Liscomb, died November 3, 1918 of Cebro Spinal Meningitis in France.

*Sgt. George W. Probst*, Marshalltown, killed in a fall from a train near Lichfield, Illinois, enroute to Camp Grant, Illinois, November 2, 1918.

*Pvt. Herman H. Probst*, State Center, 59th Co. 15th Btn., died October 14, 1918 of disease in Alexandria, Louisiana.

*Pvt. Beverly Proctor*, Marshalltown, Inf. Co., A 336th Reg., died of bronchopneumonia at Camp Dodge, Iowa. November 17, 1918.

*Pvt. Erwin O. Pursel*, Marshalltown, 163rd Depot, died of disease October 12, 1918 in Shelby, Mississippi.

*Cpl. Harold G. Ralls*, Marshalltown, Iowa, Infantry Co. G. 131st Reg. 33rd "Prairie" Div., died October 9, 1918 of pneumonia in France. Wounded October 9, 1918, cited for bravery—overseas May, 1918.

*Pvt. Charles Wesley Runner*, Marshalltown, C.A.C.—14th Co., died April 28 1918 of disease at Ft. Elagler Washington.

*Pvt. Votas S. Stepmyre* Marshalltown Inf. Co. K 357th Reg. 90th "Almo" Div., died of disease October 14, 1918 in France.

*Pvt. Elmer Burton Soules*, Marshalltown, 163rd Depot. Brig. 56th Co. 14th Btn., died October 12, 1918 of disease at Camp Dodge, Iowa.

*Pvt. Albert Stepan, Jr.*, Marshalltown, Engineer Corp Co. H 34th Reg. died October 22, 1918 of cerebro spinal meningitis in France.

*Cpl. Clyde L. Thomas*, Marshalltown, Signal Corp Field Battery C, killed in action September 30, 1918 in France.

*Cpl. Thomas Vanhoy*, Marshalltown, 2nd Engineer Corp Co. E, died February 19, 1919 of disease in France. Posthumously awarded Croix de Guerre.

*Mid-Shipman Verner Orion Vogenitz*, State Center, died December 4, 1919 of disease at Annapolis, Maryland. Appointed to Naval Academy in August 1917, from the 5th Iowa Congressional District.

*2nd Lt. Earl L. Wall*, Albion, Inf. Co. K 132 Reg. 33rd "Prairie" Div., died October 24, 1918 of wounds in France. Posthumous citation D.S.C.

*Pvt. Roy H. Walter*, Beaman, Coast Artillery 5th Co., died July 2, 1917 of disease at Ft. Scott, California.

*Pvt. Hugh Weatherman*, Beaman, killed in action March 1, 1918 in France. Field Artillery—Battery C. Awarded D.S.C. after death.

*Pvt. Clarence E. White*, Rhodes, 163rd Depot. Brig 56th Co., died of pneumonia October 15, 1918 at Camp Dodge, Iowa.

### **Casualties of World War II**

The following men from Marshall county gave their lives in World War II:

*S/Sgt. Lloyd S. Anderson*, Marshalltown, killed in action in European area, April 12, 1945.

*Pfc. Lawrence E. Ash*, Marshalltown.

*Pfc. Fred T. Austin, Jr.*, Marshalltown, killed in action in Germany, December 15, 1944.

*Ronald Earl Ball* served in the Navy. Killed in plane crash June 22, 1953.

*Kelsey G. Barnes* died from wounds received in action in Pacific area.

*Leslie R. Bennett* served in Marine Corps. Died in Great Lakes Naval Hospital, January 22, 1945.

*Pfc. George Sullivan Benson*, Marshalltown, killed in action in France, November, 19, 1944.

*Sgt. Bernard E. Bernard*, Marshalltown, failed to return from aerial mission to Steyr, Austria, February 23, 1944.

*2nd Lt. Maurice L. Blair*, Marshalltown, died September 21, 1944, of wounds received in action in France.

*1st Lt. Elson W. Blake*, Marshalltown, killed in plane crash in northern Italy, March 30, 1945.

*S/Sgt. Harlan D. Bohnsack*, Marshalltown, killed in Italy, November 13, 1943, while serving as ranger with infantry.

*S/Sgt. Eugene Brown*, State Center, killed in action in Germany, November 19, 1944.

*Pvt. John A. Brown*, Marshalltown, died March 9, 1945, of wounds received in European area.

*Cpl. Clifford Bryant*, Clemons, killed in action July 20, 1944.

*Glen Clifford Bryngelson*, Dunbar, served in Navy. Drowned while swimming at Wakiki Beach, Hawaii, November 20, 1942.

*Pvt. Leo Edward Bulanek*, served in Army Air Corps. Died at Schick General hospital in Clinton, Iowa, following operation, August 5, 1944.

*Paul J. Burroughs*, killed in navy plane crash at San Diego, California, June, 1941.

*Sgt. John Butner*, Melbourne, killed in action in Germany September 19, 1944.

*Pfc. Harold J. Carter*, Marshalltown, died of wounds suffered in Italian campaign October 17, 1943.

*Pfc. George C. Coffin, Jr.*, Marshalltown, killed in European area on December 11, 1944.

*Sgt. Raymond W. Collins*, Marshalltown, killed in Pacific area, April 26, 1945.

*Pfc. Bernard L. Conley*, Marshalltown, killed in action April 12, 1945.

*Tech. Robert Forest Connley*, Marshalltown, killed in action November 30,, in North African area (Italy).

*Cpl. Gordon D. Crago*, killed in Germany April 13, 1945.

*Arthur Irvine Daehn*, Marshalltown, missing over Austria since February 23, 1945, has been presumed dead.

*T/5 Donald D. Diggins*, Melbourne, died March 9, 1945, of pneumonia in Italy.

*Pvt. Robert W. Dyer*, Green Mountain, killed in action in France October 9, 1944.

*Robert L. Earhart*, Marshalltown, Dental Tech. with Army Medical Corp., died November 5, 1943.

*Fireman 1/c Roy Eugene Farmer*, Marshalltown, killed in action June 19, 1944.

*James M. Fettkether*, Marshalltown, accidentally shot and died from wounds May 18, 1946.

*Pvt. William T. Fickes*, Marshalltown, died December 30, 1943, on duty in Southwest Pacific.

*Pvt. Carroll L. Finders, Ferguson*, died in an army hospital in Denver of pneumonia December 8, 1944.

*Pfc. Mormon W. Finton LeGrand*, Military Police, died in Japanese prison camp December 6, 1942.

*1st Lt. Paul A. Frank*, Marshalltown, previously missing in action since May 2, 1945, is listed as killed in action on that date.

*Aviation Machinist's Mate 3/c Morris Edward Fricke*, State Center, lost at sea on bomber control flight off coast of New Foundland June 8, 1942.

*Pfc. Deane E. Frowning*, killed in action in European area, April 3, 1945.

*Albert F. Gerke* died in service April 2, 1942, at Fort Benning, Georgia.

*Pvt. Floyd R. (Flip) Harvey*, Marshalltown, killed in action in Pacific area where he was serving in amphibious Marine Corps, September 15, 1944.

*S/Sgt. Inf. Frank John Helberg*, Marshalltown, wounded August 12, 1944, and died of wounds August 14, 1944.

*William Walter Henderson*, Marshalltown, killed in action at Pearl Harbor, Battle of Pacific, December 7, 1941.

*Sgt. Gilbert Henry Henze*, State Center, was a marine dive bomber radio gunner. Wounded in air battle over Solomons in South Pacific in February 1943, which necessitated amputation of right leg below knee. Died in Navy Hospital at Mare Island, San Francisco, California, April 6, 1943.

*Boatswain Mate 1/c Raydeen Hey*, Marshalltown, missing in action since March 1942. Declared dead November 15, 1945.

*Wayne Hildreth, Jr.*, Rhodes, killed in plane crash November 6, 1942.

*Thad Harold Inskip*, LeGrand, died at South Pacific outpost October 22, 1943, presumably of a tropical disease.

*Thomas Walter Jackson* killed in action September 14, 1942.

*S/Sgt. Walter J. Jansen*, Haverhill, an overseas veteran, was killed October 7, 1945, by a hit and run driver in St. Louis, Missouri, where he was stationed.

*Sgt. George M. Johnson*, Marshalltown, Tank destroyer bn., killed in action in Germany October 16, 1944.

*Cpl. Dick D. Johnson*, Liscomb, missing in action (declared dead) in Germany March 24, 1945.

*Aviation Cadet Robert L. Jones*, Marshalltown, killed in plane crash near Dania, Florida February 9, 1942.

*Pvt. Ray B. Kaple*, Marshalltown, served in Marine Corp. Reported dead by Navy Dept. March 11, 1945.

*T/Sgt. Fred D. Keeler*, Marshalltown Field Artillery, killed in action in France August 15, 1944.

*Pvt. Keith J. Kelly*, Liscomb, died in Hollandia, Dutch New Guina October 27, 1944.

*Pfc. Vernon A. Koon*, Marshalltown, died June 25, 1944, as a result of wounds received in battle of Saipan.

*Cpl. John W. Kunde*, Marshalltown, died at station hospital, army air field, Las Vegas, Nevada, October 7, 1944, of multiple lesions of brain.

*Pfc. George R. Kyhn*, Marshalltown, killed in action in European area April 13, 1945.

*Soundman 2/c Navy Doyle Dady Laird*, Marshalltown, killed September 19, 1944, aboard USS Warrington, sunk during hurricane.

*Torpedoman's Mate 1/c USNR Charles Norman Langdon*, Marshalltown, killed December 6, 1944, when Submarine, "Scamp" was lost.

*Lt. (jg.) L. H. Launder, Jr.*, Marshalltown, killed in crash of his naval plane at sea off coast of Massachusetts December 22, 1943.

*1st. Lt. Dale B. Leaf*, Marshalltown, R. C. A. F., reported missing in action since September 2, 1943, now is listed as dead in official U.S. war department records, presumably killed in action in raid over France.

*S/Sgt. Woodrow Liebe*, Marshalltown, killed in action over Italy February 12, 1944.



*Pfc. Edward A. Lien*, Marshalltown, killed in European area April 14, 1945.

*Pfc. Olaf D. Lupardus*, Marshalltown, killed in action in European area April 16, 1945, in Germany.

*Lt. Earl Glen McCourtie*, Marshalltown, killed in plane crash January 16, 1943, in Latin America.

*Aviation Radioman 3/c USNR William Thomas Madison*, Marshalltown, killed February 3, 1946, on a bombing mission to Formosa.

*Torpedoeman 1/c USN Harry Raymond Mann*, navy dead, March 2, 1942.

*Seaman 1/c Joseph James "Joe" Meindl*, Marshalltown, served in Coast Guard. Lost at sea while serving with crew of a fishing boat May 18, 1944.

*Sgt. Clarence Melchert*, Marshalltown, died December 30, 1944, Shick General Hospital.

*Jesse Earl Miller*, Albion, killed in action May 6, 1943, in North Africa.

*Pfc. Lawrence J. Miller*, Marshalltown, served in the Marines. Killed in action somewhere in South Pacific July 24, 1944.

*Pfc. Ernest L. Mills*, LeGrand, killed in European area April 21, 1945.

*S/Sgt. Joseph D. Mitchell*, Marshalltown, missing in action on a flight over Germany since June 20, 1944, presumed dead.

*Pvt. Donald Edwin Morgart*, Melbourne, killed in airplane crash somewhere in England April 23, 1944.

*Sgt. Harold Muscato*, Marshalltown, Army Air Force gunner, 5th Air Force, killed in action June 23, 1943, in Southwest Pacific theatre of war.

*Ralph Edwin Nead*, Gilman, (Non-Military) was a civilian employee at Wake Island at time of occupation, was taken prisoner by Japanese December 24, 1941, died from tuberculosis May, 1945.

*Pvt. Franklin Nodland*, Marshalltown, served in the Marines. He was killed in action August 29, 1942, buried in South Pacific area, with a 16" shell for a tombstone along with his helmet and rifle.

*S/Sgt. Robert D. Omundson*, LeGrand, previously missing in action May 10, 1944, has been declared dead.

*Pfc. Darrel D. Paul*, Gilman, "Army dead European area." April 9, 1945. Mother: Mrs. Eleanor M. Paul, Gilman, Iowa.

*1st Lt. Jack A. Peck*, Marshalltown, killed in action in raid over Germany September 13, 1944. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. D. G. Peck, Marshalltown.

*S/Sgt. Joseph M. Phillips*, Rhodes, Iowa, died of wound received in action on Leyt. Wounded November 11, 1944, died November 11, 1944. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. William Phillips, Rhodes, Iowa.

*Bernard Benjamin Pull*, Navy, died of wound received in action in Pacific January 1, 1945. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Otto Pull Marshalltown.

*John Richard Quigley*, Cm.MM—Navy, Gilman, Iowa, killed in action, went down with his ship—believed to have been on a minesweeper in French invasion area, June 7, 1944. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Quigley, Gilman, Iowa.

*Sgt. Clarence Rowilson*, LeGrand, Iowa, gunner on flying fortress, killed in action December 22, 1943 over Europe—had been carried as missing. Mother: Mrs. Mabel Rowilson, Des Moines, formerly of Marshalltown and LeGrand.

*Pvt. Harold L. Shaver*, USMCR, died of wound received on Iwo Jima February 24, 1945. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Noran R. Shaver, Melbourne, Iowa.

*Pvt. Glen William Simmons*, 96th Infantry, killed in action November 11, 1944 on Leyte, in the Philippines. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Simmons, Marshalltown, Iowa.

*2nd Lt. Max A. Somerlot*, killed in airplane crash on Pacific coast December 18, 1944. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Merle Sommerlot, Albion, Iowa.

*Pvt. Everald B. Stalzer*, Haverhill, Iowa. Killed in action December 4, 1944 in Germany. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Stalzer, Haverhill, Iowa.

*Navy Air Corps Ronald L. Stegall*, Marshalltown, killed May 10, 1946 in crash of two navy bombers eight miles north of Munson, Florida. Wife: Donna Jean Stegall, Mother: Mrs. Mary Stegall; Marshalltown, Iowa.

*Ensign Eugene M. Stegman*, killed in plane crash in Marshall Islands July 28, 1945. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. S. M. Stegman, Marshalltown, Iowa.

*Pvt. Addison P. Stonewall*, killed in action in European area, March 26, 1945. Mother: Mrs. Malene M. Stonewall, Gilman, Iowa.

*S/Sgt. Tillman Stonewall*, First of the Marshall Co. soldiers to arrive in Australia—was found dead in his car in Marshalltown, June 8, 1945. Father: Bert Stonewall, Gilman, Iowa.

*Ship's Cook 2/c USNR Robert Sylvester Terry*, Mother: Mrs. Leona M. Smith, Laurel, Iowa.

*Mate 1/c Everett Thompson*, drowned off Long Island, New York September 2, 1945. Mother: Mrs. Tillie Thompson, Gilman, Iowa.

*Chief Petty Officer—Navy Kim C. Tidd*, Marshalltown, Iowa, died in naval hospital in Boston, Massachusetts of natural causes, July 14, 1913. Wife: Mrs. Kim C. Tidd, Marshalltown, Iowa.

*Marines S/Sgt. Harold Paul Tisler*, killed by accidental discharge of a pitol February 18, 1943. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Henry Tisler, Marshalltown, Iowa.

*S/Sgt. Charles E. Vavra*, Wife: Mrs. Margie Vavra, Marshalltown, Iowa. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Joe Vavra, Ferguson, Iowa.

*Pvt. "Limp" Finfred Wagner*, Marshalltown, killed in action in France—no date given. Mother: Mrs. C. E. Lamken, Rockford, Illinois. Father: William Wagner, Marshalltown, Iowa.

*S 2/c USNR John Patrick Walkup*, October 30, 1944, ship was struck by Japanese suicide plane. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. John Walkup, Marshalltown, Iowa.

*Navy Radioman Gordon G. Wallace*, killed by electrical shock in March, 1945 while repairing electrical equipment aboard his ship at sea. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Wallace, Marshalltown, Iowa.

*Pfc. Harold E. Waltemeyer*, Gilman, Iowa killed in an aircraft accident on December 12, 1944 over Newbury, England. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Clair Waltemeyer, Gilman, Iowa.

*Marine James J. Ward*, member of raider battalion known as "Carlton's Raiders." Killed in action in South Pacific. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Albert E. Ward, Gilman, Iowa.

*Sgt. Clifford L. Whigham*, Marshalltown, killed in action in European area—April 7, 1944. Wife: Mrs. Marjorie L. Whigham, Eldora, Iowa.

*S/Sgt. Max Whitmore*, died May 23, 1945 of wound suffered on Luzon. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Steven Whitmore, Liscomb, Iowa.

*Pcf. Donald J. Wilkening*, killed in action on Okinawa on June 9, 1945. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Ray Wilkening, State Center, Iowa.

*Navy Fireman Richard C. Wilson*, drowned in accident in south pacific-mishap; did not occur during enemy action and ship was not damaged—another sailor from the destroyer drowned at the same time—had been reported missing since November 8, 1943. Parents: Mr. and Mrs. Ed Wilson, Marshalltown. Wife: Mrs. Richard Wilson, Grinnell, Iowa.

*1st Lt. Paul B. Young*, Marshalltown ordnance officer for Liberator bomber squadron. Killed in action April 20, 1944 had previously been reported missing. Died in ship sinking in Med. Widow: Mrs. Paul B. Young, Marshalltown. Mother: Mrs. T. Harris Young, Marshalltown.

*T/E Edward P. Yungwirth*, dead Pacific area—Army—February 17, 1945. Wife: Mrs. Nona M. Yungwirth, Ames, Iowa, Iowa State College.

### Korean War Casualties

The following men from Marshall county gave their lives in the Korean War:  
*Cpl. Clifton Almonrode*, Marine, died of wounds. War release, December 16, 1951.  
*Pfc. Charles E. Collins*, Army, killed in action. War release, June 7, 1952.  
*Pvt. Ronald J. Fisher*, Army, killed in action. War release, December 22, 1952.  
*Cpl. Ross A. Hartwig*, Army, died of wounds. War release, February 25, 1952.  
*Pfc. George H. Kunc*, Army, killed in action. War release, December 16, 1951.  
*Sgt. Gordon P. Lewis*, Army, killed in action. War release, June 14, 1951.  
*Pvt. Morris L. Rethmeier*, Army, killed in action. War release, October, 1951.  
*Staff Sgt. Ernest J. Umbaugh*, Army, killed in action. War release, Jan. 1, 1951.

### "Old Doc"

*"The old army dog, 'Doc' is dead. He went to the wars with Co. K (Capt. F. J. Woodbury), 23rd Regiment. He enlisted with the balance of the company in 1862, accompanying it through all the major battles in Mississippi and Alabama. Wounded by a shell at Fort Gibson, Miss., he was disabled for three weeks.*

*"He was discharged from the service with the regiment at Harrisburg, Texas, in the fall of 1865. 'Old Doc' bade adieu to the company and returned to his old home in Marshall County with his master and companion, David Inman, of LeGrand.*

*"At the reunion in Des Moines, 'Doc' was recognized and caressed by thousands of old veterans who had not forgotten him. Gen. Sherman saw the old war dog and gave him his hand and words of greeting.*

*"Recently suffering two accidents which undoubtedly shortened his days, 'Old Doc' passed to his residence on the 14 of December, 1875. He was buried in Mr. Inman's Grove with all the solemnity which would have been accorded any of the veterans themselves."—Marshall County Times, December 30, 1875.*



## Chapter XVI

# MARSHALL COUNTY NOTES AND RECORDS

### First Football Game

The first football game was played between the Marshalltown and State Center high schools on January 1, 1892. The team of the Marshalltown high school was organized late in the fall of 1891 as a result of enthusiasm brought to the school by Lee Merriman and Harry J. Rodgers who had watched the University of Minnesota play Grinnell College at Grinnell. With such crude knowledge as could be gained from watching a single game, supplemented by much earnest perusal of a rule book behind textbook of civil government and history, the team and play was developed.

The team, of course, had no coach and no suits. One of the players later recalled that his mother cut off a pair of old, heavy trousers, padded them at knees and thigh with pieces of an old comforter, and so encased he went into the fray. Instead of being kicked off, the ball was snapped into formation play in the center of the field. Most of the plays were mass formations, and end runs and plays through the line.

The members of the Marshalltown team were Thad Bovee, center rush; Harry Steward, right guard; Will Carleton, right tackle; Thad Smith, right end; Harold Garwood, left guard; Will Anson, left tackle; Fred Bailey, left end; Joe Oppice, quarterback; Carl Kelsey, left half; Harry Rodgers, right half and captain; Lee Merriman, fullback.

The members of the State Center team were George Crawford, center; James Wyatt and Bert McNary, guards; Charles Watts and Rue Barnes, tackles; W. J. Noe and Lewis J. Rice, ends; Fred Fairman and Ben Whitehill, who was captain, halves; Fred Cutler, quarterback; Walter Dobbin, full back.

The game was played at State Center. Marshalltown was defeated, the score being 16 to 2. A return game was arranged for January 23. It was played in Woodbury's pasture at Marshalltown at what is now Fourth Avenue and Union street. Snow three or four inches deep covered the ground, but was melting leaving slush and pools of water. Marshalltown won, the score being 12 to 6.

### Corn Growing Champions

In 1953 Orville Aves of Melbourné won first place in the corn growing contest sponsored by the Iowa Crop Improvement Association. His prize winning field, which was contour-planted, produced 177.40 bushels an acre. In 1952 the contest was won by another Marshall county farmer, E. W. Bartine of Clemons, whose field yielded 160.98 bushels an acre.

Aves planted his field on May 5, drilling every four to five inches. Rows were 38½ inches apart. This is equivalent to 20,000 stalks to the acre. Aves turned alfalfa sod when he planted the corn, which was cultivated twice and hoed once. Manure was spread on the field three times for a total of 10 to 12 tons to the acre, but no commercial fertilizer was used.

### Reminiscences of R. E. Sears

At the Marshall County Old Settlers' Picnic in 1915, R. E. Sears, a lawyer who came to Marshalltown in 1871, recalled the story of a man from Union who came to Marshalltown to sell a violin. Sears relates that the man carried the violin under his arm and first stopped "at the First National Bank and asked Mr. Fracker, the cashier, if he did not want to buy a 'fiddle'. Mr. Fracker replied that he did not want to buy, but he thought Mr. Jerry Forney in the grocery store, fourth door west, wanted

one. The man with the fiddle called on Forney, telling him he heard he wanted to buy a fiddle. Forney told him he himself did not want to buy one, but that Dave Clark in the meat market in the next block west wanted one. So the man with the fiddle called on Clark, but Clark told him that he did not want one, but that he understood that Charley Satia, the city marshal, was anxious to buy one, and that he would find Satia in the next block west in the city offices. So the fiddle man hunted up Satia, and told him he was told that he was anxious to buy a fiddle. Satia asked who told him that. He replied that the man in the meat market had told him so. A twinkle came into Satia's eye, and he replied that he was not wanting one himself, but that he was hunting for one for his friend, Archie Cox, and he could find him in the Tremont House. So the man with the fiddle hurried to the Tremont House and found Archie behind his desk, and accosted him with, "Are you the man who wants to buy a fiddle?" Archie either not catching on, or else to pass the joke along, told the man from Union that the party wanting the fiddle was in room 28 or 29, third floor, and to go up two flights of stairs and see him. It seems the Mendelsohn Quintet Club was to give an entertainment that evening, and had arrived a few hours earlier, and were occupying those rooms. He found the doors open and several of the members in one room. He accosted them, "Which of you fellows wants to buy a fiddle?" One of them replied, "let me see it," and proceeded to test it. After a little playing on it, asked, "What is your price?" The owner replied, "I don't know. What will you give me for it?" The player replied, "I will give you \$100 for it." The Union man nearly collapsed at such an offer, and as soon as he could collect his breath, accepted it, and received his money. The violin proved to be an extremely valuable one, and was in constant use by the quintet club for many years thereafter."

### **Stephen B. Packard**

At the beginning of the Civil War, Stephen B. Packard, a native of Maine, enlisted in Company C. Twelfth Maine Infantry, and was commissioned first lieutenant. He was afterwards promoted to captain of Company B of the same regiment. He was assigned to special courtmartial duty administering the oath of allegiance to captured Confederates. Stationed at New Orleans, he met Miss Emma Frances Steele, a native of Louisiana and a daughter of the Confederacy. December 31, 1863, they were united in marriage.

At the close of the Civil War, Stephen B. Packard began the practice of law at New Orleans. In 1869 President Grant appointed him United States marshal for Louisiana. In 1876 he was the Republican nominee for governor and was declared elected by the returning board. Francis T. Nichols, the Democratic nominee, on face of returns also claimed election. Both Packard and Nichols were inaugurated on January 8, 1877. The two rival governments continued until the spring of 1877 when Federal troops were withdrawn from Louisiana and the Packard government yielded to superior force. In 1878 Packard was appointed consul at Liverpool, England, which position he held for seven years.

In 1885 Packard came to Marshall county, Iowa, purchased about one thousand acres of land and became an extensive breeder of fine stock. In 1893 he was a member of the Iowa Commission to the Columbian Exposition in Chicago, and in 1898 he served in the same capacity to the Trans-Mississippi Exposition in Omaha. From 1901 to 1909 he was a member of the State Board of Agriculture. In 1909 he removed to Seattle, Washington, where he died January 31, 1922.

### **Histories of Marshall County**

On May 5, 1862, the Marshall County Times announced the publication of a history of Marshall county, Iowa, by R. Howe Taylor and R. H. Barnhart. It appeared that it was to be published in pamphlet form. A search for this history in 1953 and 1954 failed to bring to light a single copy of it.

The first history of Marshall county in book form was written by Nettie Sanford. Although the author engaged in many and varied activities, she is chiefly remembered today as an early historian of Marshall county. She came to Iowa in August, 1856, with her father's family and settled in Malaka township, Jasper county. She and her father, Stephen Skiff, named the township. September 24, 1863, Nettie Skiff married Daniel Sanford of Rhodes. They lived in Des Moines six months, and then

moved to Marshalltown. Her History of Marshall County was published in December, 1867. The book was written when the pioneer days described were still fresh in living memories. In her autobiography, dated January 15, 1893, the author writes about the book as follows: "It was a small book and now would cost about three hundred dollars besides the engravings. But I paid 750 dollars for the work in the book. It had some errors and was written under trying circumstances, but a generous public forgave, and it sold fairly well." Nettie Stanford was also author of early histories of Jasper and Polk counties in Iowa. Her son, Philip H., died in November, 1867, and her husband passed away in January, 1873, leaving her with her small daughter, May Adalaide, and "a bare hundred dollars . . . to fight the world as best I could." June 17, 1886, she married the Hon. E. N. Chapin of Marshalltown.

In 1878 the Western Historical Company of Chicago, Illinois, published the second history of Marshall county in book form. The first two parts of the book deal with the history of the Northwest Territory and the history of Iowa. Slightly more than one-third of the complete volume is devoted to the actual history of the county. The present writer found in his research work that the historical material prepared by William C. Smith for the observance at Marshalltown of Centennial Fourth of July, 1876, forms the core of the History of Marshall County published in 1878. One is almost justified to refer to this book as "William C. Smith's History of Marshall County."

Past and Present of Marshall County, Iowa, published in 1912, was written by William Battin and Frank A. Moscrip. Battin, a native of Ohio, came to Marshall county in 1857. Two years later he was elected county judge. In 1861 he retired from politics and engaged in farming in the north part of the county. In 1882 he moved to Oskaloosa, Iowa, but moved back to Marshall county in 1886. Moscrip, a native of Illinois, was a school teacher and newspaperman. He came to Marshalltown in 1899 where he began his long connection with the Times-Republican. Most of the two-volume work is devoted to biographical material.

### **Straightening of Iowa River** **By Frank Blanchard**

The Iowa river turned back on itself so many times that high water lingered on the lowlands too long. In 1920 seven men petitioned the supervisors for the establishment of a drainage district that would straighten its course. The project was finally realized in spite of the opposition of many property owners along the way. The latter hired a Des Moines attorney and rented a hall in Albion where all could state their grievances. Feeling ran high, but after a period of years the final assessment came due and this incident became a part of history. The ditch tax, added to the other troubles of one family, caused them to lose their farm. One estate, that did not settle immediately, eventually paid better than \$20,000.00. A neighboring farm paid \$13,000.00 plus eighty acres they did not try to redeem.

The dredge boat which spent the larger part of two years working its way from the north county line to the edge of Marshalltown, was named the Mary Ann. Several car loads of this dredging machinery arrived in Liscomb. Burt Palmer, with his men and teams, was employed to move this to the bank of the river where it was assembled. In addition to the dredge there was a house boat in which a colored man and woman lived and cooked for the crew. Dinner over and the work cleared away they would sometimes sit in easy chairs with fish lines thrown overboard.

Some amusing incidents happened as the Mary Ann made its way down stream. A farmer wanting a load of sand, was told to pull up close to the edge of the bank. The boom, with its dipper full of sand was swung over him and tripped square on the target. The only drawback was, that the falling weight crumpled his wagon into kindling wood.

Teaming this machinery to the river, plus digging a basement for Liscomb's new school, proved to be too much prosperity for Palmer. He purchased a race horse. One evening when he hitched it up he had barely started when the shafts came down throwing him to the road and breaking a leg. He was out of the hospital by the time the dredge came near Albion. The Bishop family who helped build the grist mill in 1863 still owned 20 acres. Since the ditch tax would exceed the value of this land

1. Old Settlers Record Book.



they traded it to Palmer. Soon he started hauling logs to a sawmill and put up a set of buildings near the new bridge. His renters, in rendering lard, let some of the grease boil over, which set the house on fire. Burt hurried out from Albion, his race horse hitting the high spots. The house was so far gone that he started carrying dynamite from the barn, where he had a supply stored. More logs were made into lumber and a second house built.

As the right of way for the ditch could not be secured beyond the Soldiers Home line, the Mary Ann was tied up there and a guard placed over it. One evening, while the guard was uptown, the boat caught fire leaving a mass of twisted wreck-age lying at the water's edge for some years afterwards.

Today, at the spring breakup, one can see the ice rushing downstream. The floods, at the upper end, get away much quicker also.

### **Johnny Green**

During the period of white settlement, a group of Pottawattamie Indians lived in Marshall county along the Iowa river. One of their chiefs was friendly to the white settlers. His name was Wai-wai-wa, but to the settlers he became known as "Johnny Green."

At one time Green became aware that the Sioux near Ft. Dodge were on the warpath. At Green's suggestion a delegation of whites met the Indians at the south fork of the Iowa river. The delegation included men from Marshalltown, Marietta, and Eldora. Among them were William H. Weatherly, Thomas Mercer, Leonard Dinnel, Alexander Crow, Wells Rice, and their teamster Joseph Straw. Green made it clear to the Sioux that if they approached farther they would be met with armed resistance of eighty white men, supplied with government muskets. The argument was effective and the Sioux withdrew. The Sioux chief, however, claimed that it was not so much the whites he was after as it was the Pottawattamies who had raided a band of Sioux, scalped some of their braves, and carried off some of their women and girls.

In 1918 the Marshall County Historical Society erected a monument to the memory of Johnny Green, "The Friend of the White Man." The monument is located on the side of the bluff at the Iowa Soldiers Home.

### **Corn Husking Contests**

Corn husking contests were popular during the late 1920's and 1930's. In 1929 Lee Carey won the Marshall county contest which was held on the G. C. Peterson farm northwest of Gilman, October 31. In 1930 the contest was held at the John Nicholl farm west of Gilman on October 24. When the gun was fired, thirteen entrants started down the rows with the ears of corn banging against the bangboards of the wagons. Victor Swift was the winner.

In 1931 Lee Carey of Laurel won the county contest which was held on the George Yager farm in State Center township, October 27. Ten days later he won the state contest at Nevada and on November 13 he placed third in the national contest, which was held at Grundy Center, Iowa. In 1937 John VandeKamp won first place in the county contest, which was held on the Floyd Speas field in Liberty township. Bob VandeKamp won the contest in 1940.

### **Water With A Peculiar Taste**

Laura McGrew Frankforth, historian of Gilman, tells us that about 1880 the canning factory at Gilman needed a plentiful supply of water and the town finally decided to bore an artesian well. At the depth of several hundred feet water was obtained which had a peculiar taste and was accordingly thought to have great medical value. Several chronic invalids were "helped" by it. Many people went to the well to fill their pails and jugs with this magic liquid. When trains stopped at Gilman, even railroad men made trips to the well to fill their vessels and containers. Pipes were laid to carry the water to the east part of town and a high tank was erected to give a "head." A short time later it was discovered that the pipe had been eaten through in some places by the corrosive properties of the water which suddenly lost its popularity.

## THE STORY OF MORMON RIDGE

By Gretchen H. Sipes

Early white people in what is now Marshall County were a migration of Mormons (Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints), which in 1845, under the leadership of James Emmett, made temporary residence here. This company was made up of members in good standing, but their trek was not authorized by the Church.

The story of the Emmett expedition is told in Volume 7 of the History of the Church and in the January, 1955, issue of the Utah Historical Quarterly.

Even before the death of Joseph Smith in Illinois in June of 1844 the Church had been seeking out exploration parties with the view of locating some place farther west. Emmett, ever a restless person, had volunteered and had been selected. But after the martyrdom of Smith, the Twelve Apostles with Brigham Young as leader postponed the sending out of any such parties. Emmett decided to go anyway and a large part of the Liberty Branch of the Church migrated up the Mississippi River with the intent of departing into the wilderness areas to the west. At the time of departure the final destination was not decided. The staging point for the trip was to be the outlying settlements up the Iowa River (vicinity of Iowa City). They traveled by various means to the staging point. James Emmett and a part of the company went by boat. James Holt and a small company crossed the Mississippi River at Ft. Madison. Thence up along the river to Iowa City. Still others went up along the other side of the river then across to Iowa City.

They met at a place called Kitchens Settlement about five miles up the river from Iowa City. Emmett and Holt and others left Nauvoo, Illinois, and vicinity about October, 1844; others must have come much later. They camped there until the middle of the winter when they suddenly took off into the unconquered wilderness up the Iowa River. According to records the company travelled from camp to camp up the river, moving often to provide grass for their animals.

They must have moved into the confines of what is now Marshall County sometime in February, 1845. Perhaps they occupied several camp sites in the area, the most prominent of which is now called Mormon Ridge. They stayed there until early May and let their animals rest. They collected sap from the sugar maple trees and made maple syrup. About the first of May they began their migration to the Missouri river in South Dakota. Here was enacted the first great drama among white people in Marshall County. During three months stay here they lived a lifetime of struggle between life and death in trying to conquer nature and their own human passions.

The appearance of Moses Smith, one of the Emmett company, in Nauvoo, Illinois, stirred the Twelve into sending Elders Amassa Lyman and Daniel Spencer to inquire into the conditions of the camp. Moses Smith, himself had left the Emmett company under heart-rending circumstances. His daughter gave birth to a son and was unable to proceed, and when he would not go on with the company without his daughter, Emmett stripped him of everything the family possessed, except the clothes on their backs and an ax which he vainly attempted to retrieve. Moses reached Nauvoo by February 27, 1845, on which day he represented to a council made up of the Twelve and others "the condition of the company led into the wilderness by James Emmett."

Lyman and Spencer carried a letter from the Twelve which urged Emmett's followers to hearken to counsel. Emmett was pointedly rebuked for his willful behavior; the letter ended, "If brother Emmett will receive our advice and continue so to do, it shall yet be well with him, but if not we say in the name of the Lord that it shall be ill with him and all that follow him."

The Moses Smith episode probably accounts for some of the legends about a Mormon girl by the name of Smith who was left here and that descendants lived in this vicinity. There are many legends which have been handed down regarding the Mormons and Mormon Ridge but it is the purpose of this writer to seek out the facts of the story.

According to the History of the Church, March 15, 1845 found Elders Amassa M. Lyman and Daniel Spencer back in Nauvoo from their visit to Emmett's camp; and Elder Lyman reported that he found them on the Iowa river one hundred fifty



miles west of the settlements in a deplorable condition, caused chiefly by the rigid enforcement of Emmett's measures; he having limited their food to three gills of corn each per day. The company were much distressed and in all probability many would soon return to Nauvoo. Elder Lyman said that the majority of them were under the impression that their movement was directed by the council of the Twelve (Apostles).

Brother Emmett did not manifest any disposition to follow the council of the Twelve. He seemed determined to go ahead against the advice of God, man, or devil. He got his company to consecrate wife, children, clothing and everything they had, and place all their property under the control of the bishop; no one could have control of a second suit of clothes.

The bitterness and animosities engendered by the Emmett company is suggested by the accusations of James Holt and the counter accusations of Rebecca and James Nelson who took a two months old baby belonging to Holt after its mother died. Holt's account follows: "We traveled on up the Iowa River, and all met five miles above Kitchens Settlement, which was the largest settlement at that time on the Iowa River. There, my wife died, in October, and was buried. The doctors gave her a dose of lobelia, when her stomach was too weak and it caused her death—my wife left a child, two months old, which William Kartchner's wife took to nurse. I soon learned that they had the 'itch' and had given it to the child. I then took it and put it in the care of Miss Parthenia Overton, who kept it about two months, and as she had to go into another family, she had to give up the child. I then put it in the care of James Nelson's wife, with which family we messed, and she starved it to death. It died on the 10th of February, 1845. I lost another child at this camp, above Kitchens Settlement, where my wife died. It was my eldest son, Leander. He died about a month after my wife, in the month of November."

Rebecca and James Nelson felt just as hostile toward Holt. In their memorandum written at Winter Quarters, May 10, 1847, Mrs. Nelson complains of Emmett's decrees with respect to rations, which had the effect of starving all the company except "Emmett, Holt and Steward Butlard" who lived to suit their own taste without referring to the company. And further "I feel to speak of an infant that was put into my care by its father, James Holt. When I took it it was literally covered with lice. The child was only three months old. I kept it about four months until it died and in that time there was two days I had not one mouthful except a kind of soup such as we had for breakfast to feed it on. I went to its father and told him his child was starving to death and I must have milk and flour. I made flour gruel without salt and fed it on that. It was 7 months old when it died and suffered a lifetime in those few months. I speak of this to show that all natural affection appeared to be shut out from their hearts."

There was a division of Emmett's company soon after Lyman visited the camp. The dissensions were such that the Nelsons and twelve or thirteen other families left (at Camp Division) Mormon Ridge and went back to Iowa City. The dissension was caused by Emmett's decision to separate the old women from their families and send them back to the settlements. The exact date of this division is not established, but F. M. Edwards had reached Nauvoo by March 26. No doubt Emmett sent them out of the camp without provisions of any kind. When the refugees reached the Poweshiek Indian Trading Post near the present Marengo, Iowa, they sent their complaints down to Iowa City, the seat of Johnson County, which was the nearest organized county and which had an almost indefinitely extended jurisdiction. The sheriff assembled a posse which marched on foot to the Mormon Camp and on April 15 arrested Hinman and three others. "Capt. Emmett fled in haste" according to Hinman, posse and prisoners traveled the 130 miles back to Iowa City in four days, arriving late on the 19th. When court convened on the 21st the complaining witnesses did not put in their appearance, and the prisoners were released. They returned to the camp on April 29, finding that it had meanwhile moved 12 miles higher up the river.

They left Marshall County on May 2, according to Hinman. He says that they "proceeded up to the head of the Iowa River and then off into the broad prairie traveling 3 miles a day until the 7th of June when they camped on the east bank of the Missouri River" having little else to eat but the half pint of cut greens and roots for "we killed but very little game". Kratchner relates that they left the Iowa River



about the middle of May. "We drove out on a very large prairie without road or trail and came to a small creek, I thought Skunk River,—our women hunted Sioux roots and wild onions to eat as Emmett stopped our rations while we crossed the river. According to Holt and Hinman both, they arrived at Fort Vermillion on June 7th. A party of Sioux Indians met them and welcomed them—the next day some Frenchman came from the Fort and invited them to the Fort. After Emmett had been promised protection by the Indians he took John Butler and went back to Nauvoo, to have a council with the Twelve, as he had promised.

The Fort Vermillion camp had various difficulties. But the next spring when they were putting in garden seeds and preparing to plant corn, John Butler with James Cummings returned from Nauvoo with word from the Twelve to meet the Church at Council Bluffs. So they broke up camp and met the church at that place. This was the exodus of the Church from Nauvoo to Council Bluffs (Winter Quarters) from where they went to Salt Lake City, Utah.

When they made contact with the main camp of Israel, they saw Emmett had taken seven horses, some jewelry and with a young squaw left the company; John D. Lee says "They were all in the settlement near the Missouri River waiting our arrival at the Bluffs. That Emmett had taken another man's wife and absconded—the remainder of this company felt mortified."

The large migration of Mormons from Nauvoo left in the spring of 1846 and took a southern route across Iowa. Other later groups took various routes, these were the people from all over the east and coming to gather with the Saints from Europe. Many of these later groups came west for the next 10 to 15 years all through the 1850's. Some of these were handcraft companies and they left from such staging points as Iowa City because it was the end of the railroad for a long time. There is not much doubt that the trail made through Marshall County was used by these later companies and that Mormon Ridge was used as a place to recuperate, mend wagons, etc. before going on.

## THE LEGRAND STONE QUARRIES

By B. H. Beane

The LeGrand stone quarries were opened soon after the village of LeGrand was started in 1850. People from Ohio and Indiana, hearing about the rich black fertile land in central Iowa, again became pioneers and with their families started west in covered wagons in search for the pot of gold that lies at the foot of the rainbow. This spot they found in eastern Marshall County. Their efforts were now turned to building homes, churches and schools for which was needed stone for foundations, lime for plaster, clay for brick and trees for lumber.

North of the town one mile, they found an outcropping of Mississippian limestone, just the thing for building foundations and burning lime. Above the rock was good yellow clay for brick and on the bluffs of the Iowa river one-half mile farther north, nice trees for lumber.

Now they started quarrying rock for their foundations, built a lime kiln to burn lime, a brick kiln to burn brick and a sawmill to saw lumber.

Homes began going up, stores, post office, churches, schools. So from this area where the stone quarry was started much of the material was taken to build the village, two brick churches, three brick stores, three brick schools and several brick houses.

The quarry was not operated to any great extent until 1872 when George F. Kirby and H. J. Howe of Marshalltown bought from S. W. and I. C. Morgan the property and began operating.

In 1877 they organized the LeGrand Quarry Company. The company then built a stone crusher and a railroad southwest to the main line of the North Western Railway which was about one and one-half miles. The North Western then furnished a switch engine and a switching crew to haul the crushed rock, and foundation rock to the main line for shipment. The output of the crusher was about thirty carloads per day.

About this time the North Western needed crushed rock to ballast their main line to Omaha and they took nearly the entire output from the crusher until the project

was finished. During this time hired men were hard to find, so the company went to Chicago and brought back fifty Italians. The company then built a large boarding house for the single men and several houses for the men with families. This settlement was known as little Italy. These houses were built about one-half mile north of the stone crusher across the Iowa river close to a rock ledge about one-half mile long running east and west not far from the river. In the meantime a bridge had been built across the river and a railroad from the north quarry to the crusher. A few years later a crusher was built at the North Quarry. Also there was a rock ledge called the Iowa Marble located one-half mile north of the town of West Quarry which is about one and one-half miles west of East Quarry. Here is where a great many of the men lived that worked in the quarries.

The LeGrand Quarry Company built a stone saw mill at this place and sawed the marble and oolite stone from the East Quarry for building material. The company had fifteen or more stone cutters getting the sawed stone ready for buildings after it came from the sawmill.

Under the sixty foot ledge of yellow lime stone in the East Quarry there was about eighteen feet of grayish oolite limestone. The company quarried this out in large blocks and put them on cars and took them to the sawmill to be sawed for buildings. The Marshall County Court House, the Marshalltown Public Library, and the Iowa State Historical building at Des Moines were built from this material.

The Marshalltown Methodist Church was built with the yellow limestone from the LeGrand quarry. The LeGrand quarry is known all over the world for the beautiful fossils found there. The starfish, crinoids, blastoids, cystoids and echinoids are the most beautiful and perfectly preserved found anywhere. When these fossils were discovered, scientists came from far and near to collect some of the beautiful specimens. Some of the most famous scientists were: Hall, State Geologist of New York; Guerley, State Geologist of Illinois; Miller, Wachsmoth and Springer. A great many of these fossils were new species and all of the above men named, described and published several of them.

About forty species are found at LeGrand. Some that are found nowhere else in the world. Marshalltown men who had collections were Hon. Delos Arnold, Dr. McBride, Dr. Waters and George F. Kirby. All these men were honored by having a specie of crinoid named after them by the above named geologists. Three LeGrand men, Lewis Hammond, Corwin O'Neal and John McCabe had nice collections. They also were honored and their names will go down with the ages. The Corwin O'Neal collection was given to the State Historical Society and is in the State Historical Building at Des Moines.

During the time the quarry was operated by the LeGrand Quarry Company, the work was mostly done by hand with hand tools and required the services of about seventy-five to one hundred men getting ninety cents to one dollar for a ten hour day. A meager sum it seems to us today but in those days a day's pay bought a fifty pound sack of flour, twenty pounds of boiling meat or ten pounds of steak and ten to twelve dozen eggs.

In 1909 after thirty-seven years of successful operations, the LeGrand Quarry Company sold out to the Chicago and North Western Railway Company. The railway company then constructed a new crusher, one of the largest in the west and leased the Quarry to Dolease Bros. of Chicago, who installed large steam shovels, dump cars, dinkey engines and large drills. These drills would drill holes sixty feet deep and ten to twelve feet back from the edge of the rock ledge. The holes would then be filled with blasting powder connected together with electric wires and discharged with an electric battery. From five to fifteen holes would be blasted at one time. The rock then would be loaded with the steam shovels on the dump cars and hauled to the crusher with the dinkey engines. With modern machinery the quarry can now be operated with twenty-five men.

On January 22, 1948, the North Western sold the quarry to the LeGrand Limestone Company with E. A. Howard, C. F. Kuehnle and F. E. Bellamy as Trustees. It is now operated by the Concrete Material and Construction Company.

Electric power is now used for nearly all the machinery used. The company ships and trucks a large amount of crushed rock for gravel roads, hard surfaced highways, concrete material for buildings and lime dust for agriculture.



## BIOGRAPHIES

### EDWIN CHAPMAN ANDREWS

Edwin Chapman Andrews, farmer of Taylor township in Marshall county, was born in the township in which he lives on April 1, 1881. His parents were James and Asenath Wilson Andrews. James Andrews was born in Ohio and came to Marshall county in the fall of 1856. His wife, Asenath Clark Wilson, was born at Westfield, Indiana. Their marriage took place in Taylor township in 1878. At the time this is being written, all of ten children of this marriage are still living.

June 26, 1907, Edwin Chapman Andrews married Iva Anna Lounsberry, daughter of Harvey W. and Sarah Agnes Gourley Lounsberry. Mrs. Andrews was born in Timber Creek township in Marshall county, June 29, 1885. Children of this union are Ruth Agnes Andrews Williams, born June 30, 1908; James Claire Andrews, born March 4, 1910; Richard Edwin Andrews, born October 4, 1916. Ruth Agnes married Duncan Rea Williams and lives in Laramie, Wyoming. she graduated from Knoxville high school and attended Iowa State Teachers College, William Penn College, and Whittier College in California. James Claire graduated from Knoxville high school, and attended Iowa State College, where he received a degree in chemical engineering. He married Annabelle Olson. He is production engineer for Ideal Cement Company, Denver, Colorado. Richard Edwin also graduated from Knoxville high school, and attended Iowa State College, where he received a degree in mechanical engineering. He married Margaretta Foulk. He is designing engineer for the Coors Porcelain Company, Golden, Colorado.

The Lounsberrys came originally from New York, but Harvey W. Lounsberry and his wife were born in Ohio. Daniel Andrews, grandfather of Edwin C. Andrews, left Dinwiddie county, Virginia, because of the slavery controversy and settled in Columbiana county, Ohio,

where he married Mary Ratcliff of Jefferson county, Ohio, December 3, 1829.

The Andrews family has always been active in church and school. E. C. Andrews is a Birthright Friend. In 1955 he still lived on his farm in Taylor township. In politics, he is a Republican.

### GEORGE L. ANDREWS

George L. Andrews, who was a leading grocer in Marshalltown for half a century, was born at Middletown, Vermont, November 29, 1850. He came to Marshalltown in 1877 and was first employed as a clerk for the dry goods firm of Andrews & Buell of which his brother, M. F. Andrews, was the senior partner. In March, 1882, he left this firm to enter the grocery business.

The second year Mr. Andrews was in business he entered a partnership with Charles J. Hoyt and the firm of Andrews & Hoyt quickly became a leading grocery business in Marshalltown. Later the firm established another store in the Odd Fellows building with Mr. Hoyt in charge of the "east end" store and Mr. Andrews managing the "west end" establishment. A few years later the "west end" store was moved to the Tremont block and still later to 128 West Main. In 1935 Mr. Andrews sold his store to Noah Falb. The Andrews & Hoyt partnership was dissolved December 15, 1897.

June 8, 1881, George L. Andrews married Clara Arnold, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Seth Arnold. Mrs. Andrews was born at Iowa Falls, June 23, 1861. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Andrews are E. V. Andrews of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and Mrs. George Crabbe of Mason City, Iowa.

As a young man Mr. Andrews lived at Mechanicsville, Iowa, where he became a master mason in Patmos lodge No. 155, A.F. & A.M., May 17, 1876. He became affiliated with Marshall lodge No. 108, Marshalltown, October 3, 1884. He also was a member of Signet chapter No. 38, Royal Arch Masons, King Solomon



Council No. 20, Royal and Select Masters, and St. Aldemar's Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar. Clara Andrews died in 1929 and George L. Andrews in 1939.

## JAMES ANDREWS

James Andrews, farmer of Marshall county, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, June 7, 1845. He was the son of Daniel and Mary Ratcliff Andrews. He received his formal education in the public schools of Ohio and Iowa and Albion Seminary.

October 17, 1878, James Andrews married Asenath Clark Wilson, daughter of Nathan Winslow and Anna Clayton Wilson. Mrs. Andrews was born at Westfield, Hamilton county, Indiana, and received her formal education in the public schools of Kansas and Iowa.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Andrews are: Daniel Andrews, born August 2, 1879; Edwin Chapman Andrews, born April 1, 1881; Louella Andrews Miller, born June 8, 1883; Anna Andrews Pemberton, born July 25, 1885; Clara Andrews Kinzer, born June 17, 1887; Dr. Raymond James Andrews, born September 28, 1889; Nathan Franklin Andrews, born January 10, 1893; Martha Grace Andrews-Miller-Thornburg, born August 6, 1895; Helen Marie Andrews Jarvis, born June 15, 1898; Dr. William Andrews, born October 20, 1904.

## PERRY FRANCIS ARNEY

Perry Francis Arney, youngest son of Solomon and Eliza Arney was born April 24, 1869 on the farm approximately three miles northwest of Albion, Iowa, which his grandfather, John Arney, purchased from a Mr. Ballard soon after arriving in Marshall County in the fall of 1849 for \$1.50 per acre and which has remained continuously in the Arney family to the present date.

The great grandparents of P. F. Arney, Henry and Mary Magdaline Arney, born in Germany, moved from Stoakes County, North Carolina to Owen County, Indiana during 1820, and are buried near a town named Arney not far from Freedom, Indiana. To this couple were born thirteen children, John Arney, P. F.'s grandfather, being one of the number. It was in the fall of 1849 that John Arney and his family moved from Owen County, Indiana to Marshall County, Iowa. His wife was Mary Boyles, and to them were born nine children: Martha married

Long; Emily married Edwin Crouse; and Ayers Elsbery; Rebecca married Jacob Hauser; Mary married John Hauser; Nancy married Henry Neff; William married Elizabeth Boyles; Andrew married Elmyra Mosier, and Solomon married Eliza Fulk. Two boys, Noah and Frederick died in infancy. To Solomon and Eliza Arney were born five children: Cary married Jennie Miller; John married Roena Price; Rosaline married Frank Perry married Cora Crouse, his second wife, Cora Dill. To P. F. and Cora Crouse Arney were born four children: Wanda married Howard Gravatt; Bernice married Archer Meyring; Mildred married John Speyer; and Max married Elizabeth Stoakes.

At the age of twenty-four, P. F. Arney moved from the farm where he was born to Albion, Iowa, in 1893 where he was engaged in business, handling lumber, grain, machinery, and coal prior to establishing a branch at Marshalltown in 1900 engaging in the sale of agricultural implements, and four years later, in 1904, disposed of his Albion property and moved his family to Marshalltown where he still resides at 608 West Main.

In 1914, Mr. Arney assumed management of the Light Draft Harrow Company, the name being changed later to Farm Machinery Mfg. Company when renewing their state charter, and he has continued in that capacity since. On account of this additional responsibility he discontinued the agricultural implement and seed business at 14-16-18 South First Avenue, renting the building to the Marshall Implement Company who later purchased the property.

Mr. Arney was instrumental in organizing the Marshall County Fair, later known as Central Iowa Fair. He also was president of the Marshall County Citizens' Association that succeeded under the Eighteenth Amendment, in eliminating all twenty-three saloons operating in Marshalltown.

Mr. Arney is a member of the First Methodist Church and is chairman of the Board of Trustees. Politically he is a republican, but states he does not vote for a candidate just because he is a republican, but rather favors the candidate who possesses a good character as demonstrated in his daily activities and has ability to fulfill creditably the office sought.

Before moving from Albion, Mr. Arney circulated a petition among the farmers residing in three adjoining school dis-

tricts for their approval or disapproval for the consolidation of the three school districts with the Albion school. Those in favor were in the majority and resulted in a vote being taken which carried in favor of the consolidation. The three rural school districts were abandoned, the pupils attending the consolidated school established in Albion. The consolidation proved so satisfactory that a few years later purchase of the property known as the Albion Seminary, consisting of an entire block and a large brick building located in the north part of the town was consummated which has been replaced with a much larger and modern building.

In the P. F. Arney family there are twelve grand- and eighteen great grandchildren.

### **EDWIN WILLARD BARTINE**

Edwin Willard Bartine, farmer of Liberty township, was born at Clemons, Iowa, June 28, 1913, the son of Cyrus R. and Roxy (Mooney) Bartine. He graduated from the Clemons high school in 1931.

March 10, 1937, Edwin Willard Bartine married Orpha L. Froning, daughter of Edward Fred and Della O. Froning. Mrs. Bartine was born at Eldora, Iowa, November 9, 1916. She graduated from the Liscomb high school in 1934 and attended a business college in Des Moines. Mr. and Mrs. Bartine have two sons, Edwin Willard Bartine II, born March 9, 1942, and Allen Russell Bartine, born April 2, 1945.

For thirteen years Mr. Bartine operated a grain elevator at Liscomb. Since 1951 he has owned and operated a 280 acre farm near Clemons. In 1952 he was the Iowa Master Corn Grower, producing 169.98 bushels per acre. The Bartines are affiliated with the Church of Christ.

### **RALPH A. BEANE**

Ralph A. Beane, Superintendent of Schools, Green Mountain, Iowa, was born October 23, 1905 at LeGrand, Iowa, a son of B. H. and Nellye Carey Beane. Mr. Beane graduated from the LeGrand High School in 1923 and received a Bachelor of Arts degree from William Penn College, Oskaloosa, Iowa in 1927. He did graduate work at Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa.

March 28, 1936, Mr. Beane married Eunice Askelson, a daughter of S. S. and

Laura Askelson and who was born July 25, 1910 at Gilbert, Iowa. Mrs. Beane graduated from Gilbert High School and the American Institute of Business, Des Moines, Iowa.

Mr. and Mrs. Beane have two adopted children, Alanna Beane, born June 18, 1931; Blaine Beane, born August 28, 1932; and they had one daughter of their own, Karen Beane, born January 1, 1940.

Mr. Beane is affiliated with the Republican Party and the family is Protestant in their religious faith.

### **ELMER E. BENSON**

Elmer E. Benson, merchant at State Center, was born January 21, 1866, son of James G. and Mary Farquhar Benson.

December 18, 1889, Mr. Benson married Hallie Belle Tisdale, daughter of James Wellman and Julia Bowen Tisdale. Mrs. Benson was born at Earlville, Ill., April 18, 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Benson have one son, James Donald, born December 3, 1894.

Elmer E. Benson has been in the dry goods business since 1901. He is a fifty-year Mason and a fifty year member of the State Center fire company. For thirty years he served on the City Council of State Center, and he has also served as a member of the Board of Education of the State Center Schools. Mrs. Benson is a member of the D.A.R. and the P. E. O. society. She also belongs to the Hall in the Grove Chautauqua Society.

The Bensons worship in the faith of the Methodist church and their political ties are with the Republican party.

### **ROGER ORAL BLAKE**

Roger Oral Blake, Superintendent of Schools, LeGrand, Iowa, was born November 18, 1923, a son of Oral W. and Stella Robinson Blake. Mr. Blake graduated from the Marshalltown High School; received a Bachelor of Arts degree from Iowa State Teachers College and a Master of Science in Education from Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa.

June 11, 1945, Mr. Blake married Betty Marie Ball, daughter of Edward G. and Sylvia Marshall Ball, who was born August 27, 1924 at Marshalltown, Iowa. Mrs. Blake graduated from the Marshalltown High School.

Mr. and Mrs. Blake have four sons: Michael Lee Blake, born April 23, 1948;



Douglas Lynn Blake, born March 13, 1951; Donovan Glenn Blake, born March 13, 1951; and Gregory Dean Blake, born September 12, 1953.

Mr. and Mrs. Blake are affiliated with the Republican Party and are members of the Church of Christ. Mr. Blake spent forty months in service during World War II and held the rank of Second Lieutenant when discharged.

## FRANK T. BLANCHARD

Frank T. Blanchard was born in Antelope county, Nebraska, on Christmas Day, 1885. After losing three crops out of five, his parents, George and Jessie Swearingen Blanchard, returned to Iowa. After Frank T. Blanchard had completed high school and two years of college, he began farming just west of Albion. In 1913 he married May M. Lesan, a teacher in the Albion school. Mrs. Blanchard's father, B. M. Lesan, belonged to a pioneer family of Ringgold county, Iowa. An only child, Ruth B. Knudson, lives nearby. Three grandchildren, Stephen, Thomas, and Mary Ann, are caring for livestock where their great-great-grandfather started farming one hundred years ago.

As a result of religious persecutions, the followers of J. Waldo were driven from Italy and sought refuge in Holland where they boarded a sailing ship of the West Indies Company and with Garret Van Swearingen in charge of the cargo the ship started for the New World. Shipwrecked off Long Island, Van Swearingen and the others on board received aid from the people of New Amsterdam. In April, 1657, the former built a fort on the Delaware river—now New Castle. Garret Van Swearingen married a French girl, Barbara De Barrets, in 1659. Their son, Thomas, had a son, Van, who purchased land in Maryland, which was later found to be a part of Ringgold Manor. Van's son, John, emigrated to southwest Pennsylvania. During the French and Indian War, he served as an ensign and during the Revolutionary War he was a member of the commission of Observation and Safety. While playing in the woods, two of his boys were captured by Indians. The older, later known as chief Blue Jacket, agreed to remain with his captors if the younger brother be allowed to return home.

John Swearingen had a son named Tom whose son, John, moved to Adams

county, Ohio, in 1833. While still living in Pennsylvania, his son, Tom, was born, September 27, 1826. For several autumns the latter was employed to market hogs. It was the custom to gather the hogs in droves and drive them to a point on the Ohio river where they were shipped South to feed plantation slaves.

In 1854 Tom raised a crop in Illinois and visited Iowa to look for a permanent location. With three companions, he traveled to Des Moines, thence north through Story and Hardin counties, and thence south into Marshall county. At Albion Thomas (Tom) Swearingen met an old acquaintance and impressed by the appearance of a well-kept farm on the outskirts of the town he purchased it from John Hobbs. The two families spent the winter together, but in the spring Hobbs moved to a farm east of Albion.

From Mexican War veterans, Swearingen purchased land scrip which he applied on 400 acres of land ten miles northeast of Albion. When labor became more plentiful, he had a barn raising. Trees were felled, logs hewn square, and then all the people of the community were invited. The women took charge of a line of huge iron kettles along one side of the yard. The men were organized into crews, each choosing a foreman and competing with the others. After pinning the timber into bents with wooden pins, each crew took one side of the building. With the cry of the foreman, "Heave! Oh, heave!" up went the bents, every man straining at a pike pole. As the bents neared their positions, pinners ran out on the beams ready to drive home the key pins. This barn is still in excellent condition.

Six girls and three boys were born to the pioneer family of Thomas Swearingen. When they came into their inheritance, all disposed of their holdings. It has been the lifework of Frank T. Blanchard, his wife, May, and their daughter, Ruth, and her family to put these portions together into the original 600 acre farm.

## ADDIE RACHEL BOHNSACK

Addie Rachel Bohnsack of State Center was born May 15, 1875, at La Moille, Iowa. She is a daughter of Myron Homer and Ellen Johnson Woodard. On March 23, 1898, she married Henry Bohnsack, a native of Germany, who came to Iowa in 1880.



Myron Homer Woodard was a soldier in the Civil War from its beginning to its end. When he returned from the war, he married and moved to the farm which has been in the family for more than 92 years.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Bohnsack are Mrs. Ellen Louise Rule, born December 28, 1902; Mrs. Martha Alice Tuttle, born February 22, 1904; George Albert Bohnsack, born October 17, 1905; Oliver Henry Bohnsack, born January 7, 1917. Oliver is a veteran of World War II. George, the older son, lives with his mother at State Center. The daughter, Louise, lives on the home farm. Martha lives in Marshalltown.

When Mr. and Mrs. Bohnsack lived on the farm at La Moille, Mr. Bohnsack was a member of the school board at the time the La Moille consolidated school was established. The Bohnsacks belonged to the Congregational Church and in politics they were affiliated with the Republican party.

## MARGARET FULTON MILLER CASE

Margaret Fulton Miller, homemaker, Hubbard, Iowa was born February 16, 1906 at Marshalltown, Iowa, a daughter of Edward Paul and Anna Edith Pence Miller; graduated from the Marshalltown High school in 1924; received a Bachelor of Arts degree from Grinnell College, Grinnell, Iowa, in 1929.

April 4, 1932, Margaret Fulton Miller was united in marriage to Derald Leland Case, son of Lorin and Ellen Bessie Liittschwager Case; he was born March 12, 1906; received his education in the Iowa Falls High School, graduating in 1925; and attended Ellsworth College; Derald and Margaret Case have two children: George Arthur, born December 19, 1938; Joan Annette, born May 25, 1940; the family worship with the Evangelical and Reformed, Congregational Church and usually vote with the Republican Party.

Mrs. Case is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star and a Past Worthy Matron.

## JEWEL PERRY COOPER

Jewel Perry Cooper, retired business man of Marshalltown, Iowa, was born June 17, 1867, in the family home which was on the Southeast Quarter of Section One, Jefferson Township, Marshall County, Iowa. He was a son of Joseph

Newton and Mary Jane Jewel Cooper. There were ten children in this family, seven of whom lived to manhood and womanhood: Francis Lewis, Lucinda Ellen, Jewel Perry, Abbie Elthus, Wilfred, Martha Estella and Alva Sidney. At this time only two are living: M. Estella Webster, Cherokee, Iowa and J. Perry, 7 South 8th Street, Marshalltown, Iowa.

April 16, 1890, Mr. Cooper married Mary Eva Campbell, daughter of John F. and Matilda A. Denney Campbell of Campbells Grove, Marshall County, Iowa. The parents of Jewel Perry and Mary Eva Campbell Cooper were among the first settlers of Marshall County, Iowa, and lived in the Timber Creek neighborhood during their childhood. John F. and Matilda Denney Campbell and Joseph N. and Mary Jane Jewel Cooper were married by Wm. C. Smith, a minister and District Judge also a brother-in-law of J. N. Cooper.

Jewel Perry and Mary Eva Campbell Cooper have three children: Mrs. Leonard Kingsberry, born in 1902; Joseph Gilbert, born in 1899 and Grace Cooper, born in 1895.

After their marriage the Coopers rented his father's farm, a mile west of Ferguson, Marshall County, Iowa and continued farming the old farm until March 1, 1893, when they rented the John F. Campbell farm, four miles Southwest of Marshalltown, Iowa. They lived there three years and on February 26, 1896 held a public sale disposing of all livestock, feed and equipment and moved to Marshalltown taking up residence at 512½ North First Avenue.

During that summer they bought a lot at 505 North Second Street, built a house and moved into it about Christmas time 1896, where they lived until September 1918 when they sold this property and purchased the home at 7 South 8th Street in Marshalltown where they now live and celebrated their sixty-fifth wedding anniversary, April 16, 1955.

After moving off the farm, Mr. Cooper continued in the cattle business, buying, selling and feeding for about a year and a half, and on August 1, 1897 purchased a small stock of groceries in the building at 13 North Center Street, Marshalltown, where he learned, by experience, something about merchandising. He continued in the retail grocery business for about five years then sold out to S. J. Johnson. In November 1903, he was elected County

Treasurer of Marshall County, on the Republican ticket; this term of office was extended by the enactment of the Biennial Election Law and was re-elected for another two years.

While still holding the office of County Treasurer, he became assistant cashier of the newly organized, Iowa Savings Bank, on October 1, 1908. This bank was located at the Southeast corner of East Main Street and South First Avenue, leaving the county office on January 2, 1909. In October 1910, he was elected Cashier and in 1912, vice-president of the bank. During the summer of 1913, the new Iowa Savings Bank building was completed and occupied. Soon after Mr. Cooper became associated with the bank, the Marshall County Farmers Mutual Fire Insurance Association elected Mr. Cooper secretary and he remained in that position for forty-three years, but retired from active business October 1, 1952.

The subject of this sketch recalled: "My father's farm, where I was born, was situated on the most southerly edge of Timber Creek Grove, Marshall County, Iowa; it was purchased by him during the Civil War and is still owned by a member of his family.

"Our school was known as Jefferson Township, District School No. 1 and it was about a mile across field and prairie from our home, with no public highway leading directly thereto. We had to walk to and from school, which I attended about six months during each year until I was eleven years old, and during the winters thereafter, about three months each year until I was sixteen. Everybody worked those days, and during the summer months, after I was eleven, I 'made a hand' at all kinds of farm work: plowed corn, made hay, bound and shocked the small grain, stacked and helped thresh it; husked the corn, by hand, and shoveled it into the cribs.

"One of my earliest recollections is of a tornado that passed near our home uprooting a large bur oak tree near our door yard. Two farm dwellings and a barn, situated, each on different farms, near ours, were blown to pieces and three people were seriously injured. Next day we heard about the great Chicago Fire which was raging at the same hour that our tornado was passing, about four o'clock in the afternoon of October 9, 1871.

"Another event not long after the tor-

nado, was a prairie fire that we could see for miles; this fire burned to within two rods of our door, before it could be put out by the settlers in that vicinity.

"I cast my first vote, in November 1888, for Benjamin Harrison for President and have voted at every County, State and National Election since."

## S. A. DICKERSON

S. A. Dickerson, who is in the real estate and insurance business in Marshalltown, was born at Terre Haute, Indiana, on October 5, 1899. He is the son of Samuel A. and Effie Tribble Dickerson.

January 20, 1933, S. A. Dickerson married Minnie Helen Lauritsen, daughter of Peter and Stena Lauritsen. Mrs. Dickerson was born at Harlan, Iowa, April 25, 1903. She received her college education at Drake University and the State University of Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Dickerson have two daughters; Nancy Lee, born January 2, 1938, and Sally Ann, born April 6, 1940.

Mr. Dickerson was for many years associated with the J. C. Penney Company. For twenty years he managed the Penney store in Marshalltown. In 1924 he opened the Penney store at Washington, Iowa. He is now in the real estate and insurance business with M. C. Berkeley

## DANIEL HENRY DOBBIN

Daniel Henry Dobbin, farmer of State Center, Iowa, was born June 27, 1916, a son of Henry Alexander and Lillian Taff Dobbin. He graduated from the State Center High School and attended Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa.

March 23, 1941, he married Betty Lou Sorensen, daughter of C. J. and Jessie Binford Sorensen. She was born March 20, 1921, graduated from the Albion High School and attended Central Iowa Business College.

Mr. and Mrs. Dobbin have two children: Thomas Daniel, born December 19, 1942 and Christy Lee, born May 29, 1949.

The family is affiliated with the Presbyterian Church and in politics with the Republican Party.

Mr. Dobbin is a member of the Masonic Lodge and the State Center Lions Club. He is a member of the State Center School Board and the State Center Creamery Board.



## HENRY A. DOBBIN

Henry A. Dobbin was born at State Center, Iowa, June 5, 1893, the son of Alexander and Catherine Zwilling Dobbin. His father, Alexander Dobbin, a native of New York, served in the Union Army during the Civil War. In 1872 he came to State Center where he became a successful businessman.

Henry A. Dobbin attended State Center high school and Iowa State College at Ames. On January 11, 1914, he married Lillian C. Taff, daughter of Alexander and Anna Taff. Mrs. Dobbin was born in McLain county, Illinois, July 20, 1892. She attended the high school at Panora, Iowa, and Iowa State College. Mr. and Mrs. Dobbin have three children: Robert A., born December 6, 1914; Daniel H., born June 27, 1916; Kathryn Anne (Diamond), born March 22, 1918.

Mr. Dobbin, a successful farmer and businessman, has served as township trustee, member of the Board of Directors of the State Center Cooperative Creamery, member of the Board of Education of the State Center Consolidated School, member of the board of directors of the Marshall County Farm Bureau, director of the Chicago Producers Commission Association (1930-1945), and as member of the State Center Town Council.

Mr. and Mrs. Dobbin are affiliated with the Presbyterian Church of State Center. In politics they support the Republican party. Mr. Dobbin also belongs to the Lions club and the Masonic lodge.

## WILLIAM HENRY ESTEP

William Henry Estep was born in Henry county, Ohio, January 24, 1851, son of Jacob and Mildred Jane Estep. In the fall of 1853 his family came to Marshall county, making the journey in a covered wagon. Jacob Estep first bought what is now known as the "Old Tommy Mormon place" east of Bangor. In 1864 he bought 320 acres of prairie land on the Stanford road. That summer, Henry, who was a lad of 13, broke the 80 acres of land west of the house with six yoke of oxen and a 24-inch plow. (Used his second given name).

December 3, 1878, William Henry Estep married Eliza A. Blee of Union. To this union were born three daughters: Nellie, Elda, and Flossie.

As a young man Henry Estep had operated a livery stable at Union. Later

he purchased a drug store in Gowrie. After he and his young wife had lived in Gowrie about a year, he purchased part of his father's farm and moved there. In 1910 Mr. Estep became the first owner of a car at Union. He was a life-long subscriber of the Marshalltown Times-Republican. In 1928 Mr. and Mrs. Estep celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary. On December 3, 1941, they observed their sixty-third wedding anniversary. Mr. Estep was a fifty-year member of the Masonic order and belonged to the I. O. O. F. Mr. Estep died June 21, 1944; Mrs. Estep died May 1, 1947.

Elda Estep, second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Henry Estep, was born on the old home place on January 1, 1882. She married Albert F. Cummins, November 29, 1900. For a time they lived at Gladbrook, Iowa, and in Alberta, Canada, but they returned to Union, Iowa, where they farmed the old home place for 27 years. In 1944 Mr. and Mrs. Cummins moved to Union, leaving their son, Fred, on the farm. Mr. Cummins died December 17, 1945, and Mrs. Cummins continues to live in Union. Collecting old glassware is her hobby.

## FLORENCE EDNA FISHER

Florence Edna Fisher, retired industrialist of Marshalltown, Iowa, was born in Canton, Illinois, July 21, 1879, the daughter of Jasper Newton and Ella O. (Allen) Baughman. She was educated in music and was married to Jasper H. Fisher, November 1, 1903.

Following the death of her husband in 1938 she succeeded him as president of the Fisher Governor Company of Marshalltown and served in that capacity until 1954 when she retired in favor of her son, J. W. Fisher.

She is the mother of four children, Martha Ellen Burris Tye of Marshalltown, born 1909; Jasper William Fisher, Marshalltown, born 1914; Emily May O'Toole, Waterloo, born 1916, and Charles Allen Fisher, born 1920 and died in 1940.

Mrs. Fisher is a Republican in politics, affiliated with St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Marshalltown and makes her home at 1110 Summit Street.

## FORREY FAMILY

The father, Henry Forrey, was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, June 2, 1795 and died in Marshall County, Iowa,



July 28, 1884. He was of Pennsylvania Dutch extraction. In the common schools he received his education, and later learned the tanner's trade. For many years he held membership in the Methodist church and much of that time was a Steward and Class Leader in the same. Until the breaking out of the Civil War he was a Democrat in politics, but at that time he became a Republican. For a number of years he was postmaster at Timber Creek, Iowa, and was a man well liked wherever he made his home.

In 1832 he moved to Ohio, and followed farming in Coshocton County until 1838, when he moved to Henry County, Indiana, and tilled the soil there until the spring of 1856. From there, he went to Des Moines, Iowa, but a year later moved to Marshall County, Iowa, and purchased eighty acres in Greencastle Township. Very few improvements had been made on the farm, but he erected a house and barn, built fences and set out an orchard. Later he bought a house and about one hundred acres of improved land in Jefferson Township. On June 4, 1820 he was married in Fayette County, Pennsylvania to Miss Christine Boger, a native of Franklin County, Pennsylvania. She was born December 6, 1795, and was of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. Her death occurred on February 19, 1882. They had ten children, David B. Forrey being one of these.

David B. Forrey was born in Ohio, January 29, 1833 and was educated in an Indiana log schoolhouse, and in Asbury University at Greencastle, where he spent six years. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1859 and a Master of Arts in 1861. Following this, he taught school in Jasper County, Iowa, but patriotism overcame everything and on October 12, 1861 he enlisted as a private in the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry at Marshalltown, Iowa. On November 14 of that year he was mustered into the United States service and soon afterward was sent to Jefferson City, Missouri. He participated in the Battle of Shiloh, in April, 1862, and afterward advanced on Corinth. On June 1, 1862, he was detailed for hospital duty, and was separated from his regiment the balance of the year.

In January, 1863, he rejoined his regiment at Memphis, and participated in the siege of Vicksburg. After this his regiment reorganized and he took a furlough of thirty days, coming home in March,

1864. While at home he was married to Miss Mary J. Chambers on March 24, 1864. Returning to the service he participated in the battle of Big Shanty and Clifton, Tennessee. He then marched to Rome, Georgia, thence to Marietta, Ackworth, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, and then went with Sherman to the sea. Sherman's army started May 5, 1865, for Washington, and took part in the Grand Review at the capital May 23 and 24, 1865. Home was the welcome word then, and Mr. Forrey arrived there July 29, 1865, having been in service from October 12, 1861.

Following his army life, Mr. Forrey taught school for six months in Iowa County, Iowa, and then moved to Marshall County. He lived in a house on the Greencastle Township farm until 1866 when a house was built and he resided in that until 1874. At that date he bought one hundred and twenty acres in Section 8, LeGrand Township, Iowa, and on this he resided until his death. He made many improvements in the way of buildings, orchards, and had a fine place. In politics he was a Republican and held a number of the township offices, such as assessor and trustee and was director in his school district. Mrs. Forrey was born in Pennsylvania, October 10, 1852, and was educated in he district schools, principally in Newton and Jasper County, Iowa. She taught school and was a cultured and refined lady. In her religious views she was a Methodist.

Mrs. Forrey's father, Benjamin Chambers, was born in Pennsylvania, March 17, 1796, and was of Scotch descent. He was an Elder in the Old School Presbyterian Church and was in the War of 1812. He followed farming in his native state and died there November 29, 1844. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Ralston was also a native of Pennsylvania. She was born February 7, 1797 of Irish descent. Like her husband, she was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Her death occurred at the home of David B. Forrey, July 29, 1878. By her marriage to Mr. Chambers, which occurred November 11, 1817, there were eleven children born. Mrs. Forrey had a husband, a brother and other relatives in the Rebellion.

Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. David B. Forrey: Nancy Maria (May), born June 24, 1866; Wilmer Henry (Harry), born August 7, 1868; Charlotte Elizabeth (Lottie), born De-

cember 16, 1869; Martha Jane (Mattie), born September 20, 1871; Heber Benjamin (Ben), born December 27, 1873; Tracy Belle, born June 6, 1876; David Summerfield (Sum), born April 22, 1879; and George Leroy, born November 26, 1884.

Nancy Maria (May) was married to Will Burson, who was a rancher in Colorado where they resided most of their married life. They were parents of two children, Harold and Mary Burson. Harold was accidentally killed while hunting and Mary resides in California.

Wilmer Henry Forrey, married Phoebe Lambert. They were the parents of four children: Boyd, Guy, Pearl and Roy. After Phoebe's death, Henry married Elsie Rayburn. They had three children: Wilmer, Allan and David. Henry Forrey was a barber at St. Anthony for several years and had a general store there. Later he moved his family to Mankato, Minnesota where he died in 1953. Three of his sons, Boyd, Guy and Roy served in World War I, overseas, and his sons, Wilmer, Allan and David served in World War II.

Charlotte Forrey married Michael McCabe, a Methodist minister. They had two children, Herbert and Edith. Mr. and Mrs. McCabe both taught school and also ran a general store at Quarry, Iowa. Herbert McCabe served in World War I, and is now a professor in Texas. Edith Ackerson taught school a number of years and now lives with her family in Humboldt, Iowa.

Martha Jane was married to Frank Steele; she was a tailor in Marshalltown for many years. She had one son, Raleigh, who served in World War I, and he has a son and two daughters and several grandchildren. His son, Don, served in World War II as a Bombardier and made thirty-two missions over Germany. Raleigh and his family all reside near Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Benjamin Forrey was married to Julia Dostal. They have two children, Carol and Vincent. They resided in Marshalltown all of their lives and Ben worked for the Old Illinois Central Railroad and later for the M. & St. L. Railroad and the Western Grocer Mills where he was shipping clerk for a number of years. Ben died in 1942, and his wife, Julia, now lives in Long Beach, California. She was a dressmaker, and cateress. Carol and Vincent attended Marshalltown schools

and were graduated from high school there. Vincent worked in Marshalltown a number of years and is now employed by the Ritchfield Oil Company in Long Beach, California. Carol worked in the office of the Western Grocer Company for several years; later in the Sheriff's Office as Deputy Sheriff, under Harry W. Jennings, who was Marshall County Sheriff for sixteen years, from 1938 through 1954. Carol was married, in 1925, to Fred W. Harding, who served overseas in World War I. They have one daughter, Norma Harding, a teacher in the schools of Long Beach, California.

Tracy Belle Forrey who lived in Marshall County most of her life, was married to Fred T. Austin and they farmed the Austin Homestead, later working for the old Benedict Flour and Feed Store of Marshalltown. Mr. Austin still resides in Marshalltown. They had eight children: Ellsworth, Ernest, Boyd, Mary, Estella, Fred, Martha and Edward Austin. Ellsworth and Ernest served in World War I, and Fred and Edward served in World War II, where Fred Austin was killed in service in the Battle of the Bulge in Germany in 1944. All of Mr. Austin's family still live in Marshall County with the exception of Mary who is deceased and Boyd lives in Boise, Idaho, he graduated from Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa, as a civil engineer.

Summerfield Forrey lived all of his life, seventy-five years, on the old Forrey homestead, four miles east of Marshalltown in LeGrand township, on what was Old Lincoln Highway. He was married to Myrtie Colton. They were prosperous farmers and land owners and enjoyed working in Farm Bureau activities, County Fairs, and other Community affairs. Myrtie taught school in the old Rock Valley school of Marshall County.

George L. Forrey, graduated from the Marshalltown High School, later received his degree in mining engineering from the State University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa. He was married to Hazel Marshall and he was a mining engineer in Tuscon, Arizona until his death. They had four children, Lyra, Hazel Mary, Maurice, and David Forrey. Maurice and David served in World War II; Maurice was a 1st Lt. and an instructor at the air field in Liberal, Kansas. He was killed in an airplane accident in 1944; David served in the Marines; George's wife and children all live in Arizona.



## CHARLES ORLAND HAUSER

Charles Orland Hauser, farmer of RFD No. 1, Marshalltown, Iowa, was born August 5, 1914 at Liscomb, Iowa, a son of James Ira Hauser and Lessee Pearl Hulett Hauser. He was educated in the county schools.

Mr. Hauser married Julia Mary Allen Craven, a daughter of Walter Floyd and Martha Emily Stuckmeyer Allen. Mrs. Hauser was born June 21, 1923 at Melbourne, Iowa.

Mr. and Mrs. Hauser have three children: Linda Ann, born October 18, 1944; Steven Charles, born September 22, 1949 and Aleasa Jane, born October 3, 1952.

The family is Protestant in its religious views and in politics vote independently.

Mr. Hauser entered military service with the United States Army, November 12, 1941, and served with the Army Ordinance Corp with the rank of T5. He saw overseas service in Africa, Sicily, and Italy and was discharged October 25, 1945.

## JOHN C. HOGLAN

John C. Hoglan, superintendent of schools at Marshalltown, was born at Center Point, Iowa, April 3, 1902, the son of Arthur and Hattie (Murray) Hoglan. Mr. Hoglan received both the degree of bachelor of arts and the degree of master of arts from the State University of Iowa.

November 27, 1924, John C. Hoglan married Mary Lucille Rhodes, daughter of Paul and Ruth (Hill) Rhodes. Mrs. Hoglan was born at Bloomfield, Iowa, September 28, 1905. She attended the State University of Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Hoglan have three children: Barbara Anne (Hoglan) Miller, born January 10, 1926; Gwen Ellen Hoglan, born March 20, 1928; and Victor Herbert Hoglan, born July 20, 1934.

Mr. Hoglan has served as director of the Chamber of Commerce, as president of the Rotary club, and as master of the Masonic lodge, A. F. & A. M. He is a member of the Executive Board of the Iowa State Education Association and a life member of the National Education Association. He is a member of Phi Delta Kappa, national honorary educational fraternity, and a member of the Board of Directors of the Y. M. C. A.

Mr. and Mrs. Hoglan are members of the Methodist church. Their political affiliation is with the Republican party.

## THE HOLROYD FAMILY

By Edith Rownd Holroyd

Since 1893, four generations of the Holroyd family have resided, or now reside in Marshall County. They are as follows: William Holroyd, October 4, 1862 - December 21, 1938; Donald Newport Holroyd, September 20, 1891 - April 29, 1955; John Merton Holroyd, June 16, 1921 - ; David John Holroyd, December 18, 1954 - .

In March, 1893, William and Ella Prescott Holroyd came from Grundy County, Illinois, to Marshall County, Iowa. William (1862-1938) was the son of Benjamin and Sarah Lawes Holroyd, both of whom were born at Greetland, in Yorkshire, England. In the 1850s Benjamin Holroyd had left his young wife and three small daughters in England, to find his fortune in America. Arriving in Chicago with only fifty cents in his pocket, he first found work at the Chicago Stockyards. Later he worked for the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, cutting ties for the new line which was then being built to Rock Island, Illinois. In due time, Benjamin's wife, Sarah, and three little girls arrived from England, and the family settled at Yorkville, Illinois, where they owned and operated a nursery. Later they bought and moved to a farm about eight miles south of Morris, in Grundy County, Illinois. During the years the family increased until the children numbered nine—seven girls and two boys—William being the seventh child, and the elder of the two boys.

Ella Prescott Holroyd, wife of William Holroyd, was born in Grundy County, Illinois, December 18, 1866, the daughter of Henry and Martha Newport Prescott. Ella's father Henry Prescott was born in Augusta, Maine.

Ella Prescott and William Holroyd were married at Morris, Illinois, October 29, 1890. In 1893, the family came to Marshall County, where they settled on a one hundred acre farm three or four miles northeast of Albion. In 1894, they sold this place and bought what was known as the Captain Mills place near Prairieville, in Taylor Township, where they engaged in cattle-feeding and general farming. In 1906, they sold the Taylor Township farm and bought what was known as the Humlong place, a mile north of Albion, on the Liscomb road. Here, in 1907, they built a large beautiful home which is still occupied by their de-



scendants. Ella Prescott Holroyd died May 13, 1930, and William Holroyd died December 21, 1938.

Eldest child of Ella and William Holroyd was Donald Newport Holroyd, (second generation) who was born in Grundy County, Illinois, September 20, 1891. Their only daughter, Lois Alice, was born October 22, 1894 in Taylor Township, Marshall County, Iowa. In October, 1939, she married Oscar E. Collins of Morris, Illinois. On August 17, 1904, William and Ella Holroyd's younger son, William Prescott Holroyd was born. He married Miss Janette Hunter of Wellman, Iowa, and in the early 1930's moved to San Leandro, California. Their only child is a daughter, Jo Ann, born May 6, 1930.

Donald Newport Holroyd, eldest child of William and Ella Holroyd, married Miss Edith Rownd of Washington, Iowa, on February 17, 1915. She had for two years been a teacher in the Albion High School. Donald Holroyd had attended Iowa State College at Ames. Edith Rownd Holroyd, of Scotch and English descent, was a granddaughter, on both sides, of pioneers of Washington County, Iowa. William Rownd, her paternal grandfather, came to Washington County, Iowa, from Ripley County, Indiana in 1855, and William Madison Glasgow, her maternal grandfather, came to Washington County from Adams County, Ohio, in 1855.

Donald and Edith Holroyd settled on a farm three miles northeast of Marshalltown in Marietta Township. This farm was known as the old Haddock place, and had been purchased by William Holroyd a few years earlier. Here their elder daughter Jean Glasgow Holroyd was born, December 4, 1915, and here they resided until March, 1919, when they moved to an eighty acre farm known as the old Anderson place three miles northeast of Albion. On this farm were born a daughter, Margaret Ann, on April 16, 1920; and a son John Merton (third generation), on June 16, 1921. In March, 1922, the family moved to a one hundred sixty acre farm known as the old Rolston place, where they lived until 1939, when they moved the family homestead a mile north of Albion.

The children of Donald and Edith Holroyd all attended and were graduated from Albion public schools. Jean and Margaret Ann received Bachelor of Arts degrees from Iowa State Teachers Col-

lege, Cedar Falls, Iowa; son, John, attended Marshalltown Junior College, in Marshalltown; Jean Holroyd taught for three years in rural schools of Marshall County and then at Dunkerton and Marshalltown until 1945, when she accepted a position in the Vancouver, Washington, Junior High School, where she is now located. The second daughter, Margaret Ann taught English and Speech in Pocahontas, Iowa and Tama, Iowa, high schools, until 1947 when she went to Vancouver, Washington, to enter newspaper work. In 1951, she returned to Albion, and is now with the Times-Republican of Marshalltown.

John Merton Holroyd entered military service in June 1942, and took officer candidate training at Ft. Sill, Oklahoma, where he was commissioned a second lieutenant in the Field Artillery of the Army of the United States on December 31, 1942. He served as an instructor in surveying at Camp Howze, Texas, until June 1943 when he volunteered for active service overseas; sent to Casablanca, Africa, he moved with his unit across north Africa and up the boot of Italy with the Fifth Army. Among other battles, he took part in the shelling of the old monastery on Mt. Cassino. After the surrender of Italy, he was promoted to first lieutenant and entered southern France with the Seventh Army, moving up the Rhone Valley and on into Bavaria, Germany. He was in active service forty-five months, thirty of them overseas. As a member of a field artillery observation battalion which saw 462 days of actual combat, he saw service in Italy, France, and Germany, and earned five battle stars. Returning to the states in December 1945, he was promoted to the rank of captain. He remained in the reserve for some time, and received his final discharge from the army in April, 1953.

On John Holroyd's return from the service, he entered into farming with his father, Donald N. Holroyd, on the homestead a mile north of Albion where they fed cattle and carried on grain and dairy farming. On October 9, 1948, John was married to Miss Doris Quinn of Marshalltown and they have been making their home in Albion. On December 18, 1954, a son, David John (fourth generation), was born to them.

On April 29, 1955, Donald Newport Holroyd died in Evangelical Hospital, Marshalltown, of a heart condition.

## CHARLES LEROY HORTON

Charles Leroy Horton, owner and manager of Ewers Shoe Company at Marshalltown, was born in Shelby county, Iowa, June 27, 1908. He is the son of William Harrison and Elizabeth Green Horton. He graduated from the high school at Lake Park, Iowa, and attended the State University of Iowa.

May 29, 1938, Charles Leroy Horton married Dorothy May Ewers, daughter of Arthur Mont and Florence Ferguson Ewers. Mrs. Horton was born at Albia, Iowa, September 20, 1913. She graduated from the high school at Iowa City and from the State University of Iowa, where she received the degree of bachelor of arts. Mr. and Mrs. Horton have two children: Richard Ewers Horton, born February 5, 1940, and Eleanor Lee Horton, born October 14, 1944.

Mr. Horton is active in civic and community affairs. He is past president of the Marshalltown Rotary club and past president of the Marshalltown Chamber of Commerce. His political affiliation is with the Democratic party. In his religious convictions he is a Methodist.

## JAMES R. HOWARD

James R. Howard, first president of the American Farm Bureau Federation, was born on a farm near Clemons, Iowa, March 24, 1873. He received a bachelor of philosophy degree at Penn College, Oskaloosa, Iowa, in 1894 and a master's degree at the same college in 1897. He later studied at the University of Chicago.

Mr. Howard headed the Marshall County Farm Bureau from 1915 to 1918; became the first president of the Iowa Farm Bureau Federation in 1918; elected first president of the American Farm Bureau Federation in 1919 and served until 1923. He was a member of the St. Lawrence Waterways commission in 1924 and for many years a member of the board of governors of the American Agricultural Institute. Mr. Howard was a Quaker and a Republican.

December, 1900, James R. Howard married Anna Pickerel. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Howard are Robert of Winnetka, Illinois, farm editor of the Chicago Tribune; Henry of Clemons; John of Lanhan, Maryland; Mrs. A. M. Patterson of Clemons, whose husband is head of the American Royal Livestock show at Kansas City.

## WILLIAM E. HOOVER

William E. Hoover, retired farmer, resides at LeGrand, Iowa. He was born at Spirit Lake, Iowa, December 2, 1888, the son of William L. and Esther Brantingham Hoover.

August 24, 1910 William E. Hoover married S. Elizabeth Keen, daughter of N. Ogier and Virginia B. Keen. Mrs. Hoover was born at LeGrand, Iowa, July 26, 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Hoover have two sons and a daughter: Donald W. Hoover, born May 17, 1911; Kenneth E. Hoover, born December 26, 1913; Esther V. Stoner, born June 9, 1916.

Mr. and Mrs. Hoover are members of the Friends Church. In politics, they give their support to the Republican party.

## WILLARD B. HULL

Willard B. Hull, manufacturing furrier, was born at Marshalltown, Iowa, May 4, 1884, the son of Charles H. and Mary Alice Willard. He received his education in the Marshalltown Schools.

June 21, 1911, Willard B. Hull married Margaret E. Patton, daughter of Joseph and Ida Winn Patton. Mrs. Hull was born at Kellogg, Iowa, September 22, 1884. She received her college education at Grinnell, Cornell, and Iowa State Teachers College. Mr. and Mrs. Hull are the parents of Charles Joseph Hull, born in 1912, and John W. Hull, born in 1919.

From 1902 to 1911 Mr. Hull was with the U. S. Diplomatic Service at Peking, Hankow, Canton, and Shanghai, China. In 1912 he entered the fur manufacturing business at Marshalltown, becoming owner and manager of H. Willard, Son & Company. Mr. Hull has served as president of the Central Iowa Furriers Association, director of the First National Bank, Marshalltown Board of Education, Y.M.C.A., and Boy Scouts. He is a vestryman of St. Paul's Episcopal Church and a member of Rotary, Elmwood Country club, and Elks. He is a trustee of Riverside Cemetery. His political affiliation is with the Republican party. The Willards reside at 708 West Main street in Marshalltown.

## ULRIC MORGAN JACOBSON

Ulric Morgan Jacobson, farmer of Gilman, Iowa, was born June 3, 1896 in Marshall county, Iowa, a son of Knute and Annie Erickson Jacobson. Knute Jacob-



son was a native of Norway, Europe. Ulric graduated from Stavanger School, attended Valparaiso University, Indiana, and the Business College in Marshalltown.

February 27, 1932, Mr. Jacobson married Frances Harriet Tow, a daughter of Jesse and Sarah Roseland Tow. Mrs. Jacobson was born in Norway, Iowa, on July 16, 1903 and received her education in the LeGrand High School and Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa. Mrs. Jacobson's mother was born in Norway, Europe.

Mr. and Mrs. Jacobson have three children: Barbara, born August 30, 1933; Carl, born November 2, 1938; David, born May 5, 1954. The Jacobsons belong to the Friends Church and are politically affiliated with the Republican Party. Mr. Jacobson is a veteran of World War I.

### SHUELL HAMILTON JONES

Shuell Hamilton Jones, Superintendent of Schools, State Center, Iowa, was born September 20, 1917 at Ottumwa, Iowa, a son of A. J. and Elsie Mae Hamilton Jones. Mr. Jones received a Bachelor of Arts degree from William Penn College, Oskaloosa, Iowa; Master of Arts Degree from the State University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa and holds an Advanced Administration Certificate.

October 10, 1942, Mr. Jones married B. Louise McChesney, daughter of Cul-lum and Vivian Beery McChesney. Mrs. Jones was born December 14, 1920 at Packwood, Iowa and attended Parsons College, Fairfield, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have one son, Richard Shuell Jones, born June 18, 1946; they are members of the Presbyterian Church and vote with the Republican Party in politics; he served three years, three months in the United States Navy aboard the ships USS Lexington and USS Marcus Island.

A. J. Jones, father of Shuell Hamilton, has been a Superintendent of Schools for thirty years and his mother is still teaching at this date.

### HARRY WILLARD JENNINGS

Harry Willard Jennings, sheriff of Marshall county from 1939 to 1954, was born in Mahaska county, Iowa, September 12, 1884, the son of William and Mary Elizabeth Gaylord Jennings. Mr. Jennings graduated from the Marshalltown high school in 1905 and from Central Iowa Business College in 1906.

Harry W. Jennings married Merle Elizabeth Blanchard, May 10, 1911. Born in Marshall county, the first Mrs. Jennings was the daughter of George and Jesse Swearingen Blanchard. Harry W. and Mary Elizabeth Jennings had three children: William Homer, born February 19, 1916; Mary Louise, born July 7, 1919; Ray Willard, born March 15, 1921. Mrs. Jennings passed away in July, 1935.

From 1906 to 1908 Mr. Jennings was collection and remittance clerk of the First National Bank at Marshalltown. From 1908 to 1926 he was with the Marshalltown State Bank, serving as book-keeper, auditor, assistant cashier, and then as cashier. From 1926 to 1931 he was cashier of the Iowa Savings Bank at Marshalltown. During the years, 1931-1938, he was receiver of various closed banks.

In 1938 Mr. Jennings was elected sheriff of Marshall county. He was re-elected seven times. He has served as treasurer of the Marshalltown Independent School District, secretary of the Marshall County Bankers Association, secretary of the State organization of Secretaries of County Bankers Association, treasurer and director of Y.M.C.A., treasurer of the old Marshalltown club; treasurer of the Greater Marshalltown Association, member and chairman of the old Civil Service Commission for Police and Firemen, clerk of First Congregational Church, secretary and treasurer of the Marshalltown High School Alumni Association, secretary and treasurer of the Marshalltown Chatauqua Association, and member of the Legislative Committee of Iowa State Sheriff's Association. Mr. Jennings is a member of the State Sheriff's Association, Masonic lodge, A. F. & A. M., R. A. M., R. & S. M., and K. T., and I. O. O. F.

July 30, 1938, Harry W. Jennings married Alvarhetta O. McGinty. Mr. and Mrs. Jennings are Republicans and they belong to the First Congregational Church of Marshalltown.

### WILBUR ELAM JESSUP

Wilbur Elam Jessup, farmer of Bangor township in Marshall county, was born at Liscomb, Iowa, August 28, 1901. He is the son of Isom P. and Elva Cook Jessup. He graduated from Union high school in 1920 and from William Penn College at Oskaloosa, Iowa, in 1927.

Elam Jessup, grandfather of Wilbur E. Jessup, was a native of North Carolina.



He was one of the pioneer settlers of the Bangor neighborhood, coming to this part of Marshall county as early as 1851. He was influential in the early organization of church, school, and community functions.

Wilbur E. Jessup is active in various community affairs. He is a member of the Bangor Friends Meeting. In his political views, he supports the Democratic party. Address: Union, Iowa.

### JOHN W. KARAL

John W. Karal, priest at St. Mary's Church, Marshalltown, Iowa, was born September 18, 1926, at Fairfax, Iowa, a son of Wesley and Rose Mrstik Karal. Reverend Karal received his education in the St. Patrick's School at Fairfax; Bachelor of Arts degree from Loras College, Dubuque, Iowa; and spent four years in St. Meinrad Seminary, Indiana.

### ELLIS EDWIN KELLER

Ellis Edwin Keller, who with his brother, Alfred Keller, owns and operates the Empire Sand and Material Company, was born at Decatur, Illinois, January 5, 1894. He is the son of Walter Sherman and Josie Freeland Keller. He graduated from the Eddyville high school and attended Highland Park College in Des Moines.

November 25, 1919, Ellis Edwin Keller married Hazel Marie Tucker, daughter of John and Caroline Reardon Tucker. Mrs. Keller was born at Washington, Iowa, January 29, 1897. She received her college education at Parsons College, Fairfield, Iowa, and at Highland Park College, Des Moines, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Keller have a son, Robert Ellis Keller, born January 10, 1923, who now lives at St. Louis, Missouri.

Mr. Keller is a veteran of World War I, serving the last year of the war in France. He is a charter member of the American Legion post at Marshalltown. Mr. and Mrs. Keller are affiliated with the Methodist church. They live at Marietta. Address: Marshalltown, Iowa.

### ASA BURDETTE LANDES

Asa Burdette Landes, sheriff of Marshall county, was born at Whitten, Iowa, January 25, 1897, the son of William Henry and Delphia Anne Spurlin Landes. He graduated from Union High school

at Union, Iowa, and for two years attended Cornell College at Mount Vernon, Iowa.

During World War I, Sheriff Landes spent more than a year overseas with the 67th Coast Artillery Corps, returning to the United States in March, 1919. From 1919 to 1926 he was employed at the Marshalltown State Bank and from 1926 to 1953 at Western Grocer Company. In November, 1954, he was elected sheriff of Marshall county.

November 7, 1953, Asa Burdette Landes married Emma Pearl Van De Walle, daughter of Leander and Violetie Hall Van De Walle. Mrs. Landes was born at Tama, Iowa, November 22, 1911. Mr. Landes has two sons by a previous marriage: Max Eugene, born December 9, 1921; Edwin Burdette, born June 3, 1927.

Sheriff Landes is past commander of Frank Lewis Glick Post, American Legion, and past chef of the local voiture of the 40 & 8. He is also a member of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Legion of Guardsmen, and Moose lodge. He is a member of Central Church of Christ at Marshalltown. In politics, he is a Republican.

### JOSEPH N. MCKIBBEN

Joseph Nelson McKibben, a farmer living east of Green Mountain, was born northeast of Liscomb on December 16, 1891, the eldest son of the late James Finley McKibben and Nettie A. McKibben.

At the age of four he moved with his parents and grandparents to Arkansas where they lived for five years, then returned to Marshall County where he lived with his parents in the Bethel Grove community and later Liscomb Township. He was a veteran of World War I, receiving his discharge April 18, 1919.

He married Mabel Price of Albion on March 6, 1920.

They are the parents of two daughters, Doris McKibben of Marshalltown, and Mrs. Robert Foe of Greybull, Wyoming. A third daughter, Lois Mae, passed away September 3, 1932 at the age of three.

Joe McKibben, as he is known, owns and operates a farm about three miles east of Green Mountain, specializing in Brown Swiss dairy cattle. The family is active in church work at Central Christian Church of Marshalltown.

He has a sister, Mae McKibben, a teacher in the elementary schools of Mar-

shalltown, for several years, who with her mother, Mrs. Nettie McKibben lives in Marshalltown.

A younger brother, Gerald E. McKibben, owns and operates a farm about five miles southwest of Albion in the Hartland neighborhood. He married Mae Hooven, October 31, 1931. They are the parents of two daughters, Barbara Colleen and Ardith Elaine.

One sister, Bessie Hazel, passed away November 25, 1899 and another, Mable Gladys, passed away November 25, 1929.

Joe's father, James Finley McKibben, was the eldest son of Joseph H. McKibben, a pioneer settler of Iowa township near Albion, Iowa. He was born June 1, 1866, north of Albion. He lived northeast of Albion until his marriage to Nettie A. Ulery on October 29, 1890. Except for the five years in Arkansas, and one in Wisconsin, he spent all his married life in Iowa, the last twenty-one in Albion. He passed away May 17, 1942.

Joe's grandfather, Joseph H. McKibben, better known as "Uncle Joe", was born November 16, 1843 in Knox County, Ohio. He was the son of Mathew McKibben, a Scotch Presbyterian farmer, and his wife, Jane Eagleson, a native of Ireland.

At the age of twenty, with a colt, a shepherd dog, and a sixteen year old boy to assist him, he drove a flock of about six hundred sheep from Ohio to the farm of his oldest brother, William in Marshall County.

He returned home and on January 26, 1865, he married Cynthia Lhamon, who was born at Mount Vernon, Knox County, Ohio, on July 3, 1843, the daughter of William Lhamon, a Methodist farmer of German descent and his wife Esther Melker of Dutch descent.

The following autumn they put their possessions in a covered wagon and drove to Iowa enduring the usual privations and accidents of pioneers.

They settled in Iowa Township, Marshall County, where they lived for thirty years. The old McKibben home, was northeast of Albion, now known as the Roy Reidel farm. Here their eleven children were raised, and here they developed a larger well equipped stock farm, Mr. McKibben becoming widely known as a breeder of fine stock and during the 1880's controlling over one thousand acres of land.

He took an active part in local politics and his family were active members of

the Presbyterian Church of Albion where he was a church official for many years.

In 1896 they moved to Almyra, Arkansas, where they lived for five years, going from there to Phillips, Wisconsin.

Mr. and Mrs. J. H. McKibben were the parents of eleven children: James Finley, born June 1, 1866, died May 17, 1942; George W., born October 31, 1867, died September 8, 1933; Frank, born August 27, 1869; Mathew William, born December 26, 1871, died (date not given); Riley A., born September 6, 1873; Mary Ellen, born July 23, 1875; E. Monroe, born June 3, 1878, died December, 1952; Clara Mae, born March 7, 1880, died in 1918; Sarah M., born January 26, 1882, died October 20, 1945; Edward L., born November 2, 1883.

Of the eleven, four are still living. They are: Mary Ellen or Mrs. I. L. Arney of Marshalltown; R. A. McKibben, Liscomb; Edward L. of Phillips, Wisconsin, and Frank of Montrose, Colorado.

Of the eleven, six celebrated their golden wedding anniversaries, one his fifty-eighth, one his sixtieth and Mrs. Arney her sixty-first anniversary.

J. H. McKibben passed away at Newton, Iowa, April 23, 1904, and Mrs. McKibben at the home of a daughter, Mrs. Henry Vos, Almyra, Arkansas, April 15, 1935.

## NEAL LESTER MCKIBBEN

Neal Lester McKibben, farmer near Clemons, Iowa was born January 21, 1898 in Marshall County, a son of Mathew McKibben and Exie Loduska Koontz McKibben.

December 29, 1920, Mr. McKibben married Helen Kathryn Griffiths, daughter of Emerson B. and Bessie Hill Griffiths. Mrs. McKibben was born September 21, 1895 in Jasper County, Iowa.

Mr. and Mrs. McKibben had one daughter, Helen Jean who was born September 24, 1923.

This family belongs to the Methodist Church and their political affiliation is with the Republican Party.

## RUSSELL L. MAYNARD

Russell L. Maynard, employee of the Evangelical Hospital at Marshalltown, was born at Kahoka, Missouri, March 2, 1891, the son of Shelton and Ella Reid Maynard.

After Mr. Maynard had completed his



formal education in the public schools of Keokuk, Iowa, he became a salesman for S. Hamill Wholesale Grocers of the same city. From 1910 to 1915 he was a member of the Iowa National Guard at Keokuk with the rank of sergeant at the time of his discharge. He again entered military service during World War I and was discharged at Camp Dodge with the rank of sergeant. He resumed his work as a salesman for the S. Hamill Co., making Centerville, Iowa, his headquarters. He continued this work until 1936, completing 25 years of work as a salesman for this company.

During World War II he was a hospital attendant at the Schick General Hospital, where he helped take care of battle casualties in the surgical section. Since then he has worked in a number of hospitals and has for several years been with the Evangelical Hospital at Marshalltown. Mr. Maynard belongs to the American Legion post at Clinton, Iowa.

### **TALFORD L. MIDDLETON**

Talford L. Middleton, carpenter, Marshalltown, Iowa, was born March 21, 1903 at Eagle Grove, Iowa, a son of Adam L. and Mary Price Middleton. Mr. Middleton received a Bachelor of Science degree in Animal Husbandry, Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa.

May 29, 1937, he married Ruth Stinson, a daughter of William Stuart and Ina Beard Stinson. Mrs. Middleton was born July 24, 1910 at Fredricktown, Missouri, and received a Bachelor of Science degree in Home Economics, Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa.

Four children were born to the Middletons: Arthur Leslie, born July 6, 1938 and died in 1953; Ina May, born March 8, 1940; Jane Ann, born September 16, 1944; and Sara Marie, born June 27, 1949. The religious affiliation of the family is with the Methodist Church.

Mr. Middleton's grandfather came from Ohio and settled in Wright County, Iowa, in 1854. Mr. Middleton came to Marshall County in 1936. In 1936-38 he was a 4-H Club Agent of Marshall County; 1938-40, he was farm manager for the Des Moines Joint Stock and Land Bank; 1940-52, he was assistant manager for the Central Iowa Production Credit Association; 1942-47, he was a member of Company H of the Iowa State Guard.

His fraternal affiliation is with the Masonic Lodge.

### **CATHERINE MARY MILLER**

Catherine M. Miller of the United States Army was born at 514 N. Third Street, Marshalltown, Iowa, November 2, 1908. She is a daughter of Edward Paul and Edith Pence Miller. In 1926 she graduated from the Marshalltown high school and in 1931 she received the degree of bachelor of arts from Iowa State Teachers College.

In August 1942 Catherine M. Miller became the first woman of Marshall county to join the Women's Army Corps which was then known as the Women's Army Auxiliary Corps. She received her basic training at Ft. Des Moines, Iowa, and was commissioned at Ft. Oglethorpe, Georgia, in September, 1943. She has served at Ft. Oglethorpe; Camp Atterbury, Indiana; Fortress Monroe, Virginia; Presidio of San Francisco, California; Yokohama, Japan, and Okinawa. In 1954 she was on duty with the Quartermaster Corps at Natick, Massachusetts.

Miss Miller is a member of Chapter BB, PEO Marshalltown. Her religious affiliation is with the Congregational Church.

### **GEORGE ARTHUR MILLER**

George Arthur Miller, proprietor of Miller's Cheese Shop at Marshalltown, was born at 203 North 4th Street, Marshalltown, Iowa, the son of Edward Paul and Edith Pence Miller. He graduated from the Marshalltown high school in 1927.

September 5, 1946, George Arthur Miller married Marian Elizabeth Edwards, daughter of Gaylord and Anna Maude Heaton Edwards. Mrs. Miller was born at Sheffield, Illinois, October 25, 1906. She graduated from high school at Winterset, Iowa, received her B.S. degree from the State University of Iowa, and her M.A. degree from Iowa State College. In 1942 she continued her formal education in the Teachers College of Columbia University. From 1930 to 1937 she taught home economics in the high schools at Ayrshire and Brooklyn, Iowa. From 1937 to 1946 she was employed by the Iowa State College Extension Service, serving as county home demonstration agent in Floyd and Mitchell counties, as state home management specialist, and as district home economics supervisor,



with leave of absence for military service.

In 1930 E. P. Miller and his sons, Paul C. Miller and George A. Miller, became owners and operators of Miller's Dairy. Paul C. left the business in 1936, but George A. and his father continued in it until the latter's death, June 3, 1948. George A. disposed of his final interest in the dairy in April, 1951, and started Miller's Cheese Shop in November, 1951. Edith Pence Miller passed away January 26, 1952. Her father, J. B. Pence, was sheriff of Marshall county.

During World War II, Mr. Miller entered military service October 23, 1942 and was separated September 10, 1945, with the rank of corporal. He served in Hawaii and Saipan for 29 months. Mrs. Miller enlisted in the Waves (U.S.N.R.) January 13, 1944 and was released to inactive duty on December 23, 1945. She held the rank of lieutenant and served in the Puget Sound Navy Yard, Bremerton, Washington, as personnel officer for civilian women.

Mr. Miller belongs to Lions Club, Elks Club, and American Legion. Mrs. Miller is a member of Chapter JU, P.E.O., and Alpha Gamma Delta. The Millers worship in the faith of the Congregational Church.

## MAX MILO MILLS

Max Milo Mills, attorney at Marshalltown, was born in this city, August 26, 1920, the son of Dr. Max M. and Reba Ferguson Mills. After completing his work in the Marshalltown high school and junior college, he entered the University of Chicago where he received the degree of bachelor of arts. He continued his education at Washington University and Drake University where he received the degree of juris doctor. At Drake he was elected president of the class of 1949.

December 14, 1945, Max Milo Mills married Carmel Marie Bellini, daughter of Archangelo and Theresa Magistrini Bellini. Mrs. Mills was born in San Francisco, California, December 4, 1920. After graduating from the Vallejo high school, she attended the University of California. Mr. and Mrs. Mills have two children: Sally Ann, born June 17, 1947, and Jeffrey Lawrence, born Oct. 1, 1950.

In March, 1943, Mr. Mills enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps. After more than two years of service in the Pacific theatre, he was discharged in January, 1946, with the rank of captain. He is now serving

as commandant of the Marine Corps League.

Mr. Mills is a member of the law firm of Mills & Grimes. In 1952 he was elected county attorney and was reelected to this office in 1954. In 1953 he was named "Outstanding Young Man of Marshall County". He served as first president of Marshalltown Adult Education Association; secretary of Central Iowa Fair Association, 1951-52; treasurer of the Junior Chamber of Commerce, 1952-53. He has been active in Community Chest, Red Cross, Y.M.C.A., and Boy Scouts. His political ties are with the Republican party.

## JOHN L. MOWRY

John L. Mowry, attorney at law and mayor of the city of Marshalltown, was born at Baxter, Iowa, December 15, 1905. He is the son of William and Grace Lindsay Conn Mowry. After graduating from the Marshalltown high school in 1924, he received his college and legal education at the State University of Iowa (1924-26, 1927-30) and Ohio State University (1926-27). In 1929 he graduated from the State University of Iowa with the degree of bachelor of arts and the following year he received the degree of juris doctor. Mr. Mowry was admitted to the Iowa State Bar on June 11, 1930 and to the New York State Bar on June 27, 1945.

June 7, 1941, John L. Mowry married Irene Eudora Lounsberry, daughter of Harold C. and Nellie Stewart Lounsberry. Mrs. Mowry was born at Marshalltown, Iowa, October 9, 1913. She attended the State University of Iowa, where she received the degree of bachelor of arts. Mr. and Mrs. Mowry have a daughter, Madelyn Eudora, born December 21, 1942.

From 1939 to 1941 Mr. Mowry was county attorney of Marshall county. During World War II (1941-45), he served in the Intelligence Unit Materiel Command. He has served as national president of the Society of Former Agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. In 1951 Mr. Mowry was elected mayor of Marshalltown and was reelected to this office in 1953.

The Mowrys live at 503 West Main street, Marshalltown, Iowa. They are members of the Presbyterian Church. Their political affiliation is with the Republican party. Mr. Mowry is a member of the Lions club, Chamber of Commerce, A. F. & A. M., K. T., Za-Ga-Zig shrine,

B. P. O. E., Legion of Guardsmen, and Society of Former Agents of the F.B.I. Mrs. Mowry belongs to Entre Nous, A. A.U.W., Womens club, Eastern Star, and D.A.R. She is past president of Entre Nous, A.A.U.W., and D.A.R.

### **LARU JAY NASON**

Laru Jay Nason, farmer of Melbourne, Iowa, was born March 5, 1874 in Marshall County, Iowa, a son of Wilson B. and Margaret Richardson Nason; he attended Rhodes High School and Highland Park in Des Moines, Iowa.

February 28, 1896, Mr. Nason married Jennie Florence Kiser, a daughter of James William and Sarah Hancher Kiser; she was born March 28, 1874 in Jasper County, Iowa; received her education in the Melbourne and State Center Schools.

Mr. and Mrs. Nason had two children: Laru McCloud Nason, born October 28, 1897; and Lawrence E. Nason, born March 17, 1903; the family worships in the Protestant faith and in politics are affiliated with the Republican Party.

### **LAWRENCE EDGAR NASON**

Lawrence Edgar Nason, farmer of Melbourne, Iowa, was born March 17, 1903, a son of Laru Jay and Jennie Florence Kiser Nason; received his education in the Van Cleve Schools.

September 29, 1926, Mr. Nason married Myrtle G. Petermeier, daughter of August and Matilda Gauch Petermeier; she was born March 13, 1905 at Melbourne, Iowa; graduated from the Melbourne High School and attended Iowa State Teachers College, Cedar Falls, Iowa, one year; Lawrence and Myrtle Nason have one daughter, Sharon Irene, born July 10, 1937; the family belongs to the Van Cleve Congregational Church.

### **CALVIN D. NEVE**

Calvin D. Neve, manager of the Marshalltown Chamber of Commerce, was born at Nauvoo, Illinois, July 24, 1908, the son of John P. and Clara Dallinger Neve. He graduated from the College of Commerce of the University of Illinois with the degree of bachelor of science in accountancy.

On June 16, 1940, Calvin D. Neve married Maude G. Hull, daughter of Guy A. and Florence Gochenour Hull. Mrs. Neve was born at Dallas City, Illinois,

August 17, 1908. She is a graduate of Knox College, Galesburg, Illinois, where she received the degree of bachelor of science. Mr. and Mrs. Neve have two children: Nancy S., born October 28, 1942 and Sara M., born May 11, 1944.

Mr. Neve is a member and was president of the Iowa Chamber of Commerce in 1950. He is a member of the American Chamber of Commerce Executives, and the United States Chamber of Commerce. From 1939-41, he belonged to the Illinois Chamber of Commerce Executives. From 1950-52, he was secretary of the Iowa Council for Community Improvement. Since 1941 he has been manager of the Marshalltown Community Chest. He is treasurer of the Marshall County chapter of the National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis. During World War II, he served in the U. S. Navy Seabees. The Neves belong to the Presbyterian church.

### **LEWIS ALLIE NORMAN**

Lewis Allie Norman was a farmer of Union, Iowa. Born at East Bend, Yadkin county, North Carolina, September 8, 1886, he was the son of Lewis and Lou Hutchens Norman.

February 7, 1912, Lewis Allie Norman married Mabel Ethel Brindle, daughter of Mark and Sarah Clemons Brindle. Mrs. Norman was born in Liberty township, Marshall county, Iowa, November 17, 1892.

Three sons of Mr. and Mrs. Norman are Glenn William Norman, born September 11, 1915; Carl Lewis Norman, born June 19, 1919; and Walter Marcus Norman, born January 30, 1927.

Mr. and Mrs. Norman were Friends in their religious beliefs. In politics, they gave their support to the Republican party. Lewis Allie Norman passed away on April 26, 1953.

### **DAVID WINDSOR NORRIS**

David Windsor ("Fritz") Norris, publisher and industrialist of Marshalltown, was born in Chicago, Illinois, February 2, 1876, son of David Washington Norris, a central Iowa school man and later a prominent lawyer of Grinnell, Iowa, who had been reared on a farm in Tama county, east of Gilman, where his parents had emigrated from Illinois in a covered wagon in 1863.

In 1896 D. W. Norris graduated from



Grinnell College, where he was one of the founders of the present day newspaper, the *Scarlet and Black*, which as an undergraduate, he developed into a financial success. After graduation his first job was grading and sorting cattle in the union stock yards in Chicago, however, newspaper work held his interest and he went to Washington, D. C., to become a newspaper correspondent for Hearst's *New York Journal*; then in 1897 secured a job with the *Marshalltown Times-Republican*; two years later bought the paper, his father backing him in the venture, and remained its owner until his death. At one time he owned control of the *Council Bluffs Nonpareil*.

In 1904 D. W. Norris joined his father-in-law, T. I. Wasson, and other Marshalltown businessmen, in purchasing the Lennox Furnace company, which he came to control, later spreading its operations, foundries and assembly plants under various corporation names in a dozen cities of the country. In 1929 he moved to Pasadena, California to live, but made periodical trips to Marshalltown, which he considered his home.

October 4, 1900, D. W. Norris married May Wasson, daughter of T. I. Wasson, a well known citizen of Marshalltown. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Norris are John W., Dana W., Mrs. E. C. (Lorraine) Booth, Mrs. Leo E. (Hollis) Anderson, and Mrs. J. Sewell (Margaret) Brown.

Mr. Norris was a hard worker in whatever enterprise engaged, and very active in community and civic affairs. For a time he was interested in politics, affiliating with the progressive Republicans in Iowa. Mr. Norris died at Columbus, Ohio, October 5, 1949.

## JOHN WINDSOR NORRIS

John Windsor Norris, industrialist and heating engineer of Marshalltown, was born in that city, August 5, 1903. He is the second son of David Windsor and Flora May (Wasson) Norris. He was graduated from high school in Marshalltown in 1921, attended Grinnell College for two years and then entered Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Boston, graduating in 1927 with a degree of Bachelor of Science in Mechanical Engineering. At M.I.T. he was elected to Tau Beta Phi, national honorary scholastic engineering fraternity.

He began his business career in the sales and engineering departments of the

Lennox Furnace Company at Syracuse, N. Y., in 1927 and was transferred to the Marshalltown Lennox plant in 1930 as assistant sales manager. He served as sales manager, chief engineer, general manager and vice president of Lennox before being elected president of Lennox following the death of his father in 1949. He is recognized as one of the outstanding authorities on warm air heating in the United States, has written several books on that subject and as an engineer designed many of the Lennox products now being manufactured. He also is a member of the Board of Trustees of the National Warm Air Heating and Air Conditioning Association.

He also is president of the Times-Republican Printing Co., of Marshalltown and of various other corporations comprising the Norris Industries affiliated with Lennox.

As a member of the Chamber of Commerce in the late 30's, he was instrumental in reviving and reorganizing the Marshalltown Community Chest and as director of the annual Chest fund raising campaign he led the movement to house both the Y.M.C.A. and the Y.W.C.A. in one building. He served as President of the Community Chest Board in 1941. In 1952 he was elected a trustee of Grinnell College.

Mr. Norris married Carol Nell Freeman, daughter of the late Horace C. and Nell Louise (Hermon) Freeman of Beloit, Wis., on June 22, 1952, and they have one daughter, Megan Elizabeth, born January 23, 1955. He also has two sons by a previous marriage, John W. Norris, Jr., born February 10, 1936, and Robert W. Norris, born January 31, 1938, both living with their father. His mother is still living in Pasadena, California.

He is a Republican in politics, his church affiliation is Baptist and he is a member of the Chamber of Commerce and Elmwood County Club of Marshalltown. His home address is 411 Jerome Street.

## PAUL GIFFORD NORRIS, JR.

Paul G. Norris, Jr., editor and publisher of the Marshalltown Times-Republican, was born at Grinnell, Iowa, December 3, 1904, son of Paul Gifford and Edna Lydia Hand Norris. In 1922 he graduated from the high school at Glenwood, Minnesota, and in 1927 he graduated from Grinnell College with the degree of bachelor of arts.



February 6, 1929, Paul G. Norris, Jr., married Garnet Maxine Ulmer, daughter of Harry D. and Lida Hollingsworth Ulmer. Mrs. Norris was born at Marshalltown, October 2, 1905. Mr. and Mrs. Norris had three sons: David Ulmer, born May 10, 1933; Paul Gifford (III), born March 7, 1936; Donald Nixon, born May 6, 1939. Mrs. Norris died May 1, 1951.

April 2, 1953, Mr. Norris married Amy Margaret Langland Talmadge, daughter of Albert and Susan Benson Langland. Mrs. Norris was born at Gilman, Iowa, July 10, 1907. Richard Paul Talmadge, son of Mrs. Norris, was born August 22, 1940.

Mr. Norris gained his first newspaper experience on the *Scarlet and Black*, student newspaper at Grinnell College. He left school early in 1925 and was employed as newspaper reporter in Chicago, first with City News Bureau and later on the old Chicago Herald-Examiner. He returned to college in 1926 and spent that summer on the Marshalltown Times-Republican as a relief man, joining the T-R staff as sports editor and general news reporter on graduation from college in June, 1927. Later he served as state editor, was city editor from 1936 to 1947, and then transferred to Radio Station KFJB as promotion manager and news director. He returned to the T-R as general manager in December, 1948, and was elected secretary-treasurer of the corporation. He succeeded D. W. Norris as editor and publisher after the latter's death in 1949. Paul G. Norris, Jr., was director of Iowa Daily Press Association, 1949-52, and served on various committees for IDPA, Iowa Press Assn., and Inland Daily Press Association.

During World War II, Mr. Norris enlisted as private in Co. H, 2nd Rgt., Iowa State Guard, Marshalltown, January 8, 1942, served in various non-commissioned grades, commissioned second lieutenant in 1944, promoted to captain and company commander in 1946, and discharged as major in September, 1947. He helped organize Eugene E. Weatherly Post No. 1, Legion of Guardsmen, in Marshalltown in 1946, served as post commander in 1951 and as national commander, 1952-53. He was awarded the Legion of Guardsmen certificate of Merit in 1951 and represented the national organization on the 1953 Awards Jury of Freedoms Foundation at Valley Forge, Pa.

Mr. Norris is a member of Marshall-

town Lodge, No. 312, B.P.O. Elks; Marshalltown Rotary club; Eugene E. Weatherly Post, No. 1, Legion of Guardsmen; Des Moines Press and Radio club. From 1941 to 1953 he was a member of the Board of Trustees of the Marshalltown Public Library, serving as president of the board in 1952-53. He was elected director of Hospital Service, Inc., in 1942 and is still serving as director, member of executive committee, and chairman public relations committee. In 1949 he was elected to the Board of Directors of the Community Chest, serving as president in 1952, and in 1954 directed the Community Chest fund raising campaign. Since 1951 he has been on the vocational advisory committee of the Marshalltown high school. In 1953 he became director of Enterprise, Inc., of Marshalltown.

Mr. Norris is interested in sports. From 1928 to 1953 he worked as a high school football official in central Iowa. He brought the Iowa Association A. A. U. men's basketball tournament to Marshalltown in 1947 and managed this tournament each year since for the Legion of Guardsmen. Mr. Norris has served as an officer of the Iowa Association, Amateur Athletic Union since 1947.

In politics, Mr. Norris is a Republican. A number of times he has been a delegate to county and state conventions. He is vice chairman of Iowa Republican Editors. His religious affiliation is with the Methodist church. Mrs. Norris is a member of the Trinity Lutheran church.

## LANCE CHARLES OAKES

Lance Charles Oakes, employee of the Joyce Lumber Company of Marshalltown, was born in this city, December 17, 1927. He is the son of Leon C. and Evelyn Gossman Oakes. He received his formal education in the public schools of LeGrand, Iowa.

His father, Leon C. Oakes, is a veteran of World War I and a member of the Harry Long Post of the American Legion, No. 197, Montour, Iowa. He is also a member of the Polar Star Lodge, No. 113, A. F. & A. M., LeGrand.

Lance Oakes served in the U. S. Army from 1946-47 and from 1950-51. His political ties are with the Democratic party. In his religious convictions he is a Protestant. He belongs to the Harry Long Post of the American Legion, No. 197, Montour, and to the Polar Star lodge, No. 113, LeGrand.

## DAVID ALEXANDER PAUL

David Alexander Paul, farmer of Gilman, Iowa, was born one mile west of Newburg, Iowa, July 11, 1909, a son of James M. and Jane McCullough Paul. Mr. Paul graduated from the Gilman High School; received a Bachelor of Arts degree from the State University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa; was granted a diploma from the 75th National Training School for Scout Executives at Mendham, New Jersey.

September 11, 1935, Mr. Paul married Irma Odella Young, daughter of Albert D. and Sadie E. Young. She was born August 27, 1910 at Kingman, Kansas. Mrs. Paul was graduated from the Clarence, Iowa, High School; received Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts degrees from the State University of Iowa. The Pauls have one child, Judith Lyvonne, born February 26, 1941. The family is very active in the Gilman Community Church. The farm home is located one half mile north of Gilman.

Mr. Paul is a Director in the Green-castle Township Farm Bureau; finance Chairman of the Gilman Community Church; president, Board of Education of Gilman Consolidated School; former scoutmaster of Gilman Troop 309; former field executive, Boy Scouts of America. Served the Ozark Empire Area Council while located at West Plains, Missouri, and is a charter member of the Gilman Lions Club.

Mrs. Paul is a member of Phi Beta Kappa, an honorary scholastic organization; member, Pi Lambda Theta, honorary professional women's sorority; member of the American Artists Professional League, Central Iowa Art Association, Midwest Chaparral Poets and the Iowa Poetry Association. In 1949-56, she was State Art Chairman for Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs, State Chairman of American Art Week, a former teacher in Iowa City and Newton schools. Mrs. Paul's paintings are widely exhibited in Iowa and other Midwest States.

## HAROLD LEVI ROBINSON

Harold Levi Robinson, farmer of Rhodes, Iowa, was born January 19, 1910 at Rhodes, a son of Elwood E. and Elva Kline Robinson. Harold was educated in the Rhodes High School.

February 5, 1941, he was married to

Helen Josephine Kroeger, a daughter of William J. and Nell B. Kroeger. She was born June 28, 1917 at Sabula, Iowa. Mrs. Robinson holds a Bachelor of Arts degree in Music from Iowa State Teachers College, Cedar Falls, Iowa.

Harold and Helen Robinson have two children: William H. Robinson, born August 13, 1942 and Connie Kay Robinson born March 8, 1944.

In their religious affiliation, the family is Methodist and in politics are affiliated with the Republican Party.

## ROBERT A. ROCKHILL

Robert A. Rockhill, lawyer of Marshalltown, Iowa, was born at Larchwood in Lyons county, Iowa, November 24, 1894, the son of Oscar and Huldah C. Rockhill. After graduating from the Larchwood high school, Mr. Rockhill continued his studies at the State University of Iowa, where he received the degree of bachelor of arts in 1920 and the degree of bachelor of law in 1923.

August 17, 1928, Robert A. Rockhill married Velda Mae Fox, daughter of William S. and Minnie Mae Warren Fox. Mrs. Rockhill was born at Maryville, Kansas, November 9, 1895. She graduated from Coe College with the degree of bachelor of arts and from the State University of Iowa with the degree of master of arts. Mr. and Mrs. Rockhill have two daughters: Dorothy Ellen Kruse, born July 23, 1931, and Romaine Adel Mackaman, born August 23, 1933.

Mr. Rockhill served in both World Wars I and II. In World War I he was commissioned 2nd lieutenant in infantry, August 15, 1917, was overseas from May, 1918 to July, 1919, and was discharged July 31, 1919. His military service in World War II extended from March 2, 1942, to June 6, 1944, being discharged with the rank of major. From 1927 to 1933 Mr. Rockhill was city solicitor of Marshalltown. In 1951 he again became city solicitor. In the Fifty-first and Fifty-second General Assembly, Mr. Rockhill represented Marshall county in the State Senate. He is president of the Marshall County Historical Society.

The Rockhills are members of the Congregational Church. In politics they give their support to the Republican party. The Rockhills live at 106 North 7th Street, Marshalltown, Iowa.



## IRVING FRED RUBENBAUER

Irving Fred Rubenbauer, farmer of Marshall county, was born in LeGrand township, Marshall county, Iowa, February 17, 1883. He is the son of Rudolph and Matilda Handorf Rubenbauer. His paternal grandparents, John and Tekka Mayo Rubenbauer, were natives of Germany and Holland, respectively. They emigrated to the United States in 1851 and located on a farm in LeGrand township two or three years later.

April 26, 1906, Irving Fred Rubenbauer married Clara Wolken, daughter of Hiram George and Thesa Brucklacher Wolken. Mrs. Rubenbauer was born in Le Grand township, January 20, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Rubenbauer have three children: Russell Rubenbauer, born June 22, 1907; Blanche Rubenbauer Dahl, born April 21, 1909; and Adeline Rubenbauer Rasmussen, born July 14, 1911. The Rubenbauers worship in the faith of the Lutheran church.

Mr. Rubenbauer is president of the Marshall Farmers Mutual Insurance association.

## AL SANDERMAN

Al Sanderman, cashier of the Melbourne Savings Bank at Melbourne, Iowa, was born June 6, 1886, in Jasper county, Iowa. He is the son of August and Caroline Kracht Sanderman.

June 12, 1912, Al Sanderman married Karolyn L. Korte, daughter of Joseph and Amelia Korte. Mrs. Sanderman was born in Jasper county, Iowa, July 25, 1890. After finishing high school, she attended Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa.

Mr. Sanderman has been active in community and civic affairs. From 1951 to 1954 he was mayor of Melbourne. The Sandermans belong to the Methodist Church.

## HAROLD E. SAUER

Harold E. Sauer, physician and surgeon in Marshalltown, Iowa, was born October 4, 1918, at Ida Grove, Iowa, a son of Raymond Magnus and Elizabeth Belle Neill Sauer; Dr. Sauer graduated from the Marshalltown High School in 1936; attended the Marshalltown Junior College one year; received a Bachelor of Arts degree from the State University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa in 1940; received a M.D. degree from the State University of Iowa in 1943.

August 11, 1946, Dr. Sauer married Lois Virginia Valentine, daughter of Robert C. and Amy Wasson Valentine; she was born May 9, 1919, at Marshalltown, Iowa; received a Bachelor of Arts degree from Iowa State Teachers College, Cedar Falls, Iowa in 1941.

Dr. and Mrs. Sauer have three children: Richard Neill, born October 4, 1948; Catherine Jane, born March 10, 1950; Barbara Jean, born August 29, 1951; the family belongs to the Congregational Church and in politics are affiliated with the Republican Party.

December 31, 1943, Dr. Sauer entered military service in the United States Army and served until his release October 10, 1946.

## ESTHER ELLIS SAUM

Esther Ellis Saum, society editor of the Marshalltown Times-Republican, was born at Melbourne Iowa, August 12, 1908. She is the daughter of David B. and Mary C. Ellis Troxel. David B. Troxel was born in Ashland county, Ohio, September 17, 1855. He first worked as a carpenter and contractor at Melbourne, but in 1896 he opened the "Steam Novelty Works", a general repair shop, at that place. He operated this business until his death on October 1, 1927. Mrs. Troxel was born in Knox county, Ohio, October 21, 1871. She passed away on January 13, 1953.

Mrs. Saum graduated from the Melbourne high school in 1926 and had one year of training at Evangelical Hospital at Marshalltown. John Adam Saum and Esther Ellis Troxel were married on January 15, 1929. Mr. Saum was born at Edgar, Nebraska, June 16, 1900, the son of John Adam and Iona Belle Saum. He graduated from the Guthrie County high school at Panora, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Saum have one daughter, Dorothy Darlene Saum, who was born June 14, 1930.

The Saums belong to the Christian church. Their political ties are with the Republican party.

## ROY EDGAR SHIPTON

Roy Edgar Shipton, retired farmer and living in Marshalltown, was born January 10, 1886 in Marshall County, Iowa, a son of William and Susan Lynch Shipton. Mr. Shipton received his education in the country schools.

August 30, 1911, he married Florence



Meyers, a daughter of Tobias H. and Jennie Robson Meyers. Mrs. Shipton was born in Grundy County, Iowa, and attended the Grundy Center schools.

Mr. and Mrs. Shipton have four children: Raena Shipton Wilhau, born July 6, 1912; Doris Shipton Seleine, born May 20, 1914; William Meyers Shipton, born December 23, 1916; and Vivian Shipton Trickey, born January 15, 1924.

Mr. and Mrs. Shipton are affiliated with the Congregational Church and in politics with the Republican Party.

### **BERNARD HENRY SKAHILL**

The Right Reverend Monsignor Bernard Henry Skahill, pastor of St. Mary's Church, Marshalltown, Iowa, was born December 19, 1890 at Cascade, Iowa, a son of James B. and Margaret Durigan Skahill. The Rt. Rev. Msgr. Skahill received a Bachelor of Arts degree from Loras College, Dubuque, Iowa in 1914; S.T.B. from La Valle University, in 1916; J.C.B. from La Valle University in 1917; M.A. Catholic University, 1921 and a Ph.D. degree from Catholic University in 1934.

Father Skahill was a member, Mediaeval Academy of America, 1937-1946; Associate Professor of Greek and Latin at The Catholic University of America, 1937-1946; Auxiliary Chaplain, Ft. Belvoir, Virginia, 1941-1942; Member, American Classical League, 1921-46; Member, Classical Association of the Middle West and South, 1921-46; Member, Rotary Club, Elkader, Iowa, 1950, Vice-President in 1951; Member, Knights of Columbus, 1919- ; Pastor, St. Joseph's Church, Elkader, Iowa, 1946-53.

### **A. A. SODAWASSER**

A. A. Sodawasser, priest at St. Mary's Church, Marshalltown, Iowa, was born January 25, 1924 at Guttenberg, Iowa, a son of Albert and Florence Oster Sodawasser. Reverend Sodawasser received his education in the St. Mary's grade and high schools in Guttenberg; Loras College Dubuque, Iowa; Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa; and The Catholic University, Washington, D.C.

Reverend Sodawasser was a Member of Third Degree Knights of Coulmbus, 1948 and was Council Chaplain, 1949-54; Member of Fourth Degree Knights of Columbus, 1952; Member of Board of Directors of Visiting Nurses' Association,

1949-52; Chaplain, Mercy Hospital, Marshalltown, 1948-53; Chaplain, Iowa State Soldiers Home, Marshalltown, 1948-53; Athletic Director and Coach of St. Mary High School, Marshalltown, 1948-55.

### **ANNA N. STONE**

Born in Sweden in 1878, Anna N. Stone came to Marshalltown with her parents when she was about six months old. In 1904 she and her husband, George R. Stone, entered the restaurant business which had been established by his father, Ebson Weed Stone. The latter died in 1920.

Since the death of her husband in 1937, Anna N. Stone has continued to operate the cafe which has become one of the most famous restaurants of the Middle West.

During the half century Mrs. Stone has been in business she has faced many problems. One of these was created by the invention and development of the automobile. As the restaurant was located near the railroad depots, most of the customers were railroad passengers and employees. The decline of railroad traffic was a serious loss to her business. Then the viaduct was built in front of the cafe—almost obscuring the place. It was at that time that Mrs. Stone originated the slogan, "Under the Viaduct, Down by the Vinegar Works." The slogan has become so famous that it is recognized by people throughout the United States.

The 1930's brought the depression and the 1940's World War II. As a result of rationing, price controls, and the scarcity of help, the restaurant was forced to close for about eighteen months. Mrs. Stone's determination to reopen was realized in April, 1947, and it seemed that the food and decorations were better than ever before. Mrs. Stone entered a new era—the realization of the gratitude and loyalty of a host of old customers as well as many new ones each day. The desire to please and satisfy her customers has always been uppermost in her mind.

### **ORRIN R. SWIFT**

Orrin R. Swift, farmer of Gilman, Iowa, was born in Marshall County, Iowa, April 12, 1891, a son of Andrew and Andrea Johnson Swift. He received his education in the country schools.

December 18, 1913, Mr. Swift married Bessie E. Smith, a daughter of Joseph W. and Ursulina Cramer Smith. She was

born in Marshall County, Iowa, April 3, 1893 and received her education in the country schools.

Mr. and Mrs. Swift had one son, Orrin Raymond. The family is affiliated with the Christian Church.

Andrew Jackson Smith, father of Joseph W. and grandfather of Bessie E. Smith Swift, was born November 1, 1819 in Harrison county, Ohio. He came to Jasper county, Iowa, in 1848, from Owen county, Indiana. The next year he moved to Marshall county, where he bought a farm in Timber Creek township for \$1.25 an acre.

At the time Andrew Jackson Smith first lived in Marshall county, the Pottawattamie and Meskwakie Indians gave considerable trouble. One day an Indian, his face wholly painted came into the cabin with a knife in hand and a tomawawk at his belt: "Grandmother Smith", badly frightened, showed great presence of mind, running to the door to call her husband. "Jackson, Jackson", and the Indian beat a retreat, believing her husband was near at hand, although he was miles away. As a whole the Indians were good to the white settlers but they continued to steal hogs for their own use.

## **HEMAN TREADWELL ELWOOD MOORE**

Heman Treadwell came to Marshalltown in 1864 from New Carlisle, Indiana. He bought a farm on the South Center Street Road. He had two sons, William F. and Royal, and a daughter, Emma, who married John Fletcher Ford of Albion in 1870.

Heman Treadwell died in 1866 and is buried in Riverside Cemetery. In 1867 William F. Treadwell married Arsepta Ellen Moore, a daughter of Elwood and Syntipe Moore, who came to Marshalltown from New Carlisle, Indiana, in 1865. Two years later Mr. Moore moved to Liscomb, where he engaged in the grocery business. His daughter, Edith, married Ruben Dawson in 1875.

In 1878 Mr. Moore and Mr. Dawson and families went to Dakota Territory to enter government land. When Mr. Dawson died in 1935, Mrs. Dawson returned to Marshalltown to live.

In 1867 William F. Treadwell bought a lot on the corner of North Center and Webster streets in Marshalltown where he built a house and established a home. Here two children, Sallie and Ettie, were

born, reared, and graduated from high school. Ettie attended Grinnell College and taught in the Marshalltown schools. In 1891 Sallie married Harry Gerhart, a bookkeeper in the First National Bank of which his uncle, George Glick, was president. Mr. Gerhart became assistant cashier of the bank, a position he held until his death in 1927. Mr. Treadwell served as city treasurer for several years and in 1883 he was elected treasurer of Marshall county. He was reelected to this office in 1885 and in 1887. He was a member of the I. O. O. F. Banner Lodge, the Cosmopolitan Lodge of the Knights of Pythias, and the Masonic Lodge. In 1890 he became past master of Marshall Lodge No. 108.

In 1891 Mr. and Mrs. Treadwell moved to Fairbank, Iowa, where Mr. Treadwell engaged in banking. Later when the Fairbank State Bank was organized, Mr. Treadwell was elected its president. He held this position until his death in 1910.

In 1897 Ettie married Ward B. Agnew of Fairbank, Iowa. Mrs. Agnew was active in club work and in 1903 she was appointed district chairman of the Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs by Mrs. T. J. Fletcher, president of the State Federation. She was influential in the establishment of a scholarship and loan fund—a project later taken over by the Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs.

Mr. Agnew passed away in 1907 and in 1911 Mrs. Treadwell and Mrs. Agnew returned to Marshalltown where Mrs. Agnew became active in the Presbyterian Church and in club work. She belonged to the Spinning Wheel Chapter of the D. A. R., the American Association of University Women, the Order of the Eastern Star, and the Marshalltown Woman's Club. In 1915 she was elected president of the Woman's Club and in 1916 president of the City Federation. Mrs. Agnew also served as secretary and as treasurer of the State Federation. During World War I she was city chairman of the Woman's Committee of National Defense. She now lives at 11 West Grant Street.

## **GEORGE A. TURNER**

George Alansen Turner was born March 28, 1843 near Canton, Illinois. After he had received his elementary education, he clerked in a store in Canton for three years. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted and served three enlistments in the Civil War as first lieutenant and



quartermaster of the Fifty-first Illinois Infantry.

Mr. Turner came to Marshall county in the spring of 1867, and bought 120 acres in Liberty township. For the next twenty years he devoted himself to farming and became the owner of more than 1,000 acres of land in the county. In 1895 he moved to Marshalltown where he joined Mr. French in the real estate and loan business—a partnership that existed for the remainder of his life. On December 13, 1898, Mr. Turner was elected vice-president of the Marshalltown State Bank of which he had been a director since December 5, 1882.

A staunch Republican, honored in its ranks, he served in the Senate of the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth General Assembly. He was elected and twice re-elected to the Board of Supervisors of Marshall County and was a member of the board when the present courthouse was built. From 1900 to 1906 he was a member of the city school board, serving the latter years as chairman.

Mr. Turner was a member of the Central Church of Christ to which he contributed liberally—his last gift being the parsonage. He was also a substantial contributor to the Y.M.C.A. Following the death of his son, Frank, he gave the Railroad Y.M.C.A. money to build a pool in the old building on South Third Avenue. Later when the new Y.M. was built and it was found that the pool was defective, Mr. Turner had the pool rebuilt as a memorial to his son.

In 1870 George A. Turner married Margaret Garber, who died October 12, 1898. Children born to this union were Ella F., now Mrs. Frank Goodman of Mason City, and a son, Frank, who died July 29, 1902. February 12, 1902, Mr. Turner married Mrs. Marguerite Grumme of Marshalltown, who passed away September 10, 1915.

Mr. Turner belonged to the Masonic Blue Lodge, St. Aldermar Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar, and the Frank M. Thomas Post, G. A. R. At the time of his death on April 27, 1921, he was president of the Riverside Cemetery Association.

## NELSON ULERY

Nelson Ulery, one of the pioneer settlers of Marshall County, who lived for over fifty years on the farm purchased by his father in 1854, was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, No-

vember 17, 1837. His family later moved to Knox County, Ohio.

Nelson was the eldest son of Levi and Mary Mathew Ulery, who with their family of seven children came to Iowa in 1854 from Knox County, Ohio. The family left Ohio in the spring but did not reach Marshalltown until November 4 of that year.

On their overland trip the family suffered the privations experienced by the early travelers to the new west. All the possessions of the family were carried in two wagons, one driven by the father, and the other by the son, then a boy of seventeen. Two cows and two extra horses were brought along.

The elder Ulery carried on his person the money with which to buy an Iowa farm, but when he reached Marshalltown he found all the desirable timberland had been taken. He purchased a prairie tract and built one of the first log cabins on Marshall County's prairies.

This land was a mile east of the present Bethel Grove Church and the cabin was erected just across the road from the old Bethel Church.

Nelson's father, Levi, brought the first threshing machine and separator into the county.

Six years after the family's arrival, the elder Ulery died and Nelson became the head of the family.

He married Orilla E. Mitchell, November 12, 1863. She was born in Erie County, New York, July 2, 1843, the daughter of Josiah and Eliza Mitchell. With her parents she moved to Portage, Wisconsin, and in 1854 they moved to Albion, Iowa, where Mr. Mitchell for many years was a wagon maker and also did cabinet work.

Nelson Ulery lived in Albion several years and worked for Mr. Stanley who had a general store there. One of his duties was to drive to Iowa City for supplies, a trip that took several days to complete.

He later moved his family back to the farm where he spent the remainder of his life. He was active in church work at the Bethel Grove Christian Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Ulery were the parents of five children: Eugene, born March 14, 1865, now living at Forest Park, Illinois; John L., born August 15, 1866 and passed away in 1940; one son, Arthur passed away in 1892 and another, Perry in 1904.

There was a daughter, Nettie A., born July 10, 1868. She married James F.



McKibben October 29, 1890. Since his death in 1942, she and her daughter have lived in Marshalltown.

Mrs. Ulery died December 29, 1906 and Mr. Ulery died November 26, 1923 at the age of eighty-six.

### MRS. JOSEPH ALFRED URAN

Mrs. Joseph Alfred Uran (Vivian Imogene Morgan), born in Gilman, Marshall county, Iowa, April 10, 1891, is a daughter (second child) of James Hamilton Morgan (born March 31, 1864, Boonville, N. C.; died November 23, 1912, Glenwood, Iowa) and Lydia May Houghton (born April 17, 1867, Albion, Iowa; died November 15, 1938, Riceville, Iowa). Mr. Morgan was Superintendent of Schools at Gilman. From 1893 to 1904 he was Superintendent at Clarence, and from 1904 to 1908 at Sigourney. Mrs. Uran was graduated from the Sigourney high school in 1908. She attended Drake university. While she was teaching primary grades at Holland, Iowa, she met and married Dr. Uran (born October 3, 1877, Kankakee, Illinois). He is the son of Dr. Benjamin Franklin Uran and Susan Weaver Troup, Kankakee, Illinois.

In 1911 Dr. and Mrs. Uran moved to Wellsburg, Iowa, where their three sons and two daughters were born. In 1925 the family moved to Waterloo where Dr. Uran became assistant to Dr. John O'Keefe, but because of a shoulder injury he had to discontinue this work. Later in 1925 Dr. Uran moved his family to Riceville, Mitchell county, Iowa, where he continues his practice.

The five children are: Marshall Milton, born November 7, 1911, San Francisco, Calif.; Stanley M.; Ellen Vivian, born November 20, 1915, now Mrs. B. J. Wilson, Decatur, Georgia; Margaret, born October 13, 1917, now Mrs. Leonard Calvin Longanecker, Jr., San Francisco, Calif.; Donald Maxwell, born August 1, 1921, in the U. S. Maritime Service.

Mrs. Uran is very greatly interested in community and family history. Her membership in several historical associations includes the Marshall County Historical Society, the Vermont State Historical Society, the Institute of American Genealogy. In Mitchell county she kept up-to-date the county address file of all World War II service persons. She has kept the historical records for the Riceville American Legion Auxiliary; she is now compiling the World War II records of Mitchell county. She, with help of her

brother Max, after six years of research wrote the genealogy of her mother's family (Houghton) from 1066 to 1955. For seven years they have been working on her father's line—the Morgan, White, and Knight families. Mrs. Uran has entrusted much of her manuscript to the compiler of this Marshall County History. All data and narrative materials are clearly presented; of course they are significant to the family group, but also they are interesting to the general reader. This manuscript should become a book publication.

Dr. and Mrs. Uran have long been prominent in school, community, professional, and church organization and activities. They are members of the Congregational church.

### WARREN ELDON WALTER

Warren Eldon Walter, farmer, Beaman, Iowa, was born November 14, 1898 in Vienna Township, Marshall County, Iowa, a son of Warren S. and Iva N. Shoemaker Walter. Mr. Walter graduated from the Beaman Consolidated School and holds a Bachelor of Science degree in Animal Husbandry from Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa.

September 5, 1928, he married Myrtle May Bein, daughter of Herman and Augusta Seeman Bein. Mrs. Walter was born January 18, 1901. She graduated from the Beaman Consolidated High School and also has a Bachelor of Science degree from Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa.

The Walters have two children: Ardis Joanne, born May 1, 1930; Donna Elizabeth, born February 19, 1939.

In their religious views the Walters family are Methodists and in politics are affiliated with the Republican Party.

Mr. Walters is engaged in livestock farming on the same farm bought by his grandfather in 1855 and which has been owned by the family continuously since that time.

In 1941, Mr. Walter was elected to the General Assembly, House of Representatives, and continued in that office until 1949, when he was elected to the General Assembly, Iowa Senate, to serve from 1949-1957. He has been clerk of Vienna Township for ten years. For the past ten years he has been a member of the Council of State Governments and chairman of the Iowa Commission of Inner-State Cooperation of the Council of State Governments.

## DAN PUTNAM WARD

Dan Putnam Ward, farmer who lives on South Center Street road, Marshalltown, Iowa, was born July 18, 1896. He is the son of Buford Bryant and Grace Putnam Ward. He graduated from the Marshalltown high school in 1916 and from the University of Illinois in 1922.

March 26, 1926, Dan Putnam Ward married Lucille Martha Dickey, daughter of Clyde Arthur and Rella Mae Dickey. Mrs. Ward was born in Wapello county, Iowa, November 5, 1899. In 1918 she graduated from the high school at Hedrick, Iowa, and four years later from Iowa State Teachers College at Cedar Falls. The Wards have two children: Charles Lewis, born May 14, 1935, and Martha Lucille, born October 23, 1940. Mr. and Mrs. Ward are affiliated with the Methodist church.

## FREDERICK LINDSAY WARD

Frederick Lindsay Ward, president of Fred L. Ward, Inc., Lumber & Building Materials, Marshalltown, was born November 22, 1892, in Chicago, Illinois, a son of Edwin Lindsay and Helen Kreutzer Ward. Mr. Ward attended Staunton Military Academy, Hyde Park High School in Chicago, and Armour Institute, now Illinois Tech, in Chicago from 1911 to 1915.

February 4, 1928, Mr. Ward married Mildred H. Moran, a daughter of Thomas E. and Margaret Neil Moran. Mrs. Ward was born September 21, 1906 in Marshalltown, Iowa. She graduated from the Marshalltown High School.

Mr. and Mrs. Ward have three children: Frederick Lindsay, Jr., born September 28, 1930; Rosemary Anne, born September 7, 1933, and Elizabeth Kay, born August 4, 1936.

The family is affiliated with the First Methodist Church of Marshalltown.

Peter Kreutzer, grandfather of Mr. Ward, came to Marshalltown in 1856, and established his home there when the present city had only seventeen houses. Peter Kreutzer and his brother-in-law, Frederick Wasem, founded the Marshall Furniture Factory in 1875, shipping furniture to wholesalers in Iowa and Minnesota. This factory later was converted into a sash and door factory.

## HUGO J. WEHRMAN

Hugo J. Wehrman, farmer of Melbourne, Iowa, was born on the farm three

and one-half miles south of Van Cleve, Iowa, where he now lives on January 22, 1894, the son of William and Emma Eibs Wehrman. Living with him are two brothers and a sister. They are Victor R., born February 8, 1898; William H., born August 30, 1907; and Mildred D., born March 21, 1902.

The Wehrmans, who own and farm 399 acres, engage in general farming and raise Shorthorn cattle. The farm was owned by their father, William Wehrman, and before that time by their grandfather, Henry Wehrman. Hugo, Victor, William, and Mildred finished the eighth grade in school, and William and Mildred graduated from Van Cleve high school. Mildred also attended Iowa State Teachers College at Cedar Falls, and taught in rural schools of Marshall county. The Wehrmans attended confirmation school and were confirmed.

Hugo, who served in World War I for one and one-half years, is a member of the American Legion Post at Melbourne. William served in World War II for three and one-half years. Hugo is secretary of the rural school board of Logan township. Hugo and Victor are members of the Farm Bureau. The Wehrmans are members of the St. John's Evangelical and Reformed church near Haverhill. Hugo and Mildred are very active in church work. The former has been superintendent of the Sunday School for many years and is a member of the church board.

The paternal grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Wehrman, were pioneers of Jasper county, Iowa, settling northeast of Newton. The maternal grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Jurgen Eibs, were pioneers of Marshall county, settling southeast of Van Cleve. Both families came from Germany. William Wehrman, who was born in Wisconsin, died in June, 1942. His wife, Emma Eibs Wehrman, who was born in Illinois, died in June, 1953. They spent their entire married life on the farm mentioned above. All of the seven children, including Lloyd O. Wehrman of Conrad, Hazel M. Wehrman Fitz of near Van Cleve, Stella M. Wehrman Kirkendall of Watertown, Mass., and the four now living on the home place, attended the rural school which still stands on the Wehrman farm. Their mother also attended this school when she was a girl, and their father was director of the school for many years.



## LLOYD O. WEHRMAN

Lloyd O. Wehrman, farmer of Conrad, Iowa, was born at Melbourne, Iowa, January 21, 1896. He is the son of William and Emma Eibs Wehrman.

November 28, 1928, Lloyd O. Wehrman married Elizabeth Rae Dannen, daughter of George H. and Lena Tripplett Dannen. Mrs. Wehrman was born at Marshalltown, January 26, 1902. Following her graduation from high school, she attended Iowa State College.

Mr. and Mrs. Wehrman have two children: Emma Arline, born December 7, 1929, and Cecil Lloyd, born February 14, 1931. October 9, 1949 Emma Arline married Lawrence Nichol, who operates a farm in Marshall county. Daniel Lee Nichol, son of Mr. and Mrs. Nichol, was born August 2, 1952. Cecil L. Wehrman is 1st Lieutenant in the U. S. Army. He is an instructor in artillery and is also secretary in the office of the Department of Materiel in T. A. S. of 450th A. S. U. at Ft. Sill, Oklahoma.

Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd O. Wehrman are members of the Methodist Church at Conrad.

## WILLIAM NELSON WHITEHILL

William Nelson Whitehill, president and principal stockholder in the Marshall Printing Company, Marshalltown, Iowa, was born March 3, 1901, at State Center, Iowa, a son of Benjamin C. Whitehill and Manie Vance Whitehill. Mr. Whitehill graduated from the Marshalltown High School in 1919 and received a Bachelor of Arts degree from Grinnell College, Grinnell, Iowa, in 1923.

September 1, 1923, he married Adaline Elizabeth Thayer, daughter of George F. Thayer and Veva Maxwell Thayer. Mrs. Whitehill was born September 1, 1899; graduated from the Marshalltown High School in 1919 and attended the University of Wisconsin two years.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitehill have three children: Joan, born January 18, 1926; William Nelson, Jr., born September 23, 1928; George Thayer, born March 28, 1931.

The family is affiliated with the St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Marshalltown, and his political affiliation is with the Republican Party.

M. N. Whitehill lived in State Center until 1910 when his parents moved to western Canada where his father operated a wheat farm until 1916 when the family returned to Marshall county. At this time his father, B. C. Whitehill, was

appointed Commandant of the Iowa Soldiers' Home, a position he held until 1936.

After graduating from Grinnell College in 1923, Mr. Whitehill taught school and coached athletics at Sanborn and Sheldon, Iowa. Then he was employed for thirteen years in the accounting and sales department of the Lennox Furnace Company at Marshalltown. In 1938 he accepted the position of advertising manager for Fisher Governor Company, but resigned in 1945 to become principal owner and president of the Marshall Printing Company.

Mr. Whitehill is a member of the Masonic Lodge, Elks Club, treasurer and member of the Board of Directors of the Chamber of Commerce; past president of the Marshalltown Junior Chamber of Commerce. He has been a member of the Marshalltown School Board, serving as president for two years; has served on the Community Chest Board and Board of the Y.M.C.A.

## CARL ERHART WICKLUND

Carl Erhart Wicklund, manager of the Marshalltown Recreation Club, was born in Fermland, Sweden, January 3, 1884, a son of Andrew J. and Christine Hytee Wicklund. Mr. Wicklund was educated in the county schools.

July 31, 1907, he married Minnie Beatrice Smith, a daughter of Peter S. and Elizabeth B. Lundberg Smith. She was born November 27, 1883 in Wappelo County, Iowa, and received her education in the county schools.

Carl and Minnie Wicklund had two children: Marlo Claire, born August 6, 1908 and Marlyne Minnie, born December 4, 1909. In politics, Mr. Wicklund is affiliated with the Democratic Party.

When Carl was four years old, in 1888, he came to the United States with his parents. They lived in Des Moines until moving to Marshalltown in 1908. He learned the blacksmith trade in Des Moines and went into business in Marshalltown in 1909 which he conducted until 1929: then was elected sheriff of Marshall County and served until 1939; in 1937 he was president of the Iowa State Sheriffs' Association; he is a member of the Masonic Lodge and a life member of the Elks Lodge of which he was Exalted Ruler in 1920-21. Since 1939, he has been part owner and manager of the Marshalltown Recreation Club.











